



McMASTER UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 9005 0211 9666 6

Call No. 475.2
B47H



McMaster University Library
Hamilton, Ontario

..... December 1937

SYNTAX OF EARLY LATIN

VOL. II—THE CASES

BY

CHARLES E. BENNETT

GOLDWIN SMITH PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN CORNELL UNIVERSITY



Boston

ALLYN AND BACON

LEIPSIK: THEODOR STAUFFER

1914

COPYRIGHT, 1914, BY
CHARLES E. BENNETT

Norwood Press
J. S. Cushing Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

PREFACE.

IN the present volume I have changed several texts to which reference is made. Ennius is cited uniformly according to the text of Vahlen, with parallel references to Ribbeck for the dramatic fragments. Lucilius is cited according to Marx; while for the Orators I have referred to the edition of Meyer (1842), in place of the edition of Meyer-Dübner, which was the only edition to which I had access in publishing Volume I. The other writers are cited as in the previous volume. Yet I have nowhere bound myself to the text of any editor. It has seemed necessary to call attention to this, since some readers have assumed that in citing by the page or verse of a special editor I have committed myself to his text. It ought to be superfluous to say that such is not the case and that I have deviated in hundreds of instances from the readings of the special editions to which I have referred. I only hope that my own readings may seem in the main sound and justified.

My task in the preparation of this second volume has been much more difficult than I had anticipated. Barring a few of the more recent monographs, I soon found that the treatises on which I had hoped largely to depend, were extremely defective, not only lacking a large proportion of the important material, but being based, in great measure, on conjectural readings of the past generation. Not infrequently false interpretations added to the confusion. Under these circumstances, it became necessary to make my own special collections to supplement the obvious lacunæ encountered at almost every turn. The expenditure of time and labor thus caused have unquestionably been greater than if I had made independent collections of the entire material from the beginning. Nevertheless I believe that substantial completeness has been achieved

in the material here presented. Wherever possible, I have given the exact number of instances of the occurrence of a usage. When a usage is found ten or more times, I have marked it "frequent."

The same kind friends who assisted me with Volume I, Professor Edwin W. Fay, Dr. Emory B. Lease, and Professor Mary B. McElwain, have again lent me their help and counsel unstintedly in the present volume, and have each contributed in large measure to securing greater completeness and accuracy than I should have attained unaided.

Owing to the length of time necessary to put the work through the press, it was impossible to utilize any literature appearing after the early autumn of 1913.

CHARLES E. BENNETT.

ITHACA, April, 1914.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

CASE NAMES, CASE THEORIES, NOMINATIVE, PREDICATE NOUNS, APPOSITIVES.

	PAGE
Origin of the Latin Case Names	1
Case Theories	2
The Nominative	4
Predicate Nouns	5
Appositives	5

CHAPTER II.

THE GENITIVE.

Original Force of the Genitive	8
The Genitive with Nouns	10
A. Genitive of Material	12
B. Genitive of the Whole	13
1. Genitive of Quantity or Measure	14
2. Neuter Adjectives of Amount	16
3. Neuter Substantives	19
4. Masculine and Feminine Pronouns and Pronominal Adjectives	20
5. <i>Mille, milia</i>	22
6. <i>Pars</i> and Nouns denoting a Part	23
7. Superlatives	24
8. Neuter Pronouns	25
9. <i>Dia dearum</i>	34
10. Words denoting Preëminence	34
11. Genitive of the Whole used Predicatively	34
12. True Partitives	35
13. Adverbs	35
a) Adverbs of Quantity	35
b) Adverbs of Place	36
c) Adverbs of Time	37
d) Negative Adverbs	37

	PAGE
<i>C.</i> Possessive Genitive	37
Predicate Uses of the Possessive Genitive	49
<i>D.</i> Subjective Genitive	50
Predicate Uses of the Subjective Genitive	56
<i>E.</i> Objective Genitive	57
<i>F.</i> Genitive of Quality	65
<i>G.</i> Appositional Genitive	68
<i>H.</i> Genitive with <i>Causa, Gratia, and Similar Words</i>	68
<i>I.</i> Free Uses of the Genitive with Nouns	70
One Genitive depending on Another	81
Genitive with Adjectives and Participles	82
Genitive with Verbs	88
1. With Verbs of Reminding, Admonishing	88
2. With Verbs of Remembering and Forgetting	88
3. With Verbs of Judicial Action	89
4. With Verbs of Emotion, <i>piget, pudet, taedet, etc.</i>	90
5. With Verbs of Plenty and Want	91
6. With Verbs of Ruling, Having Power Over	92
7. The Type, <i>floci facere</i> . Value. Price	93
8. With Verbs of Desiring, Scorning	98
9. Genitive of Respect	99
Genitive of Exclamation	100

CHAPTER III.

THE DATIVE.

Original Force of the Dative	101
Indirect Object	104
Simple Indirect Object	104
With Verbs of Special Meaning	117
Dative with Prepositional Compounds	122
Dative of Reference	132
General Type	133
Sympathetic Dative	134
Dative of the Person Judging	145
Ethical Dative	146
Dative of Separation	148
Dative of Interest (<i>Dativus Commodi et Incommodi</i>)	150
Dative of Possession	159
Attraction with <i>Nomen Est</i>	165
Dative of Agency	166
With Gerundives	166
With Perfect Passive Participles	169
With Uncompounded Tenses of the Passive	170

Table of Contents.

vii

	PAGE
Dative of Purpose or Tendency	171
Dative with Adjectives and Participles	178
Dative with Nouns	183
Dative with Adverbs	187
Dative with Interjections	188
Dative of the Goal	189

CHAPTER IV.

THE ACCUSATIVE.

Original Force of the Accusative Case	191
Accusative of the Inner Object	195
1. The Accusative is a Substantive	196
2. The Cognate Accusative	197
3. The Accusative of Inner Object with Neuter Adjectives	199
4. The Accusative of Inner Object with Neuter Pronouns	201
5. The Accusative of Inner Object with <i>nil</i> and <i>parum</i>	207
Accusative of the Person or Thing Affected	209
Accusative dependent on Prepositional Compounds	217
Accusative dependent on Verbs of Emotion	221
Accusative with Middles	222
Accusative in Prolepsis	222
Accusative of Duration of Time	225
Accusative of Extent of Space	229
Accusative of Limit of Motion	230
A. Common Nouns	230
<i>Domum</i>	230
<i>Domos</i>	233
<i>Ersequias</i>	233
<i>Ersilium</i>	233
<i>Inftias</i>	233
<i>Malam rem, malam crucem</i>	234
<i>Pessum</i>	234
<i>Rus</i>	234
<i>Suppetias</i>	235
<i>Venum</i>	235
<i>Viciniam</i>	235
B. Proper Names	235
1) Names of Countries and Provinces	235
2) Names of Islands	236
3) Names of Cities	236
4) Names of Rivers, Mountains, and Promontories	238
Two Accusatives, — Direct Object and Predicate Accusative	238
Two Accusatives, — One of the Person and One of the Thing	247

	PAGE
Two Accusatives with Verbs Compounded with Prepositions	251
Accusatives dependent on Nouns and Adjectives	252
A. With Nouns	252
B. With Adjectives	252
The Accusative in Exclamations	253
With Interjections	253
Without Interjections	254
The Accusative with <i>em</i>	257
The Accusative with <i>ecce</i>	257
The Accusative with <i>eccum, eccam, eccillum, etc.</i>	257
Special Idiomatic Uses of the Accusative	258
<i>Id genus, quod genus, omne genus</i>	258
<i>Maximam partem</i>	258
<i>Virile secus</i>	259
<i>Meam vicem</i>	259
<i>Hoc aetatis, id aetatis, etc.</i>	259
<i>Id, 'on this account'</i>	259
Accusative in 'Constructio ad Sensum'	260
Accusative dependent on Verb Understood	261
Miscellaneous and Rare Constructions	261
Accusative dependent on Passive Impersonals	261
Accusative as Object of Passive Periphrastic Conjugation	261
Accusativus Graecus	261
Accusative dependent upon Interjections	262
Accusative instead of Ablative with Comparatives	262

CHAPTER V.

THE VOCATIVE.

1. True Vocatives	264
Without Interjection	264
With Interjection	268
With <i>mi, mea, noster</i>	271
2. Expressions of Endearment	272
3. In Exclamations	273
4. Vituperative Expressions	274
Without Interjection	274
With Interjection	278

CHAPTER VI.

THE ABLATIVE.

Original Force of the Ablative	279
Syncretism in the Latin Ablative	279

Table of Contents.

ix

	PAGE
True Ablative Uses	280
Ablative of Separation	280
A. With Verbs	280
B. With Adjectives and Adverbs	286
C. Domo, rure	287
D. Names of Towns, Islands, Countries, etc.	288
1. Names of Countries	288
2. Names of Islands	288
3. Names of Towns	288
4. Names of Rivers and Nations	290
Ablative of Source	290
Ablative of Comparison	292
1. In Negative Expressions	293
2. In Rhetorical Questions	294
3. Proverbial Expressions	295
4. <i>Opinione melius</i>	296
5. <i>Plus, minus, minor</i> , in Numerical Expressions	296
<i>Aeque, adaeque</i> , with Positive followed by Ablative	297
Adverbs in Ablative of Comparison	297
Ablative of Agency	297
Ablative of Time after Which	298
Instrumental (Sociative) Uses of the Ablative	299
Ablative of Accompaniment	299
Ablative of Association	299
Ablative of Attendant Circumstance	301
Ablative of Accordance	305
Ablative of Manner	306
Ablative of Cause	312
Ablative of Quality	317
A. Attributive Uses	319
B. Predicate Uses	321
Ablative of Means	325
With Verbs	326
With Adjectives	349
With Nouns	351
With Verbs and Adjectives of Filling, Abounding, etc.	351
With the Deponents, <i>utor, fruor, fruniscor, potior, vescor</i>	352
Ablative of Price	353
Ablative with <i>opus est, usus est</i>	356
Ablative of the Way by Which	360
Ablative of Degree of Difference	362
1. With Comparatives of Adjectives and Adverbs	362
2. With Verbs of Superiority; of Increase (<i>augeo</i>), and <i>malo</i>	364
3. With <i>aliter, ante, post, bis, abhinc</i>	364
4. With Superlatives	364

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
5. With a Positive	364
6. <i>Multo tantā amplius</i>	364
Ablative of Specification	365
Ablative Absolute	367
1. A Substantive with a Perfect Passive Participle	368
2. A Substantive with a Present Active Participle	369
3. A Substantive with an Adjective	370
4. Two Substantives	371
Miscellaneous Constructions of Instrumental Origin	372
Locative Uses of the Ablative	372
Ablative of Place Where	372
A. Common Nouns	372
1. <i>Ruri</i>	372
2. <i>Vicinia</i>	373
3. <i>Domo</i>	373
4. <i>Terra, mari</i>	373
5. <i>Loco, locis</i>	373
6. Nouns Limited by <i>totus</i>	374
7. Other Nouns	375
B. Proper Names	376
1. Names of Countries	376
2. Names of Islands	376
3. Names of Towns	376
4. Other Words	377
5. Place Relations as Attributive Modifiers	377
<i>Mea refert</i>	379
Ablative of Time	379
A. Time at Which	379
B. Time within Which	384

CHAPTER VII

THE LOCATIVE.

Local Uses of the Locative	386
1. Common Nouns	386
<i>Viciniae, domi</i>	386
<i>Duelli, belli, militiae, terrae</i>	387
2. Proper Names	387
Names of Islands	387
Names of Towns	387
Temporal Uses of the Locative	389

SYNTAX OF EARLY LATIN.

PART II.

THE CASES.¹

CHAPTER I.

CASE NAMES, CASE THEORIES, NOMINATIVE, PREDICATE NOUNS, APPOSITIVES.

ORIGIN OF THE LATIN CASE NAMES.²

The English word *case* comes from the Latin *casus*, which was a translation of the Greek *πτῶσις*. *πτῶσις*, as a grammatical term, primarily denoted a 'deviation' or 'change,' and was accordingly first employed to denote the oblique cases, as being 'deviations' (*πτῶσεις*) from the nominative. The nominative itself, therefore, was not classed at the outset as a *πτῶσις*, though it early came to be regarded as such.

The Greek names of the cases were: *ὀνομαστική*, Nominative; *γενική*, Genitive; *δοτική*, Dative; *αἰτιατική*, Accusative; *κλητική*, Vocative.

The nominative was so called because it was the case employed for naming a substantive when it was simply cited as a word.

The significance of the term *γενική* is in dispute. Some have thought it meant, 'the case of source or origin.' But the usual meaning of *γενικός* is against this view. It probably meant, 'the

¹ See in general, Delbrück, *Vgl. Synt.* i, p. 172 ff.; Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 464 ff.; Kurze *Vgl. Gramm.* ii, p. 417 ff.; Dräger, *Hist. Synt. der lat. Spr.* i, p. 354 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, *Ausf. Gramm. der lat. Spr.* ii, p. 243 ff.; Lindsay, *Synt. of Plautus*, p. 10 ff.

² Hubschmann, *Zur Casuslehre*, Munich, 1875, pp. 3-14, 28-37; Steintal, *Geschichte der Sprachwissenschaft bei den Griechen und Römern*², ii, Berlin, 1891, p. 265 ff.

case of the genus or class.' This view accords with the regular use of the genitive to restrict the meaning of another word by denoting the class or γένος to which it applies, e.g., love of parents, 'fishers of men,' tons of earth.

The dative was called *δοτική*, 'the case of giving,' though this is simply one prominent function of the case.

In calling the accusative *αἰτιατική*, the Greeks intended to designate this case as the 'case of effect,' i.e. of the thing caused (from *αἰτία*). Here again the name designated but imperfectly the functions of the case. For the accusative indicates also the person or the thing affected, to say nothing of other uses.

Κλητική designates adequately the function of the vocative as the case of address.

The Romans in devising grammatical terms for their own language simply translated these Greek names. *Ὀνομαστική* became *nominativus*. In rendering *γενική* by *genetivus*, the Roman grammarians falsely interpreted the case as that of source or origin, misled, doubtless, by the frequent use of the Greek genitive in that function. *Δοτική* became *dativus*. *Αἰτιατική* was falsely rendered by the name *accusativus*, as though *αἰτιατική* were derived from *αἰτιόμαι*, 'accuse.' *Κλητική* became *vocativus*. For the ablative, the Romans were obliged to coin a new term. The designation *ablativus* was fairly accurate for the separative uses of the case, though it ignored the instrumental and locative functions.

It is uncertain just when or by whom these Latin names were introduced. They had at least become established as current terms by Quintilian's time (90 A.D.).

CASE THEORIES.¹

From the appearance of Hartung's work, Ueber die Casus, ihre Bildung und Bedeutung, 1831, until almost the present day, there has been earnest discussion as to the nature of the cases in general.

¹ Hübschmann, Zur Casuslehre, Munich, 1875, pp. 49-73; Holzweissig, Wahrheit und Irrthum der localistischen Casustheorie, Leipsic, 1877; Whitney, Transactions Amer. Phil. Assoc. xiii, p. 88 ff.; Amer. Jour. Phil. xiii, p. 283 ff.; Delbrück, Grundfragen der Sprachforschung, p. 129 ff.; Marty, Zur Sprachphilosophie. Die logische, lokalistische, und andere Kasustheorien, Halle, 1910; Morris and Oertel, Harvard Studies, xvi, p. 98 ff.

Hartung advocated a localistic theory of the cases. Later came Michelsen, with his 'logical' theory, set forth in his *Casuslehre der lateinischen Sprache vom causal-locales Standpunkte aus*, 1843. Two years later, Rumpel advocated a grammatical theory in his *Casuslehre in besonderer Beziehung auf die griechische Sprache*, 1845.

All these case-theories involved an extremely doubtful assumption and proceeded upon an entirely false method. The doubtful assumption was that all the cases must necessarily belong to a single scheme, as though parts of some consistent institution. The false method lay in the fact that so little attempt was made to secure adequate data as to the actual use of the different cases in the several Indo-European languages. The only way in which the character of any Indo-European case can be determined is by the study of its employment in different languages. Instead of this, the advocates of the various case-theories sought largely by *a priori* considerations to establish the validity of their favorite doctrines. Little real progress was made by the years of debate over the merits of these rival theories. It was not until they were abandoned and each case was studied as to its own value on the basis of the completest knowledge attainable and without reference to any preconceived theory, that any satisfactory advance in the attitude towards the cases was made. Rational students to-day no longer proclaim themselves advocates of any *theory* of the cases.¹ They study each case and determine so far as possible the earliest value and function of that case. Such investigation is very difficult, and it may be premature to say that final results have been attained. Yet much unanimity prevails as to most of the cases. Inductive study seems to indicate that most of the cases are actually local in their original or most primitive functions. This is true of the ablative, locative, and instrumental, in the opinion of all scholars who admit that inflected forms of the parent-speech had a 'Grundbegriff.' It is the almost universal view as to the dative, and seems probable also in the case of the genitive. The accusative is still regarded by many as purely grammatical, though there are not lacking those who hold it to be local. The only case whose nature is clearly and confessedly grammatical is the nominative, and by this we say no more than that we do not

¹ See especially Delbrück, *Grundfragen der Sprachforschung*, p. 125 f.

know whether at any time it indicated anything more tangible and concrete.

Attention has been called above to the difficulty and uncertainty of determining the earliest attainable function in Indo-European of the several cases. One serious difficulty is occasioned by the variety of formations of one and the same case. Thus the genitive singular has three different terminations: *-sio*; *-i*; and *-es, -os, -s*. While these ultimately came to be regarded as the sign of the genitive, yet it is more than likely that originally they were all different in logical value. So with plural terminations. The ending of the ablative plural, for example, bears no formal relation to the ablative singular. Possibly the singular and plural terminations of most cases originally represented logically different notions.

THE NOMINATIVE.¹

The uses of the nominative are for the most part normal and simple, requiring no special comment. Where the subject is general (= 'people,' 'one'), it is often omitted, e.g. *dicunt, ferunt, etc.* Besides this, we find it omitted in Cato's *Agricultura* where it is less general, though easily understood from the context. Examples are: 10, 4, *dolia quo vinaceos condat*; 14, 2, *pilam ubi triticum pinsat*; 20, 1, *plumbum effundere caveat*; 138, *frumentum quod non daturus erit*; 141, 4; 145, 2; 144, 2. In all these passages, the reference is not to any one specifically mentioned in the context, but to the proprietor or farmer for whose estate Cato is giving directions. See Keil's note on *de Agr.* 11, 2, where over twenty-five similar examples of omitted subject are given.

In addition to such expressions as *hoc pudet, id piget, etc.*, we find *hoc lucescit* in *Amph.* 543; *H. T.* 410, *luciscit iam hoc*; *M. G.* 218, *lucet hoc*.

In a few instances we find the nominative used to express an exclamation, e.g. *Curc.* 120, *em tibi anus lepida*; *Enn. Trag.* 307 (*Sc.* 353 V), *heu mea fortuna, ut omnia in me conglomeras mala!* *And.* 223, *ibi hanc eiectam Chrysidis patrem recepisse orbam, parvam. fabulae!* *Phor.* 874, *somnium! utin haec ignoraret suum patrem.*

¹ C. F. W. Müller, *Syntax des Nominativs und Akkusativs im Lateinischen*, Leipzig, 1908, p. 1.

PREDICATE NOUNS.

Any case may be used predicatively, though such usage is rare except in the nominative, accusative, and genitive. An illustration of the dative used predicatively is *Amph.* 597, *neque credebam mihi met Sosiae*; of the ablative: *Cas.* 143, *sine meo arbitro*; *Trin.* 827, *placido te usus sum*; *Poen.* 443; *H. T.* 217. For the Predicative Genitive, see p. 34; 49; 56; 80; for the Predicative Accusative, p. 238 ff.

The Predicative Nominative appears in Early Latin with the same verbs as in the classical period, e.g. *sum*, *fi*, *videor*, and the passive of verbs of naming, regarding, etc. Examples are superfluous. Illustrations of other verbs taking the predicate construction are:

adsum: *Asin.* 415, *is precator adsiet*; 513, *tu mi accusatrix ades*.

capior: *Amph.* 68, *ut pignus capiantur togae*.

clueo: *Amph.* 647, *ut meus victor vir clueat*; *Epid.* 522, *qui legum ac iurum fictor, conditor cluet*; *Rud.* 285, *ego huius fani sacerdos clueo*; so *Trin.* 309; *Truc.* 615.

consequor: *Amph.* 635, *voluptatem ut maeror comes consequatur*.

degere: *Cas.* 290, *utrum caelibem te esse mavis liberum an maritum servom aetatem degere?*

eo: *Bacch.* 1167, *eunt eccas probri perlecebrae et persuastrices*.

ineo: *Cas.* 221, *ubi amor condimentum inierit*.

mori: *Bacch.* 816, *quem di diligunt adulescens moritur*.

nascor: *Amph.* 179, *hic qui verna natust*.

venio: *Stich.* 326a, *tun huc hostis venis?* *Trin.* 161, *alius ad te veneram*.

vivo: *Amph.* 75, *dixit vos victores vivere*.

For examples of the predicate nominative with the passive of verbs that take two accusatives in the active, see p. 238 ff.

APPOSITIVES.¹

The use of nouns in apposition in Early Latin is much the same as in the later Latinity. Certain types of usage which appear in the classical Latinity have not yet made their appearance in the Early

¹ *Kühner-Stegmann, Ausf. lat. Gramm.* II, p. 243 ff.; *Asmus, De appositionis apud Plautum et Terentium collocatone*, Halle, 1891 (covers more than the title indicates).

period. To these attention will be called later. The types of usage which are found in Early Latin are as follows :

1. The common use of a noun in apposition with a proper name designating the social or other status of the person mentioned, e.g. Archilinem opstetricem ; erilis noster filius Strabax ; tonstricem Suram ; Hegio senex. These are extremely frequent, occurring on almost every page.

2. Common too is the use of a substantive with an understood pronoun of the first or second person, e.g. Bacch. 51, duae unum expetitis palumbem ; Epid. 393, deliramus interdum senes ; Rud. 808, alter istinc, alter hinc adsistite ; adsistite ambo !

3. Characteristic of Early Latin is the frequent use of expressions like *nemo homo*, *homo servos*, *homo adulescens*, e.g. Bacch. 65, adulescens homo ; so Pseud. 434 ; Merc. 741, amatori seni coquendast cena ; H. T. 602, reliquit filiam adulescentulam ; Merc. 141, hominem neminem ; so M. G. 1411 ; Most. 901 ; Pers. 211 ; Truc. 300 ; Eun. 549 ; Asin. 470, hominem servom ; so Epid. 60 ; 328 ; M. G. 563 ; Merc. 87, aedificat navim cercurum ; Pers. 209, puerum peiorem novi neminem ; Pseud. 1205, edepol hominem verberonem Pseudolum ; M. G. 789, habeo meam clientam, meretricem adulescentulam ; Men. 261, meretrices mulieres ; 335, meretricem mulierem ; Aul. 807, ex pedisequa nutrice anu ; Rud. 671, sacerdotem anum ; Aul. 253, senecta aetate ; so Amph. 1032 ; Merc. 985 ; Cas. 244, senem (hominem) neminem esse ignaviorem ; 35, senex hic maritus habitat ; Trin. 835, circumstabant navem turbines venti ; Cas. 182, vicinam neminem.

4. As in classical Latin, so in Early Latin, we find the appositive in a temporal or adversative relation, e.g. Capt. 630, puerum te vidi puer ; Bacch. 460, hic sodalis Pistoclero iam puer puero fuit ; Capt. 631, ego te video maior maiorem ; Amph. 355, familiaris accipiere faxo haud familiariter ; M. G. 966, quia adulescens nuptast cum sene.

5. Partitive Apposition. This occurs frequently, as in all periods, e.g. :

a) First Person : Cas. 371, te uterque ego atque hic oramus ; Cist. 38, nos libertinae sumus, et ego et tua mater ; 145, nos solae scimus ego et illa ; Merc. 536, coniuravimus ego et ille ; Truc. 381, quom sordebamus, alter de altero ; Stich. 370, alius alium percontamur ;

Aul. 275, nobis adest exitium, mihi atque erili filiae; Amph. 1071, neque nostrum quisquam sensimus, neque providimus.

b) Second Person: See Vol. I, p. 348.

c) Third Person: Aul. 414, omnis exegit foras, me atque hos; Bacch. 403, sed eccos video incedere patrem sodalis et magistrum; Capt. 232, nam fere maxuma pars morem hunc homines habent; M. G. 93, itaque hic meretrices maiorem partem videas valgis saviis; Most. 1047, eduxi omnem legionem, et maris et feminas; Poen. 84, duae fuere filiae, altera . . . altera; Men. 859, hunc senem osse fini dedolabo assulatim viscera; Rud. 1345, te Venus eradicet, caput atque aetatem tuam; M. G. 1246, nulli mortali nisi duobus, tibi et Phaoni Lesbio; CIL, i, 196, 19, homines plous v oin-vorsei virei atque mulieres.

6. The expression *plerique omnes* is found Trin. 29, plerique omnes iam sunt intermortui; And. 55; Phor. 172; H. T. 830, dixi pleraque omnia.

7. A loose apposition appears in Cato, Agr. 93, amurcam cum aqua commisceto aequas partes; 10, 1, quomodo oletum agri iugera ccxl instruere oporteat, 'an olive-orchard of 240 acres;' 27, sementim facito, ocinum, viciam, etc.; 108, 1, polentam grandem dimidium acetabuli indito; 109, farinam libras iiii; 127, conterito et mel coctum drachumam unam et vini sextarium, where the genitive differs only formally from the appositive use; see Altenburg, De Sermone pedestri Italorum vetustissimo, Jahrbücher für Classische Phil., Supplement, xxiv, 1898, p. 501 f.

8. The appositive of a vocative is regularly in the vocative, e.g. Merc. 947, mi sodalis, Eutyche; Men. 182, anime mi, Menaechme.

9. In Cist. 149, utrumque haec, et multiloqua et multibiba, est anus, the appositive of the substantive is adjectival.

10. Occasionally we find a noun with a gerundive used as an appositive, e.g. Ad. 545, me credo huic esse natum rei, ferundis miseriis.

In classical Latin the appositive of a possessive pronoun stands in the genitive, e.g. nostro praesentium periculo. Of this I have found no illustration in the Early language. Nor does Early Latin show examples of words used in apposition with a whole statement, e.g. Tacit. Ann. i, 30, quosdam ipsi manipuli, documentum fidei, tradidere.

CHAPTER II.

THE GENITIVE.¹

ORIGINAL FORCE OF THE GENITIVE.

The view was long prevalent that in Latin the genitive was primarily an adnominal case and that its use with verbs was due to the decided substantive character inherent in, or suggested by, verbs taking the construction. This view was followed in the author's Latin Language, p. 194, and appears also in the fourth edition of Schmalz's Syntax und Stilistik, p. 360. But recent investigations have developed serious difficulties in the way of its acceptance. The theory implies that in the earliest Latin the genitive was used with nouns alone, whereas the testimony of the Indo-European languages is clear that the genitive was freely construed with verbs even in the Ursprache. Cf. Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 596. On no other principle can we satisfactorily explain the presence of this construction in all the Indo-European languages. Not only this; certain genitive formations, — those in \bar{i} — seem to have been used originally with verbs alone; see below, page 93.

An examination of the genitive formations of Indo-European reveals a genitive in *-es, -os, -s*; a genitive (of *o*-stems) in *sġo, -so*; and a genitive (also of *o*-stems) in \bar{i} . These are the singular terminations; in the plural we have a single ending: *-ōm*.

The termination *-es, -os, -s* served not only as genitive, but (as appears from the testimony of the Greek and Sanskrit) also as ablative. It has been suggested (cf. Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 570) that the ablative value may represent the original function of this

¹ Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 565 ff.; Kurze Vergl. Gramm. p. 434 f.; Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 307 ff.; Loch, De genetivi apud priscos scriptores Latinos usu, Bartenstein, 1880; Schaaff, De genetivi usu Plautino, Halle, 1881; Blomquist, De genetivi apud Plautum usu, Helsingfors, 1892; Liebig, De genetivi usu Terentiano, Oels, 1853; Lindsay, Syntax of Plautus, p. 10 ff.; Schmalz, Syntax und Stilistik⁴, p. 360 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, Ausf. lat. Gramm. ii², p. 413 ff.

formation, and that the genitive function developed from that¹; cf. the use of German *von*, in the sense of 'of,' e.g. in *Er ist von tiefem Gemüth*; *Er ass von dem Apfel die Hälfte*; *Die Erwerbung von Land*; also late Latin *de* in the same sense, whence French *de*. In English likewise, *of* was originally separative.

The termination *-i*, it has been suggested,² denoted the sphere into which something was brought or to which it belonged. This formation, it has been conjectured, was an uninflected form of the adjective suffix *-ijo-*; see Brugmann, *op. cit.* p. 570; *Kurze Vergl. Gramin.* p. 435. For the use of adjectives in genitive function, Brugmann compares German *unser* and Latin *quoniam*.³

The termination *-sio*, *-so* is thought to have indicated functions similar to the last. In the plural we have a single genitive ending: *-ōm*, employed originally, probably, only in genitive function (since in the plural the Indo-European distinguished genitive and ablative formations) and with a value similar to those already discussed.

An examination of the foregoing terminations, however, does not enable us to determine any single value to be attached to the genitive in Indo-European. In fact, it would seem that the above genitive forms passed from the parent-speech into the separate languages with their independent values, and that it was only in the separate languages that an ultimate crystallization took place. This is indicated by the fact that in Greek and Sanskrit the termination *-es*, *-os* still retained both ablative and genitive values. But so far as the genitive value existed in the *Ursprache*, its function with nouns was simply to complete their meaning in any way suggested by the context and combination. For the use with verbs, definition is less easy. Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 567, thinks that when the genitive is employed with verbs, the predication does not hold for the full compass and content of the substantive idea, but indicates rather the sphere of the substantive idea or something connected with it. Similar is Delbrück's view (*Grundriss*, iii, p. 187). But these definitions, though the utterances of our masters in syntactical theory,

¹ Such is the view also of Blomquist, *op. cit.* p. iv.

² Wackernagel, *Mélanges de Saussure*, p. 123 ff.; Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 569.

³ That the genitive in general was by origin an adjective, had been suggested much earlier, viz. by Höfer, *Zur Lautlehre*, p. 92.

will hardly satisfy many. They are not only vague, but at variance with the chief facts¹ of usage as naturally interpreted. The same criticism (of vagueness) is applicable also to Brugmann's definition of the genitive in general (both adnominal and adverbial uses), given in Grundriss, ii², p. 572: "Er war die unkasuelle Form (der "Casus indefinitus") eines substantivierten Adjektivs, die im Satz teils freier für sich stehen konnte, teils sich enger an ein einzelnes, verbales oder nominales, Satzglied anschloss."

It is at present impossible to formulate a general statement or definition which shall cover both adnominal and adverbial uses. The fact is, these uses were originally different. There was no "einheitlicher" genitive in the Ursprache. In the parent-speech there were different genitives, some adnominal, some adverbial. It was reserved to the different languages to combine the different formations into a single case. In *Mélanges de Saussure*, p. 146 ff., Wackernagel has shown that many functions ultimately fulfilled by the genitive were originally performed by adjectives. Wackernagel (p. 146) is of the opinion that in the Ursprache the adnominal genitive had a very limited range. The possessive, subjective, appositional, and other uses were expressed by adjectives; the objective use by compounds. The use with verbs, according to Wackernagel, was at the outset predominant, if not actually exclusive.

Our classification embraces the use of the genitive with substantives (nouns and pronouns), with adjectives, and with verbs. In Indo-European there were also certain free adverbial uses of the genitive to denote time and place. Latin, however, has preserved only the scantiest relics of these.

THE GENITIVE WITH NOUNS.

With nouns the genitive occurs in a great variety of relationships. An examination of these relationships reveals no common element pointing to an origin in some one primitive and fundamental usage. Such origin has, to be sure, been maintained by certain scholars. Thus some have endeavored to derive all adnominal uses of the genitive from the notion of 'belonging to' seen in the posses-

¹ I should, of course, except the Genitive of the Whole (Partitive Genitive) from this criticism.

sive genitive. Delbrück, *op. cit.* iii, p. 333, dismisses this view as untenable, characterizing the fundamental notion assumed as too general, vague, and shadowy. Yet it is essentially the same view that Brugmann and other recent scholars advocate when they explain the genitive as by origin the 'casus indefinitus' of an adjective. An adjective conveys no very specific idea of relationship. It would seem fair to define it in general as denoting, 'belonging to,' 'connected with.' Yet from this develop, as a result of the context, nearly all the relationships conveyed by the genitive. Delbrück himself, *ibid.*, would derive all other adnominal uses from the partitive,¹ though he does not indicate the processes by which he conceives this to have been brought about.

Until fuller and more convincing data are at hand, it seems better not to attempt to refer all adnominal uses of the genitive to a single 'Grundbegriff,' but to content ourselves with recognizing in the genitive the capacity of completing the meaning of the substantive in any one of a great variety of ways suggested by the context.² Most of the uses fall into clearly defined categories; yet this is not always so. Many isolated expressions occur which do not logically belong under any of the familiar categories and for which it would be awkward to establish new groups. The usual procedure³ in dealing with these combinations is to force them under some one of the traditional categories of possession, material, apposition, etc. This, however, is often so violent that it seems far better to bring together into one group those uses which do not conform to any one of the well-represented types. We cannot bear too clearly in mind that, while the great mass of all syntactical constructions falls naturally into large groups of closely related uses, yet this condition was not original. At the outset there was greater variety and flexibility than later. With time the crystallization into related groups of uses advanced further and further. Yet there always remained traces of the earlier freedom, many uses lying quite outside the clearly marked formal categories, others hovering between two re-

¹ According to Delbrück, this is the original function of the case, and was used with verbs before it was used with nouns.

² Cf. Brugmann, *Grundriss*, II², p. 523, "jede beliebige Beziehung die zwischen zwei Nominalbegriffen obwalten kann."

³ See e.g. the work of Loch.

lated groups.¹ This principle applies not only to the genitive and other cases, but to the moods and tenses as well. To ignore it is to reverse the order of syntactical development and to represent as primitive what was a matter of growth.

It is greatly to be regretted that there exists no little divergence in the designations applied to the different types of the adnominal genitive. Even where identical designations of the categories are employed, precise definitions are rarely given, so that there are wide differences in the conception covered by the same title. Furthermore, there are often discrepancies of classification, even where there seems to be essential agreement as to what is embraced under a given use.

A. GENITIVE OF MATERIAL.

The Genitive of Material denotes primarily² the concrete substance of which anything is composed, or, in the case of collective nouns,³ the units of which the mass consists. The usage is relatively infrequent in Latin, inasmuch as the relationship involved is ordinarily expressed by means of adjectives, e.g. *poculum faginum*, *anulus aureus*, etc. The following examples are all that I am disposed to admit to this category:

acervus: Cato, Agr. 50, 2, *acervom lignorum virgarumque facito*.

cauliculus: Cato, Agr. 158, 1, *brassicae cauliculos duos, betae cauliculos duo*.

caulis: Cato, Agr. 70, 1, *vitis albae caules tres*; Lucil. 135 (Mx), *rutai (ruta codd) caulis*.

examen: Truc. 314, *examen mali*; figurative, after *examen apium*.

fascis: Epid. 27b, *duo ulmei fasces virgarum*.

fasciculus: Cato, Agr. 115, 2, *tris fasciculos veratri atri circumponito circum radices*.

fibra: Cato, Agr. 70, 1, *porri fibras tres*.

fluctus: Acc. Trag. 633, *flucti cruoris volverentur Mysii*.

folium: Cato, Agr. 70, 1, *rutae folia tria*; 121, *lauri folia*.

globus: Poen. 481, *in fundas visci indebant grandiculos globos*.

¹ Cf. Delbrück, *op. cit.* iii, p. 334.

² The usage is occasionally extended to figurative relations.

³ The genitive with these is regarded by Loch, Blomquist, and others as belonging to the category of the Genitive of Quantity.

grex : Pseud. 333, eadem duo greges virgarum ulmearum adegero ; Aul. 452, gregem venalium ; so Cist. 733 ; H. T. 245, ancillarum gregem ducunt secum ; Hostius, p. 139 (Baehr), greges pecuom.

iugum : Cato, Agr. 62, quot iuga boverum, mulorum, asinorum habebis ; Lucil. 435 (Mx), iuga mulorum.

ius ('sauce') : Lucil. 1077 (Mx), ius maenarum bene habet se.

manipulus : Cato, Agr. 115, 1, veratri atri manipulum ; Eun. 776, ubi centuriost Sanga et manipulus furum ?

mataxa : Lucil. 1192 (Mx), liniq̄e mataxam.

messis : Trin. 529, frumenti quom alibi messis maxumast ; figuratively, Epid. 718, ut acerbumst quom mali messim metas ! so Rud. 637 ; Trin. 33, eorum (sc. morum malorum) licet iam metere messem maxumam.

multitudo : Lucil. 660 (Mx), multitudinem tuorum ; Gellius, ii, 13 (p. 94 Peter), multitudo puerorum.

natio : Men. 258, ita est haec hominum natio ; Rud. 311.

Philippus : Trin. 1158, spondeo mille auri Philippum.

planta : Cato, Agr. 70, 1, herbae Sabinae plantas tres.

pollen : Cato, Agr. 156, 5, pollinem polentae ; so 157, 9.

pullus : Cato, Agr. 158, 1, feliculae pullum.

rodus : Lucil. 1192 (Mx) plumbi pauxillum rodus.

seges : Aul. 45, tibi ego rationem reddam, seges stimulorum !

spica : Cato, Agr. 70, 1, ulpici spicas tres ; ali spicas tres.

surculus : Cato, Agr. 159, apsinthi pontici surculum sub anulo habeto.

struix : Naev. Trag. 57, struix malorum.

thensaurus : Aul. 7, mihi avos concredidit auri thensaurum ; Trin. 150, thensaurum nummorum Philippeum ; figuratively, Merc. 163, thensaurum mi adportasti mali ; so 641 ; Asin. 654, di te servassint, thensaurus copiarum ; Amph. fr. xvi, thensaurum stupri.

virga : Cato, Agr. 121, virga lauri ; so Merc. 677.

B. GENITIVE OF THE WHOLE.

The Genitive of the Whole is sometimes called 'Partitive Genitive.' Yet the former name is more exact (Delbrück's 'Genitiv des getheilten Ganzen'). The material belonging under this general

head is extensive, but falls into several naturally distinguished categories. Thus :

1. **Genitive of Quantity or Measure.**¹ This denotes that of which a certain definite weight or measure is taken. The thing taken is usually something concrete, as wine, oil, gold, silver, bread, grain, but is sometimes abstract. The usage is rather closely related to the Genitive of Material, so that classification is sometimes difficult. Certain expressions also, which are obviously related to both the Genitive of Material and the Genitive of Quantity, actually belong to neither but stand between the two. Thus in *Amph. fr. iv*, *infringatur aula cineris in caput*, *cineris* can hardly be called a Genitive of Material, since it designates rather the contents of the jar than its material ; on the other hand, it can hardly be called a Genitive of Quantity, since *aula cineris* does not designate a certain amount of ashes, but simply designates a receptacle (not necessarily full) containing ashes. Other similar expressions are : *Stat. 141*, *panis corbulam* ; *Aul. 763*, *aulam auri te reposco* ; *Amph. fr. v*, *ne tu postules matulam unam tibi aquai infundi in caput* ; *Truc. 43*, *si semel amoris poculum accepit meri* ; *Lucil. 1175 (Mx)*, *atilium lanx* ; *510 (Mx)*, *surpiculi holerorum*.

The material under the Genitive of Quantity is :

cadus : always in the phrase *cadus vini*, e.g. *Amph. 429*, *cadus erat ibi vini* ; so also, *Asin. 624* ; *Aul. 571* ; *Poen. 259* ; *Stich. 425* ; *Lucil. 556 (Mx)*.

concha : *Cato, Agr. 156, 4*, *sumito farinae minutae conchas duas*.

congius : *Cato, Agr. 122*, *in duobus congiis veteris vini* ; *123*, *cum congio vini*.

corbita : *Cas. 778*, *corbitam cibi comesse possunt*.

culeus : *Cato, Agr. 24*, *in eius musti culleum* ; *fr. (Jord) 10, 22*, *cullea vini*.

culigna : *Cato, Agr. 132, 1*, *culignam vini*.

cyathus : *Poen. 274*, *quouis ego nebulai cyatho septem noctes non emam* ; *Lucil. 924 (Mx)*, *vini cyathus (Junius; hiatrus codd) unus potuit tollere* ; *Cato, Agr. 109* ; *158, 2* ; *157, 12*, *cyathus aquae*.

digitus : *Cato, Agr. 19, 2*, *digitum pollicem laxamenti*.

¹ Some scholars, as Blomquist, make this usage not a subdivision of the Genitive of the Whole, but a parallel category.

dolium : Cist. 542, ei promisi dolium vini dare ; Cato, Agr. 23, 3, in dolio musti.

drachma : Cato, Agr. 127, 2, turis drachmam unam conterito ; H. T. 601, drachumarum argenti mille.

granum : Poen. 451, quive ullum turis granum sacrificaverit ; so Cato, Agr. 70, 1 ; Stich. 558, granum tritici.

gutta : Cas. 247, si in os vini guttam indidi ; Most. 508, guttam sanguinis ; Pseud. 397, quoi neque paratast gutta certi consili neque adeo argenti ; Acc. 578.

hemina : Cato, Agr. 71, cum hemina vini ; so 102 ; 127, 2.

hirnea : Amph. 431, vini hirneam meri ; cf. 430.

iugera : Cato, Agr. 1, 7, iugera agri centum ; so 10, 1 ; CIL, i, 200, 14, et pass.

libella : Capt. 947, libellam argenti ; so Pseud. 629.

libra : Leg. XII Tab. iii, 4, libras farris ; so Titin. 37 ; Pseud. 816, laserpici libram ; Cato, Agr. 75, farinae libram ; so often in the De Agr.

massa : see under *mons*, M. G. 1065.

medimnus : Stich. 587, mihi medimnum mille esse argenti velim.

mica : Cato, Agr. 70, 1, dato salis micas tres.

mina : usually with *argenti*, as Asin. 89, xx iam usust argenti minis ; 364 ; 396 ; Epid. 114 ; Most. 1021 ; and often. With *auri*, M. G. 1420 ; Truc. 936.

modius : M. G. 1064, plus mi auri millest modiorum ; Stich. 253, tritici modios ; Cas. 538, modius salis ; Cato, Agr. 15, calcis modium unum, harenae modios duo ; 54, 1, 3 ; 56 ; 58 ; and often.

mons : M. G. 1065, tum argenti montes, non massas habet ; Pseud. 189, quibus eunctis montes maxumi frumenti sunt domi. In this last passage, the *codl.* add *acerei* after *montes maxumi*, but this is probably a gloss on *montes*. Other examples are : Epid. 84, montes mali ; so Merc. 617 ; Most. 352, ita mali maeroris montem maximum conspicatus sum ; Phor. 68, montes auri.

nummus ('didrachm') : Asin. 487, argenti nummus ; Aul. 108 ; Most. 535 ; 1080 ; Poen. 732, cum auri ce nummis Philippia ; Pseud. 97 ; 299.

passus : Truc. 334, mille passum peperisti morae.

pondo : Truc. 913, plus decem pondo amoris peridi ; Cato, Agr. 54,

1, faeni pondo xxv; 56, panis pondo quattuor; and often in the De Agr.

pugillum: Cato, Agr. 158, 1, lentis pugillum.

quadrantal: Cato, Agr. 104, 1, musti quadrantalia decem; 106, 1, aquae marinae quadrantal unum; and often in the De Agr.; fr. 61, 3 (Jord).

quartarius: Cato, Agr. 95, 1, sumito sulphuris quartarium.

salillum: Trin. 492, salillum (satillum *A*) animae quom emisimus.

selibra: Cato, Agr. 75, selibram similaginis.

semodius: Cato, Agr. 125, murtae semodium.

sesquibra: Cato, Agr. 23, 2, defruti vel salis sesquibram.

sextarius: Cato, Agr. 108, vini sextarium; 127, 2.

talentum: Asin. 193, si mihi dantur duo talenta argenti; so 500; Merc. 89; Phor. 789; et pass.; Truc. 952, em tibi! talentum argenti Philippi hic est; M. G. 1061, talentum Philippi huic opus aurist. Of a different nature seems the genitive in expressions of the type: decem talenta dotis detuli (Merc. 703). See below, p. 79.

tertiarium: Cato, Agr. 95, 1, sumito bituminis tertiarium.

uncia: Men. 526, huc addas auri pondo unciam; Rud. 913, neque piscium ullam unciam.

urna: Cas. 76, pignus dato in urnam mulsi; Cato, Agr. 150, 1, lactis urnam: 93; 125; 132, 2.

vas: Enn. Ann. 536 (V), vas vini dimidiatum.

vehiculum ('cartful'): Pers. 782, vehiculum argenti eieci.

In Leg. XII Tab. viii, 2, we have si iniuriam faxsit xxv poenae sunt, where poenae is governed by *asses* to be supplied with *xxv*.

2. Neuter Adjectives of Amount. The second subdivision under the Genitive of the Whole covers those uses in which the genitive depends upon some neuter adjective employed substantively and denoting a general amount, as *quantum*, *tantum*, etc. Thus:

aliquantum: Cas. 251, relinque aliquantum orationis; M. G. 640, amoris aliquantum umorisque; Most. 354, argenti a.

amplius: Cist. 777, gaudeo tibi mea opera liberorum esse amplius.

dimidium: Aul. 291, ei obsoni hinc dimidium iussit dari; Bacch. 1184, d. auri; so 1189; Amph. 1125, boni d.; Pseud. 452, d. mali; Ad. 370, dimidium minae; Cato, Agr. 24, dimidium helvoli,

d. vini; 108; Lucil. 570 (Mx), horae dimidio; Afran. 156, dotis dimidium.

minimum: Cato, Agr. 58, minimum olei; 135, 3, m. salis.

minus: Merc. 717, minus mali quaerunt sibi; M. G. 1436, minus moechorum; Stich. 162, m. laboris; Truc. 63, m. damnosorum hominum; Stich. 537, morai m.; H. T. 147, minus iniuriae; Eun. 760, minus amicorum hic habens; 1053, m. spei; Phor. 271, m. rei; Cato, Agr. 64, 2, minus olei; Scaurus, 120, 9 (Peter), vectigalium m.

multum: Cato, Agr. 158, 1, herbae Mercurialis non multum; fr. (Jord), 78, 5, lepus multum somni adfert qui eum edit.

nimum: Merc. 740, nimum negoti repperi; Poen. 239, n. negoti (negotium *codd*); Stich. 374, argenti aurique n.; 379, n. bonae rei; Enn. Trag. 354 (Sc 205 V), n. boni.

paululum: Poen. 802, paululum praedae intus feci; And. 360, p. obsoni; Eun. 281, p. operae; Afran. 160, dotis p.; Cato, Agr. 40, 2, harenae p.; 156, 5, cumini p.; 156, 7; 157, 9, salis p.

paulum: M. G. 852, sed in cella erat paulum nimis loculi lubrici; Pers. 125, inibi paulum praesidi; H. T. 498, p. negoti; 747, p. lucri; And. 903, p. supplici; Hec. 506, p. pecuniae; Ad. 949, agelli p.; Cato, Agr. 92, palarum p.

pauillulum: Naev. Com. 49, animae pauillulum; Phor. 37, p. nummorum.

pauillum: Lucil. 1192 (Mx), plumbi pauillum. Aul. 112, cited by Blomquist, p. 58, does not belong here. In that passage *nummum* is probably accusative.

plurimum: Cato, Agr. 58, oleae caducae quam plurimum condito.

plus: Capt. 45, plus insciens quis fecit quam prudens boni; so Men. 475; Rud. 504; Hec. 879; Pers. 315, p. negoti; so Poen. 212; Enn. Trag. 183 (Sc. 235 V); Epid. 336, p. adiumenti; Amph. 636, incommodi p. malique; Bacch. 679, p. mali; M. G. 1044, p. humani; Amph. 641, p. aegri quam voluptatis; Cas. 218, plus salis plusque leporis; M. G. 651, p. dabo quam praedicabo venustatis; Trin. 231, p. voluptatis; M. G. 236, p. sapientiae; Cas. 356, p. artificum; Truc. 64, lenonum et scortorum p. est quam muscarum; 69, p. scortorum quam ponderum; Aul. 505, p. plaustrorum; Epid. 675, p. deorum immortalium; And. 547, p. mali quam commodi; 720, p. mali quam boni; H. T. 659, p. spei; Naev. Com. 115, p. calli; Afran. 258, iu-

cunditatis p.; Cato, Agr. 4, fructi p.; 64, 2, p. olei; 96, lanae p.; 106, 2, p. aquae marinae; fr. (Jord), 83, 8, p. detrimenti. As will be noted by the foregoing examples, the genitive in this usage is rarely modified (only Epid. 675, deorum immortalium, and Cato, Agr. 106, 2, aquae marinae).

quantillum: Capt. 193, quantillum argenti mi apud tarpezitam siet; so Pseud. 1192; Bacch. 705, quantillum auri.

quantum: Bacch. 352, ita feci ut auri quantum vellet sumeret; Curc. 371, subduxi ratiunculam quantum aeris mihi sit quantumque alieni siet; Men. 911, non tu scis quantum facias mali; Merc. 476, quantum malarum rerum; 663, praeconum iubere quantumst conducier; M. G. 278, quantum hic familiariumst; 253, quantum vis prolationis; 493, quantum hunc audivi facere verborum senem; 1061, quantum ipsus preti poscet; Poen. 225, apage sis! negoti quantum in muliere una est! 432, quantum aquai; 431, quantum mortuorum; Stat. 253, quantum amantum in Attica est; H. T. 72, quantum hic operis fiat, paenitet; 592, quantum opis; 1013, quantum mali; Phor. 482, quantum metuist; 557, quantum argenti; Com. Inc. 86, quantum morae; Lucil. 684 (Mx), quantum auri; 909 (Mx), quantum rerum; Cato, Agr. 114, 1, quantum vini; CIL, i, 200, 76, quantum agri.

In all the foregoing passages *quantum* is either relative, indirect interrogative, or exclamatory (Poen. 225). The direct interrogative is not found. In Lucil. 9 (Mx) we find *quantum* limiting a noun, quantum est in rebus inane!

In expressions of the type of Capt. 836, quantumst hominum optume, in tempore advenis, Loch, op. cit. p. 14, following Lorenz on Pseud. 164, would connect the genitive with the *quantum* as well as with the superlative; but as Blomquist, op. cit. p. 74, points out, this view seems to be proved false by such expressions as Pseud. 37, at te di deaeque, quantumst, servassint.

tantillum: Stich. 620, tantillum loci; Trin. 60, t. verborum; Truc. 765, nec mi adeost tantillum (ad illum *codd*) pensi.

tantum: Aul. 722, tantum gemiti et mali et maestitiae mi hic dies optulit; 723a, tantum auri perdidit; so Aul. 786; Bacch. 1184; Epid. 309, argenti tantum; so Most. 211; Phor. 955; Ad. 192; Asin. 310, tantum boni; so Capt. 776; 869; Pseud. 936; Men. 902, t. mali; so H. T. 750; Afran. 46; Bacch. 1032, t. damni et flagiti; Poen. 918,

t. exiti; Men. 435, t. operis; Poen. 619, t. hominum; Aul. 370, rapacidarum t.; H. T. 75, t. oti; 956, t. sceleris; Stat. 180, t. sumpti; Com. Inc. 85, t. gratiae; Cato, Agr. 156, 3, cumini t.; 156, 4, t. bilis pituitaeque; fr. (Jord) 33, 9, t. navium.

tantumdem: Pseud. 1206, *tantumdem argenti quantum debuit dedit hic*; Phor. 929, *dotis tantumdem*; Cato, Agr. 118, *musti t.*

In a few instances we have a neuter plural adjective followed by the genitive; Enn. Ann. 89 (V), *interea sol albus recessit in infera noctis*; 164, *qua Galli summa arcis adorti*; Acc. 336, *terrarum anfracta revisam.*

3. With neuter substantives :

nihil, nil :

With nouns : Phor. 105, *nil aderat adiumenti*; Bacch. 315, *nil auri*; so Trin. 973; Ad. 300, *auxili nihil*; Ad. 613, *nil consili*; Cato, Agr. 3, 3, *damni nihil*; Hec. 234, *detrimenti nihil*; Aul. 238, *nihil dotis*; Lucil. 380 (Mx), *nil erroris habet*; H. T. 1002, *nil fidei*; 999, *nil gratiae*; Men. 59, *ei liberorum nihil erat*; Curc. 418, *nihil loci*; so And. 206; 601; Trin. 1108, *nil morae*; so And. 166; Aul. 369, *quasi negoti nil siet*; so Curc. 465; Men. 458; And. 365, *nil ornati, nil tumulti*; Capt. 1028, *peculi nihil*; so Cas. 199; Most. 851, *nil pericli*; so Pers. 536; H. T. 415; Phor. 763; And. 350; et pass.; Rud. 941, *nihil piscium*; Pseud. 426, *nihil praedae*; Most. 1107, *nihil quaesti*; so Aul. 83; Titin. 26; Phor. 421, *tecum nil rei nobis est*; H. T. 267, *nil rerum omniumst*; Rud. 25, *nihil supplici*; Aul. 355, *temeti nihil*; Eun. 24, *nil verborum*; H. T. 1021, *nihil viti*; so Hec. 154; 593, *nil voluptatis.*

With pronouns : Aul. 348, *horunc tibi nihil eveniet*; so Cist. 51; Pers. 161; And. 58; Phor. 132; M. G. 1153, *nihil ecferris poterit huius (neut.)*; so Cas. 771; Bacch. 1012, *nihil est illorum quin illi dixerim*; H. T. 571, *nil istius*; Rud. 1128, *istorum nil*; so Cato, Agr. 157, 7; Trin. 333; Curc. 495, *quibus sui nihil est.*

With adjectives : M. G. 407, *nihil certi*; And. 116, *nil mali*; so 604; H. T. 238; Phor. 543; Hec. 782; Enn. Trag. 354 (Sc 205 V); Pers. 270, *nihil novi*; so Phor. 475; And. 788, *nihil falsi*; H. T. 337, *nil satis firmi*; 77, *humani nil*; Eun. 542, *parati nil est*; Trin. 14, *nihil relicui*; M. G. 1002, *nil attrectat sordidi (sordide codd)*; Pers. 585, *nil subiti*; Lucil. 489 (Mx), *veri nihil, omnia ficta.*

In several instances we find *nil quicquam* as a more emphatic form of expression for *nihil*: Bacch. 1036, *nil ego tibi consili quicquam dabo*; Merc. 507, *laboriosi nil tibi quicquam operis imperabo*; 666, *nil relictum quicquam aliud iam esse intellego*; 739, *nil istius quicquamst*; Phor. 80, *mali nil quicquam*; 250, *horum nil quicquam accidet novom*; Hec. 400, *nil est quicquam incommodi*; Turp. 209, *nil quicquam praemi neque fructus*; Stat. 173, *si nil quicquam aliud viti adportes*.

nihilum: Merc. 399, *horum illa nihilum quicquam facere poterit*.

concubium: Trin. 886, *concubium sit noctis prius quam ad postremum perveneris*.

4. With masculine and feminine¹ pronouns and pronominal adjectives:

quis (interrogative): Capt. 863, *quod deorum?* M. G. 1047, *qua ab illarum?* And. 453; Stat. 153, *quis vostrarum?*

quis (indefinite): Asin. 742, *ne quis se videret huc ire familiarium*; Men. 23, *quis vostrum*; so 51; Trin. 4; Cato, fr. 63, 1 (Jord); Rud. 384, *quem illorum*; H. T. 1, *ne quod vostrum*; Cato, fr. 47, 17 (Jord), *si quis eorum*; CIL, i, 198, 10, *nequem eorum*; so CIL, i, 198, 71; 76; 200, 10; 30; 196, 4, *nequis eorum*.

qui (relative): Cato, Agr. 6, 1, *quam earum optimam dicent esse*; 144, 2, *qui eorum non ita iuraverit*; so 145, 3; fr. 24, 4 (Jord), *qui vostrorum*; CIL, 198, 7, *quodius eorum ita nomen delatum erit, qui eorum condemnatus erit*; so 8; 9; 27; 45; 199, 29; 30; 31; 200, 75; CIL, i, 200, 75, *quod eius agri*; 21, *qui (civis) Romanus sociumve nominisve Latini*.

numquis: Men. 620, *numquis servorum deliquit?*

nescioquis: M. G. 173, *de tegulis modo nescioquis inspectavit vostrum familiarium*.

ecquis: Capt. 509, *rogo Philocratem equis omnium norit*.

aliquis: Men. 623, *certe familiarium aliquo irata's*; so M. G. 262; Titin. 51, *vostrorum aliquis*.

quispiam: Pseud. 219, *num quopiam est tua tuorum opera conservorum nitidiusculum caput?* 186, *ne quaequam vostrarum mihi neget*; M. G. 431, *ne quispiam nos vicinorum imprudentis aliquis inmutaverit*.

¹ One or two neuters have also been brought under this head.

quisque: Truc. 251, ubi quamque nostrarum videt; Hec. 216, quisque vostrarum; Lucil. 623 (Mx), quisque nostrum; CIL, i, 197, 14, in diebus V proxumeis, quibus queique eorum sciet; 16, quisque eorum inierit; 199, 39, quem quisque eorum agrum possidebit.

unusquisque: Asin. 153, unumquodque istorum verbum nummis aureis non potest auferre hinc a me; Curc. 295, ex unoquoque eorum excutiam crepitum; Lucil. 563 (Mx), nostrum unusquisque; Enn. Ann. 362 (V), unum ad quemque pedum; Cato, fr. 23, 14 (Jord), unusquisque nostrum.

quisquam: Amph. 1099, neque plorantem nostrum quisquam audivimus; so 1071; Poen. 527; Most. 307, ne eorum quisquam invideat; CIL, 1, 196, 11; Aul. 179, quisquam curialium; Capt. 809, eorum si ego quousquam scrofam conspexero; Men. 994, quisquam vostrum; Pers. 55, quisquam maiorum meorum; 489, tuorum quousquam; Pseud. 134, quorum numquam quicquam quousquam venit; CIL, i, 196, 7, civis Romanus neve nominus Latini neve socium quisquam; Phor. 887; And. 178, quousquam nostrum; Eun. 374, illarum quisquam; 678, vostrarum quisquam; Ad. 27, servolorum quisquam; Acc. 285, quisquam nostrum. With *nemo*, Cato, fr. 25, 8 (Jord), eorum nemo quisquam; Hec. 67, nemo illorum quisquam. With *alius*, Amph. 186, neque alius quisquam civium.

quivis: Amph. 26, ille non minus quam vostrum quivis formidat malum.

alter: only with the genitives of *is* and *ille* (with the possible exception of Men. 26): Amph. 483, eorum Amphitruonis alter est, alter Iovis; so 1139; Poen. 61; 96; 1095; Cas. 445, illorum me alter cruciat, alter macerat; so Epid. 240; M. G. 62. In Men. 26, imponit geminum alterum in navem pater, *geminum* is more naturally taken as genitive plural rather than as accusative singular.

alter uter: Cato, fr. 52, 12, sed sunt partim qui duarum rerum alterius utrius causa magistratum petunt.

uter: Amph. fr. xix, qui nequeas nostrorum uter sit Amphitruo decernere; so Cas. 274; Aul. 321, uter vostrorum; so Men. 1085; Pacuv. 62; H. T. 326, harum duarum condicionum utram malis vide.

utroque: Asin. 688, utrumque nostrum serva. In Truc. 961, verum utrique mos geratur amborum ex sententia, *amborum* is best taken with *sententia*. Loch, op. cit. p. 11, takes it with *utrique*.

neuter : Stich. 141, certumneſt, neutram voſtrarum perſequi imperium patris ?

ſolus : Amph. 1083, haec ſola ſanam mentem geſtat meorum familiarium ; Phor. 587, ego meorum ſolus ſum meus.—In Moſt. 880, we find ſolus ex plurimis ſervis ; in 1126, de ſodalitate ſolus.

ullus : Moſt. 712, nihil erit quod deorum ullum accuſites.

nullus : Amph. 509, feminarum nullaeſt ; Rud. 280, miſericordior nulla meſt feminarum ; Poen. 584, iſtorum nullus ; Hec. 240, voſtrarum nullaeſt. — In Stich. 343, we have *ex multis nullum*.

unus : Trin. 1023, quorum eorum unus ſurripuit currenti cursori ſolum ; Truc. 102, oenus eorum aliqui ; Hec. 371, una illarum ; Enn. Trag. 56 (Sc 71 V), Furiarum una. More commonly the function of the genitive is taken by a prepositional phrase introduced by *ex*, *de*, or *in*. For the genitive with ſuperlatives reinforced by *unus*, ſee p. 25.

nemo : Amph. 146, nemo horum intus familiarium videre poterit ; Aul. 720, nemo horum habet ; M. G. 761, neminem eorum ; 1370, ſervorum neminem ; Poen. 540, nemo noſtrorum ; 861, noſtrorum nemo ; 766, tuorum apud me nemoſt ; Stich. 673, nemini voſtrum ; Liv. And. Trag. 8, nemo voſtrorum ; Trin. 542, Surorum nemo ; And. 963, nemoſt, quem malim, omnium (with *quem* according to Dziatzko) ; Eun. 757, nemoſt hominum ; H. T. 574, nemoſt meorum amicorum ; Lucil. 20 (Mx), nemo noſtrum. With *quisquam*, Hec. 67, nemo illorum quiſquam ad te venit ; Cato, fr. 25, 8 (Jord), eorum nemo quiſquam.

utervis : Hec. 525, ſi utrumviſ horum umquam tibi viſus forem.

In a few inſtances we find the Genitive of the Whole dependent on a ſubſtantive limited by one of the foregoing pronouns or adjectives, viz. : Cas. 292, utram harum viſ condicionem accipe ; 244, te ſene omnium ſenem neminem eſſe ignaviorem ; Trin. 228, utram harum artem expetendam ; And. 904, una harum quaeviſ cauſa ; Hec. 861, unus omnium homo ; Men. 812, quoi rei omnium rerum ? Capt. 540.

5. **With mille, milia, and other numerals (except unus)** : With the exception of Bacch. 928, *mille* is always a ſubſtantive in Early Latin, followed by the Genitive of the Whole. Even Bacch. 928, *mille cum numero navium*, is by ſome ſcholars taken as an inſtance of the pre-

vailing usage. This interpretation involves taking *numero* as an ablative of specification with *mille*, — ‘with a thousand, as to number, of ships.’ This seems especially harsh and unnatural. With the adjective numerals (*quadraginta, trecenti, etc.*) the addition of *numero* is sufficiently idiomatic, but *mille* is, by the interpretation under consideration, not an adjective but a substantive. Hence it seems more natural to take the passage as meaning: ‘with the number of a thousand ships.’ The other examples of *mille* are: Bacch. 272, *mille et ducentos Philippum*. In 230, the MSS have the same expression, except that the reading is *Philippos*; but following Bentley, all recent editors have changed this to *Philippum* in view of metrical exigencies and the text at verse 272. Lucil. 1053 (Mx), *argenti (-tis codd) sescentum ac mille*. These three passages are the only ones in Early Latin where we find the Genitive of the Whole with *mille* combined with one of the hundreds. Ordinarily we find the simple *mille* alone: Merc. 491, *mille nummum*; so Rud. 1327; 1406; Trin. 954; 959, *si hunc possum illo mille nummum circumducere*; 966; 970; 1003, *illud mille nummum*; 1139; H. T. 606; Lucil. 327 (Mx); Africanus Minor, p. 184 (Meyer); Trin. 1158, *spondeo et mille auri Philippum dotis*; Men. 177, *mille passum commoratus cantharum*; so Truc. 334, *tute tibi mille passum peperisti morae* (que . . . peperit more *codd*); Cato, fr. 9, 7 (Jord); Lucil. 506 (Mx); M. G. 1079, *mille annorum*; 1064, *plus mi auri millest modiorum*; Trin. 425, *mille drachumarum*; so H. T. 601; Stich. 587, *medimnum mille*; Lucil. 358 (Mx), *mille hominum*; 556 (Mx), *vini mille cadum*; 768 (Mx), *mille plagarum*.

milia: Poen. 472, *quom sexaginta milia hominum volaticorum occidi*; Enn. Ann. 332 (V), *milia militum octo*; Semp. Asell. p. 110, 18 (Peter), *terna aut quaterna milia hominum*; Cael. Antip. 101, 17 (Peter), *e milia passuom longe*; Lucil. 114 (Mx), *tria milia passum*; 440, *milibus nummum*; 401, *scalprorum forcipiumque milia viginti*; 555, *milia ducentum frumenti tollis medimnum*; Matius, p. 282 (Baehr), *ficorum in milibus tot*.

centum, ducentum: Lucil. 1051 (Mx), *centum ac ducentum milium* (*milia Doussa, Mx*).

viginti: CIL, i, 577, III, 11, *quod eorum viginti probaverunt*.

6. With *pars* and nouns denoting a part: Asin. 516, *ecqua pars orationis dabitur mihi?* Aul. 485, *in maxumam populi partem*; Cist.

120, magna quod parti est vitium mulierum; Curc. 447, dimidiam partem nationum; 548, facis sapientius quam pars lenonum; M. G. 645, meae orationis iustam partem persequi; 1030, aliquam mihi partem operae des denique; Pers. 838, sed ita pars libertinorumst; Most. 280, maxuma adeo pars vrorum intellegit; Poen. 1285, pro maiore parte prandi; Trin. 35, pars hominum; 1066, boni malique pars; Truc. 1, perparvam partem postulat Plautus loci; 105, pars spectatorum; Rud. 980, suam quisque partem piscium poscant sibi; Eun. 92, pars aequa amoris; H. T. 8, partem maxumam vrorum; 42, aliqua pars laboris; Phor. 637, aliquam partem aequi bonique; Plaut. fr. 29, maior pars populi; Enn. Ann. 236 (V), magnam diei partem; Lucil. 183 (Mx), maxuma pars hominum; 97 (Mx), partem laudis; Cato, Agr. 14, 5, pars quarta preti; 18, 4, superiorem partem arborum; 23, 2, partem quadragesimam defruti; 24, defruti partem tricesimam; 146, 1, omnis pecuniae centesima; 90, fabae tertia pars; 114, 1, duas partes terrae circumdato radices vitis; CIL, i, 198, 49, duae partes iudicium; 200, 38, maior pars recuperatorum; so 198, 75; 199, 27, vini partem sextam; 577, II, 20, calcis restinctai partem quartam.

In H. T. 652, ne expers partis esset de nostris bonis, the ablative with *de* takes the place of the genitive.

7. With superlatives:

a) The superlative alone, often with substantive force: Asin. 922, omnium (hominum) nequissimus; Gracch. p. 232 (Meyer), omnium nationum postremissimum et nequissimum; Asin. 314, omnium dignissimi; Aul. 723, perditissimus ego sum omnium in terra; Cas. 793, abi hinc pessumarum pessuma; 694, occisissimus sum omnium qui vivont; Men. 817, omnium hominum exopto ut fiam miserorum miserrimus; so Enn. Praet. 1 (Sc 366 V); Most. 340, amicissime mi omnium hominum; 911, longe omnium longissima; Pers. 778, miserrimus hominum vivam; Trin. 543, genus quod patientissimumst hominum; Merc. 69, ibi multo primum sese familiarium laboravisse; Naev. Com. 118, pessimorum pessime; Cato, Agr. 157, 2, acerrima omnium istarum; Enn. Ann. 456 (V), maxime divom; 491 (V), optima caelicolum; CIL, i, 32, duonoro optumo fuisse viro; Pacuv. 194, hospitum infidissimi; Lucil. 20 (Mx), optumus divom; 170, sanctissima Eumenidum; 481, quorum in primis; Plaut. fr. 25, omnium istorum optimum et verissimum; H. T. 364, in tempore

veni quod rerum omniumst primum; 842, omnium fortunatissimum; Most. 593, omnium hominum taeterrume.

b) The superlative is an attributive modifier of a noun: Aul. 227, venit mi in mentem factiosum me esse hominem pauperum pauperrimum; Capt. 333, optumus hominum es homo; Pers. 418, vir summe popli; Ad. 218, hominum homo stultissime; Phor. 853, homo hominum ornatissime; Gracch. p. 236 (Meyer), suae civitatis nobilissimus homo; so 242.

c) The superlative of each of the foregoing types is at times reinforced by *unus*; Amph. 677, quam omnium Thebis vir unam esse optimam diiudicat; Rud. 70, Arcturus signum sum omnium (unum) acerrimum.

d) The superlative is used in a Genitive of Quality: Epid. 502, fateor me omnium hominum esse minimi preti; M. G. 558, ratum es me hominem esse omnium minimi preti?

e) In connection with *quantumst*; Capt. 836, quantumst hominum optume, in tempore advenis; similarly Poen. 90; Rud. 706; Pseud. 351. That the genitive here depends on the superlative, not on the quantum, seems clear from the considerations urged in connection with *quantum*, p. 18.

f) Certain freer uses: Truc. 590 f., me illum amare plurimum omnium hominum meumque honorem illum habere omnium maximum; Phor. 290, et me horum omnium inmeritissimo (adv.).

Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 365, Anm. 3, calls attention to the fact that expressions of the type, *bonorum optumus, pessumarum pessuma, pauperum pauperrimus*, etc., are found only in those authors who are dominated by Greek influence; pure Latin idiom is *omnium optuma, pauperrimus*, etc. according to Wölflin, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. vii, p. 302, though this is contested by Vahlen, Opusc. i, p. 466.

8. **With neuter pronouns.** quid (interrogative and indefinite), ecquid, aliquid, quidquid, quidque, quidquam, hoc, illud, istuc, id, quod; also the pronominal adjective aliud. The genitive is regularly in the singular.

quid, interrogative: The dependent genitive may be either a noun, an adjective used substantively, or a pronoun.

a) **With nouns.** This represents the most frequent use.

quid negoti: Merc. 135, quid est negoti? so Men. 609; 317; Rud. 641; 951; 1058; Most. 458; 741; Poen. 1089; Rud. 1228; And. 848; and frequently. In indirect questions: Epid. 101, ut quid negoti sit sciam; so Aul. 296; M. G. 317; Truc. 785; and frequently. For complete list of instances of *quid negoti* in Plautus, see Blomquist, p. 42 f. Cf. also Loch, op. cit. p. 15.

quid rei est? This phrase occurs Epid. 203, quid reist; Merc. 964; Men. 764, scio quid siet rei; Pseud. 1120; Men. 323; 494; H. T. 743; 830; Hec. 810; Phor. 748; Hec. 807; Ad. 644; Eun. 804; et pass.; Phor. 145, quid rei gerit? With adjective modifier, Aul. 67, quid ego ero dicam meo malae rei evenisse?

quid rerum (geram): Aul. 54, ne observare possis quid rerum geram; so 117; Men. 789, quid rerum gerat; similarly, M. G. 397; Pers. 513; Rud. 897; 1068; Eun. 923; Capt. 376; Pseud. 1063, quid rerum egerit; H. T. 247, portant quid rerum? Cato, Agr. 2, 1.

Other phrases occurring with less frequency are:

quid aetatis: Merc. 290, quid aetatis videor? Pers. 276.

quid animi: Amph. 58, teneo quid animi vestri siet; 689; Merc. 452; Eun. 1015; Ad. 666.

quid captivorum: Epid. 210, tum captivorum quid ducunt secum!

quid causae: Rud. 758, quid causaest; Stich. 202; Ad. 531.

quid cenae: H. T. 211, quid cenae siet.

quid clamoris: Rud. 614, quid hic in Veneris fano clamoris oritur?

quid commercii: Aul. 631, quid tibi mecumst commercii? Bacch. 117.

quid commodi: Eun. 573, quid ut caperes commodi?

quid consilii: Asin. 358, quid consilii captandum censes? Bacch. 606; Merc. 346; Rud. 204; Trin. 763; And. 170; 404; Eun. 867; Hec. 588; 715.

quid damni: Asin. 182, neque scit quid damni faciat.

quid dotis: Curc. 664, quid dotis? Poen. 1279; H. T. 937.

quid frumenti: Cato, Agr. 2, 1.

quid hominis: H. T. 848, quid tu hominis es? And. 745, quid illi hominum litigant!

quid laboris: Amph. 172, non reputat laboris quid sit.

quid litiumst: Truc. 897, quid, Astaphium litiumst (ast apilitiumst *codd.*).

quid litterarum: Rud. 1157, in eo ensiculo litterarum quid est?

quid mercedis: Bacch. 29, videas mercedis quid tibi aequom dari; Pseud. 1186.

quid modi: Asin. 169, quid modist ductando? 882; Men. 233; M. G. 1311.

quid morbi: Asin. 56, quid morbi est? so Men. 889; Hec. 323; 357.

quid mulieris: Hec. 643, quid mulieris uxorem habes?

quid muneris: M. G. 939, quid tibi ego mittam muneris?

quid noctis: Enn. Trag. 178 (Sc 215 V), quid noctis videtur?

quid oneris: Merc. 673.

quid operis: Cato, Agr. 2, 1.

quid pericli: Asin. 898, quid pericli sit; And. 867.

quid preti: Men. 972, quid eis preti detur.

quid sententiae: Phor. 444, quid dicat quidve sit sententiae.

quid sermonis: Poen. 822, quid habeat sermonis, auscultabo.

quid signi: Amph. 421, signi die quid est; 787; Vid. fr. xi, ego signi dicam quid siet.

quid strepiti: Enn. Trag. 144 (Sc 157 V).

quid sumpti: Lucil. 1050 (Mx), quid sumpti facere potisset.

quid tumulti: Cas. 649, quid intus tumulti fuit? Turp. 154; Afran. 393; Hec. 356; Enn. Trag. 143 (Sc 156 V).

quid turbae: And. 745, quid turbaest apud forum! H. T. 254.

quid verbi: Liv. And. Od. 3, quid verbi ex tuo ore fugit?

quid vini: H. T. 458, quid vini apsumpsit! Cato, Agr. 2, 1, quid factum (sc. sit) vini, frumenti, aliarum rerum omnium.

quid viri: Poen. 856, nescio quid viri sis.

b) With the genitive singular of adjectives used substantively. This use is confined to a few phrases, chiefly *quid boni* and *quid mali*.

quid boni: Merc. 471, quid mist in vita boni? Similarly Cist. 539; Most. 370; Pers. 514; Pseud. 1067; And. 338; Hec. 851.

quid mali: Aul. 735, quid demerui mali? Similarly Cas. 666; Amph. 570; Hec. 418.

quid amoeni: Merc. 359, quid ibi inest amoeni?

quid divini: Poen. 466, quid ei divini aut humani aequomst credere?

quid iniqui: Rud. 647, quid iniqui fit?

quid relicui: H. T. 193, quid relicuist?

c) With the genitive singular of pronouns: Aul. 802, *ibo intro, ut quid huius verum (veri codd) sit sciam.*

quid, indefinite.

a) With nouns:

quid animae: Aul. 303, *ne quid animae amittat*; 305.

quid auxili: Epid. 82, *nisi quid in tete auxilist*; Pseud. 61.

quid causae: Aul. 92, *ne causae quid sit.*

quid commissi: Men. 771, *nisi aut quid commissi aut iurgi est causa.*

quid concharum: Rud. 304, *nisi quid concharum capsimus.*

quid consili: M. G. 478, *nequid tecum consili commisceam*; And. 159.

quid damni: Merc. 784, *sei quid damni facis aut flagiti.*

quid deliciarum: Lucil. 252 (Mx), *si aliud quid deliciarum.*

quid divorti: Aul. 233, *si quid divorti fuat.*

quid dotis: Aul. 258, *ne quid dotis adferret.*

quid imperi: Men. 1030, *si quid imperist in te mihi.*

quid laboris: Trin. 1181, *si quid tibi laboris*; H. T. 82.

quid lucri: Pseud. 267, *si lucri quid detur*; Phor. 61.

quid membri: Asin. 785, *ne quid sui membri commoveat quicquam.*

quid mercedis: Rud. 1120, *ob eam rem si quid postulat sibi mercedis, dabitur.*

quid miseriarum: Epid. 526, *si quid hominist miseriarum.*

quid molestiae: Eun. 630, *quid molestiae.*

quid opis: Cist. 671, *nisi quid mihi opis di dant*; Phor. 553.

quid rei: Poen. 1405, *ne quid tibi cum istoc rei sit incassum obsecro*; H. T. 269, *ne quid huius rerum ignores.*

quid turbae: Aul. 405, *ne quid turbae hic fuat*; Men. 846.

quid verborum: Phor. 713, *curabo ne quid verborum duit.*

b) With the genitive singular of adjectives used substantively:

quid boni: Amph. 636, *boni si optigit quid*; Asin. 719; Men. 1144; Merc. 145; 177; Pers. 675; Poen. 640.

quid mali: Cas. 628, *ne quid in te mali faxit percita*; Poen. 1327; 793; Rud. 1285; Trin. 53; Ad. 443.

quid advorsi: H. T. 355, *si quid advorsi evenerit.*

c) With the genitive of pronouns: Cas. 556, *si quid eius esset*; Bacch. 409, *illaec aetas si quid illorum fecit*; Hec. 338, *ne quid sit huius oro.*

nescioquid : Poen. 998, doni volt tibi dare nescioquid ; Merc. 123, mali nescioquid nuntiat ; Amph. 605 ; Pers. 844 ; H. T. 236, nescioquid mi animus praesagit mali ; 625, nescioquid peccati portat haec purgatio.

numquid : Pseud. 533, numquid causaest ? So Trin. 1188 ; Most. 999, numquid processit ad forum hodie novi ? Hec. 865, harum rerum numquid dixi ? Eun. 994, numquid est aliud mali damnive ? Stat. 19, numquid soniti ?

quidnam : And. 235, quidnam haec turba tristicitiae adferat ; Eun. 923, quidnam rerum gerat.

ecquid : Pseud. 739, ecquid habet aceti in pectore ? Poen. 385, ecquid modi ; 257, e. gratiae ; Pers. 310, e. speculae ; Rud. 950, e. consili ; 1030, e. condicionis ; Pers. 107, e. hallecis ; Asin. 648, e. salutis ; Stich. 338, e. boni ; And. 25, ecquid spei sit relicuom ; so Phor. 474 ; Enn. Ann. 337 (V), ecquid praemi ?

aliquid :

a) With the genitive singular of nouns :

aliquid aquae : Cato, Agr. 155, 2.

aliquid causae : Phor. 874, aliquid credito esse causae.

aliquid consili : Epid. 256, reperiamus aliquid calidi conducibilis consili ; Merc. 660.

aliquid controversiae : Afran. 373.

aliquid flagiti : Phor. 770.

aliquid litigi : Cas. 561, aliquid contrahere cupio litigi ; Men. 765 (litigium aliquod *codd*).

aliquid loci : Rud. 571, da mihi aliquid loci.

aliquid lucri : Pers. 470, aliquid obiciunt lucri.

aliquid monstri : And. 250, aliquid monstri alunt.

aliquid munusculi : Truc. 425, non audes aliquid dare munusculi (munus ciulim *codd*).

aliquid operis : Ad. 518, nunc operis aliquid facere credo.

aliquid peculi : Most. 253, dabo aliquid peculi tibi.

aliquid potionis : Men. 921, dare potionis aliquid.

aliquid praesidi : H. T. 646, ut sit aliquid praesidi.

aliquid pugnae : Capt. 585, iam aliquid pugnae dedit.

aliquid pulpamenti : Stich. 713, vellem aliquid pulpamenti.

aliquid vestimenti : Rud. 574, da mihi vestimenti aliquid aridi.

b) With the genitive plural of nouns: only Men. 209, iube aliquid scitamentorum opsonarier.

c) With the genitive singular of adjectives used substantively: aliquid aequi: Ad. 187, aequi modo aliquid.

aliquid boni: Aul. 671, ut aliquid boni dicam; H. T. 763; And. 398.

aliquid mali: Epid. 62, commeruisse aliquid mali; Merc. 772; Eun. 999; H. T. 1003; Hec. 333.

aliquid novi: Ad. 856, quin res semper aliquid adportet novi.

aliquid opstrudenti: Titin. 165.

d) With the genitive of pronouns: only Cato, Agr. 33, 3, aliquid horum.

quicquid:

a) With the genitive singular of nouns: Most. 801, lucri quicquid est; Rud. 1009, exsurgebo quicquid umoris tibi; Cato, Agr. 57, quicquid operis facient; 24, quicquid vini defrutabis.

b) With the genitive plural of nouns: Pseud. 169, piscium quicquid est; Lucil. 244 (Mx), quicquid habet nummorum.

c) With the genitive singular of adjectives used substantively: only Pseud. 759, quicquid incerti mi in animo prius aut ambiguum fuit.

d) With pronouns: H. T. 961, quicquid ego huius feci, tibi prospexi; so Eun. 202; 980, quicquid huius factum est; 1070, huius quicquid facio.

quicque: Asin. 945, quin, ubi quicque occasionis sit, sibi faciat bene; Stich. 62, in suo quicque loco nisi erit situm supellectilis.

quicquam:

a) With the genitive singular of nouns:

quicquam argenti: Most. 302, nec quicquam argenti locavi.

quicquam auxili: Amph. 157.

quicquam fallaciae: And. 196, si sensero quicquam te fallaciae conari.

quicquam flagiti: Merc. 417, neque quicquam eveniet flagiti.

quicquam incommodi: Most. 418, neque quicquam pariant incommodi; Hec. 400.

quicquam ingeni: Pseud. 1109, nec boni ingeni quicquam in is inest.

quicquam mendaci: *Asin.* 30, cave mihi mendaci quicquam (sc. dicas).

quicquam negoti: *Capt.* 795, ne quis in hanc plateam negoti conferat quicquam sui.

quicquam operis: *Truc.* 915, neque hic operis quicquam facio.

quicquam preti: *Eun.* 749, neque repeto quicquam preti.

quicquam rei: *H. T.* 55, nec rei amplius quicquam fuit.

quicquam stupri: *Cas.* 82, neque quicquam stupri faciet; so *Poen.* 99.

quicquam turbæ: *Eun.* 800, si quicquam turbæ coeperis.

b) With the genitive plural of nouns: *Cas.* 912, non fuit quicquam holerum; *Rud.* 301, neque quicquam piscium; *Amph.* 248, numquam quicquam adhuc verborumst prolocutus; so *Most.* 925.

c) With the genitive singular of adjectives used substantively: quicquam æqui bonique: *Curc.* 65, neque quicquam queo æqui bonique impetrare.

quicquam certi: *Hec.* 706, nec quicquam certi respondes.

quicquam falsi: *Eun.* 200, neque me finxisse falsi quicquam.

quicquam mali: *And.* 458, si hic malist quicquam.

quicquam novi: *Phor.* 490, si tu quicquam adferres novi.

quicquam tui: *Aul.* 645, si ego tui quicquam abstuli; so 654; *Poen.* 766; *Ad.* 178, tetigin tui quicquam?

d) With pronouns: only *Most.* 1071, dissimulabo me horum quicquam scire.

quidvis: *And.* 897, quidvis oneris impone; so *Phor.* 561; *H. T.* 876, in me quidvis harum rerum convenit; *Cato, Agr.* 17, id semen quidvis anni legere possis; so again in the same chapter.

hoc:

a) With the genitive singular of nouns:

hoc ætatis: *Bacch.* 343, ne navigarem hoc ætatis; so also 1090; 1100; *Trin.* 787.

hoc clamoris: *Aul.* 403, quid hoc clamoris? *Trin.* 1093; *Stat.* 245.

hoc commodi: *Eun.* 971, hoc capio commodi.

hoc conduplicationis: *Poen.* 1297, quid hoc est conduplicationis?

hoc fructi: *Ad.* 870, nunc hoc fructi fero.

hoc hominis: *Eun.* 546, quid hoc hominis? *Amph.* 576, quid hoc sit hominis?

hoc infelicitatis: Ad. 544, quid hoc infelicitatis?

hoc morbi: Eun. 225, quid hoc morbist?

hoc negoti: Bacch. 415, quid hoc negotist? So Asin. 407; Men. 762; Cist. 774; Capt. 660; Poen. 1250; Ad. 707; Hec. 97; Eun. 544, nunc mi hoc negoti dedere; M. G. 956, hoc negoti mandatust mihi; Trin. 578, dic hoc negoti quomodo actumst.

hoc noctis: Amph. 154, qui hoc noctis solus ambulem; so 164a; 292; 310; Cure. 1.

hoc operis: Amph. 463, prospere hoc operis processit.

hoc praemi: Men. 1018, hoc praemi feres.

hoc preti: Asin. 128, hocin preti redditur? Most. 879.

hoc rei: And. 457, quidnam hoc est rei? Ad. 175.

hoc sceleris: Eun. 326, quid hoc est sceleris?

hoc villi: Ad. 786, edormiscam hoc villi.

In the foregoing examples introduced by *quid*, the genitive is by many scholars regarded as dependent on the interrogative, but both the sense and position of the genitive seem to me to be against this.

b) With the genitive plural of nouns: Sempronius Asellio, 109, 8 (Peter), inter eos omnium rerum hoc interfuit. 'This of all things was paramount.'

c) With the genitive of adjectives used substantively: Rud. 415, quid hoc bonist? H. T. 229, hoc ego mali non pridem inveni; Ad. 610b, hocine mali mihi obieci tantum; Eun. 1029, quid hoc autem malist? ¹

illud: M. G. 659, at quidem illuc aetatis qui sit; Rud. 453, iam illud mali plus nobis vivit quam ratae (*mali* is by some referred to *plus* rather than to *illud*); similarly And. 843, quid illud malist? ¹ Eun. 547; Phor. 184; Truc. 548, quid illuc novist? Cas. 620, quid illuc clamoris? And. 963, quid illud gaudist? Epid. 715, quid illuc est negoti? so Men. 606; Rud. 559; Merc. 129; Rud. 149, quid illuc est hominum? Stat. 55, quid illud est pulchritatis?

istuc: M. G. 618, me tibi istuc aetatis homini facinora puerilia obicere; so H. T. 110; Asin. 32a, ubi istuc est terrarum loci? so 36; Phor. 816, quid istuc negotist? ¹ so Asin. 308; M. G. 1347; Rud. 627; Merc. 967; et pass.; Eun. 237, quid istuc ornatist? Stich.

¹ In expressions of this type, I take the genitive as dependent on the demonstrative rather than the interrogative. Cf. what is said on this page on *quid hoc negotist*.

699, quid istuc est provinciae? Eun. 652, quid istuc est rei? Most. 478, quid istuc est sceleris (sceleste *codd*)? Poen. 207, quid istuc est tumulti? Phor. 990, quid istuc turbaest? Curc. 32, quid istuc est verbi? so Epid. 350; Pseud. 608; Phor. 343; Turp. 176. istuc mali; Merc. 165, quid istuc mali? Asin. 50, quid istuc novist?

id: Bacch. 1098, relicuom id auri factum; Merc. 137, loquere id negoti quicquid est; so And. 2; 521; Asin. 71, neque puduit eum id aetatis sycphantias struere; Amph. 646, id modo si mercedis datur mi; Poen. 92, quid id sit hominis? 1238, quid id furtist? Ad. 357, id misero restat mihi mali; Phor. 409, id dotis dare, 979, in id redactus sum loci; Lucil. 237 (Mx), id solum adversae fortunae resistit; Cato, Agr. 22, 3, eo sumpti opus est HS LX.

quod:

a) With the genitive singular of nouns: CIL, i, 200, 6, quod agri, loci, aedificiei; 16, quod eius agri; so 24; 33; 45; 49; 52; 64; 75; 199, 13, agri poplicei quod possident; Stat. 241, sat est qui aetatis quod relicuom est oblectem meae; Trin. 803, deprome inde auri quod sat est; Cato, Agr. 156, 6, quod volet cibi; Pseud. 440, quod damni et quod fecisti flagiti; Poen. 217, usque ab aurora ad hoc quod diei est; H. T. 1048, cur non quod dotis dixi firmas? 771, quod superest fallaciae; CIL, i, 199, 27, quod frumenti; Cato, Agr. 18, 4, quod loci supererit; Most. 1016, quod hic tecum filius negoti gessit (v. 1018 is merely an echo); so Truc. 383; Cato, Agr. 144, 5, quod oleae salsae non acceperint; H. T. 73, quod in opere faciundo operae consumis tuae; Asin. 443, ut quod sit operis locatum efficeret; CIL, i, 200, 71, quod pecuniae; Trin. 250, quod facit sumpti; Merc. 991, supplici sibi sumat quod volt.

b) With the genitive plural of nouns: M. G. 1156, quod apud nos fallaciarum situm est; Rud. 1287, de bonis quod restat reliquiarum; Acc. Trag. 491, quod superest socium.

c) With the genitive singular of adjectives used substantively: Epid. 651, quod bonist, id taceas; so Amph. 47; Trin. 1067; Bacch. 1188; Rud. 1229, habeas quod di dant boni; Pacuv. 154, facere quod quibo boni; Poen. 1253; Bacch. 550; 554; Poen. 793; And. 968; H. T. 343; Phor. 698; 516; Hee. 873, scire quid sit quod feci boni.

d) With pronouns: CIL, i, 198, 67, quod eius; so also 200,

65; 67; 80; Cato, Agr. 32, 1, quod eius facere poteris; 158, 2, quod eorum vis.

aliud: Hec. 270, aliud fortasse aliis viti est; Phor. 770, dum aliud aliquid flagiti conficiat.

With many of the foregoing neuter pronouns we find also occasionally an adjective in agreement instead of the Genitive of the Whole. Thus: Asin. 20, si quid falsum dixeris; Most. 345, num mirum aut novom quippiam facit? M. G. 893, dum ne quid bonum faciamus; Pseud. 434, quid mirum fecit? quid novom? 569, novom aliquid; 759, quicquid incerti aut ambiguum; Rud. 1092, certum nil dico; Stich. 295, tantum adporto bonum; H. T. 27, plus iniquom quam aequom; 1005, tam ineptum quicquam; Lucil. 701 (Mx), nihil esse proprium mortali datum.

Rud. 683 reads, nisi quid re praesidium apparatus. But this is unexampled for Early Latin. Fleckeisen reads *praesidi*.

9. In expressions of the type, *dia dearum*. This usage is a Grecism, evidently modelled on the Homeric $\delta\acute{\iota}\alpha\ \theta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\omega\nu$. In the Early period it appears only in the Annals of Ennius. Examples: Ann. 18 (V), Anchises Venus quem pulchra dearum fari donavit (pulcherrima dia divom *Baehr*); 22, constitit inde loci propter sos dia dearum; 64, respondit Iuno Saturnia, sancta dearum; 491, optuma caelicolum, Saturnia, magna dearum.

10. With words denoting preëminence: Amph. 204, viros primorum principes; Scaurus, p. 260 (Meyer), senatus principem; Capt. 825, regum rex regalior¹; Trin. 309, victor victorum cluet; 1115, hic homost omnium hominum praecipuos; Atilius Calatinus, p. 37 (*Baehr*), populi primarium fuisse virum; Acc. 325, primores procerum; Enn. Trag. 41 (Sc 56 V), optumarum (optumatum *codd*; optuma tu *V*) multo mulier melior mulierum.¹

11. The Genitive of the Whole is also used predicatively: M. G. 1016, cedo signum, si harunc Baccharum es; Cas. 15, nam iuniorum qui sunt non norunt; Cato, Agr. 38, 4, hoc signi erit; 88, 2, id signi erit; fr. p. 58, 8 (Jord), si trium virum sim.

¹ In these some scholars recognize the beginnings of the Genitive of Comparison, a construction which is a well-known idiom of the imperial period; see Wölfflin, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. vii, p. 118; Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 385, Anm. 1.

12. In *Enn. Ann. 235 (V)*, the MSS give us: *mensam sermonesque suos rerumque suarum comiter impertit*. For *comiter*, Vahlen in his first edition conjectured *congeriem*; Baehrens, *materiem partit*. Vahlen now keeps the MSS reading, and explains *suarum rerum* as governed directly by *impertit*; so Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*⁴ § 73, Ann. 6; Frobenius, *Syntax des Ennius*, p. 34, who compares the Homeric *δόμηναι σίτου* (*Od. xvii, 417*). But this seems bold, in view of the presence of *mensam* and *sermones*. It is more likely that some undiscovered corruption of the text lurks in *comiter*.¹ Yet in *Cato, Agr. 74*, *aquae paulatim addito*, the genitive seems to be used as object in the partitive sense; cf. *76, 1*, *farinae L iiii paulatim addito*. The same is apparently true of *Poen. 641*, *boni de nostro nec ferimus nec damus*; cf. *Leo, ad loc.* In *Phor. 709*, *haruspex vetuit*; *ante brumam autem novi negoti incipere*, Dziatzko and others recognize a lacuna and believe *negoti* depends upon something that has been lost.

13. The genitive with adverbs:

a) With adverbs of quantity:

satis, sat: *And. 138*, *nec satis ad obiurgandum causae*; *Bacch. 1182*, *satis iam vostrist convivi*; so *Stich. 710*; *H. T. 920*, *non exempli satis sum?* *Afran. 63*, *aetas integra est, formae satis*; *Turp. 12*, *satis fructi reddunt*; so *86*; *Stich. 629*, *id mihi sat erit loci*; *Cato, Agr. 18, 6*, *ut oneris satis habeat*; *Stich. 91*, *sat est osculi mihi vestri*; *And. 821*, *satis periculi incepti adire*; *Asin. 911*, *sat salutist*; so *Truc. 259*; *Hec. 236*, *non signi hoc satis est?* *Cist. 502*, *satis subsidi (satis A)*; *Most. 1165*, *supplici iam habeo satis*; so *Pers. 854*; *Phor. 1029*; *Ad. 313*; *M. G. 1154*, *esse video silvai satis*; *Stat. 70*, *sex menses satis sunt vitae*; *Most. 1030*, *vocis non habeo satis*; *M. G. 1063*, *satis habeo divitiarum*; *Amph. 79*, *sat habet favorum*; *Bacch. 158*, *satis historiarumst*; *Rud. 583*, *sat litiumst*; *M. G. 718*, *satis cepissem miseriarum*; *Bacch. 637*, *agitas sat tuarum rerum*; so *H. T. 225*; *Stich. 397*, *sat servorum habeo domi*; *Capt. 125*, *sed satis verborumst*; so *Bacch. 878*; *Rud. 866*; *Truc. 644*; *Phor. 436*; *Pacuv. 304*, *satis habeam virium*; *M. G. 584*, *satis merui mali*; so *Trin. 247*. — *Satin*: *Stat. 129*, *satine huic ordini quaesti?*

¹ Professor Fay suggests to me that *comiter* takes the genitive after the analogy of *largiter*; see below.

adfatum: Cist. 231, aliorum affatum est qui faciant; Men. 457, adfatimst hominum; M. G. 980.

largiter: Rud. 1188, credo inesse argenti et auri largiter; 1315, largiter mercedis indipiscar; Truc. 903, veteris vini largiter.

parum: Bacch. 671, auri dempsisti parum; Merc. 692, parumne hoc est malae rei; Turp. 63, suae parum obsequellae; H. T. 334, parum dedecoris. Similarly Amph. 633, parva res est voluptatum = parum voluptatum; cf. Lindsay, Synt. Plaut. p. 16.

partim: Cato, fr. 64, 8 (Jord), partim illorum ad eundem modum erat; 23, 7, partim eorum.

b) With adverbs of place, limited by the genitives *loci*, *gentium*, *terrarum*:

ubi: Capt. 958, ubi loci fortunae tuae sint facile intellegis; so Merc. 986; Rud. 1161; Epid. 678, ubi illum quaeram gentium; so Pseud. 619; Rud. 469; Truc. 914; Amph. 336, ubi terrarum sim nescio; so Asin. 32a.

ubinam: Merc. 433, ubinamst is homo gentium?

ubiubi: Asin. 287, perii, nisi Libanum invenio, ubiubist gentium; so M. G. 1379.

ubivis: Hec. 284, ubivis gentium agere aetatem.

ibidem: Cist. 529, ibidem loci res erit.

inde: Enn. Ann. 22 (V), constitit inde loci; so 530; Sat. 4 (V).

unde: Asin. 90, unde gentium? So Cist. 668; Epid. 483; Pseud. 966.

quo: Bacch. 831, quo gentium (sc. sequar te)? So Rud. 824; Enn. Ann. 202 (V), quo vobis mentes sese flexere viai (via *codd*).

quoquo: Merc. 858, quoquo est abducta gentium; Phor. 551, quoquo hinc asportabitur terrarum.

quovis: H. T. 928, abeat potius quovis gentium; Acc. 599, iussit proficisci exilium quovis gentium.

usquam: Poen. 825, neque peior alter usquamst gentium; so Aul. 413; M. G. 685; Pseud. 98; Hec. 293, an quisquam usquam gentiumst aequae miser? Enn. Trag. 191 (Sc 222 V) (unquam *codd*).

nusquam: only with *gentium*, Pseud. 402, quaerit quod nusquam gentiumst; so 405; Merc. 606; Cas. 70; Men. 262; Amph. 686; 620; Ad. 540, fratrem nusquam invenio gentium.

Loch also, p. 19, recognizes the Genitive of the Whole with *hic* and *huc*, citing M. G. 273, scio me vidisse hic proxumae vicinia

Philocomasium; Phor. 95, *hic vicinia*; and And. 70, *interea mulier commigravit huc vicinia*. But in the first two passages, *vicinia* is probably locative, in loose apposition with *hic*. In the Andria passage I recognize, with Loch, a Genitive of the Whole, though recent editors (Dz., Fleck., Tyrrell), following C¹, read *huc viciniam*.

c) With adverbs of time:

primum: only with *omnium*; Amph. 1135, *primum omnium Alcumena* usuram corporis cepi; so Asin. 650; Cas. 118; Merc. 609; Pseud. 1026; Stich. 728; Trin. 523; H. T. 274, *iam primum omnium Dromo pultat fores*. In the foregoing examples *primum* precedes the genitive. In the remaining examples it follows: Amph. 609, *omnium primum hoc dici volo*; 1088; Capt. 389; Most. 397; 1153; Trin. 235; 933; Truc. 787.

primumdum: Trin. 98, *primumdum omnium male dicitur tibi*; Most. 400, *omnium primumdum haec aedes face oclusae sient*.

interea (loci, 'situation'): Pseud. 266, *interea loci si lucri quid detur*; Men. 446, *quom interea loci numquam quicquam facinus feci peius*; Truc. 32; Pac. 76 (*loca codd*); Eun. 126, *te interea loci cognovi*; 255; H. T. 257.

postidea (loci; see *interea*): Cist. 784, *postidea loci, qui deliquit, vapulabit*; so Stich. 758.

postid (locorum; cf. *postidea*): Cas. 120, *postid locorum dabitur tibi amphora*; so Poen. 144; Truc. 661.

adhuc (locorum; see above): Capt. 385, *ut adhuc locorum feci, faciam sedulo*.

d) With negative adverbs, — only *minime*: Merc. 418, *quid si reddatur illi?*: *minime gentium*; so Poen. 690; Eun. 625; Phor. 1033; Ad. 342.

C. POSSESSIVE GENITIVE.

The term "Possessive Genitive" is loosely used by most grammarians. Ordinarily it is employed to cover all uses of the genitive with nouns except those falling under the more precisely defined categories, such as Genitive of the Whole, Genitive of Quality, Objective Genitive, etc. This procedure evidently results from the conviction that every genitive with nouns must be put under some one of our existing categories, and that if it falls under no other

head, it must fall under the head of the Possessive Genitive. But nothing can be clearer than that there exists a large number of uses of the genitive with nouns which fall under none of our existing categories. In the following treatment of the Possessive Genitive I have aimed to exclude all uses where there did not seem to be a fairly clear possessive idea. This possessive idea is present especially in the following classes of combinations: 1) Where there is some material possession, as, *Cratini aedes, anulum gnati tui*; 2) In the designation of ordinary blood relationships, as *filia, filius, uxor, nepos Gai*, etc.; 3) In the designation of mental and moral qualities, as *ineptia huius, quorum crudelitatem*, etc.; 4) In the designation of parts of the body, as *abdomina tunni, pes Gai*; 5) In figurative extensions of these four types of usage. Wherever there is no real idea of possession, I have preferred to bring the passage under the head of "Free Uses," a category which embraces a very large variety of relationships and a large total of instances; see p. 70 ff.

Blomquist, op. cit. p. 119 ff., whose treatment of the Possessive Genitive for Plautus is unusually elaborate, subdivides his material into a number of logical categories. It has seemed better to me to present all the material together in an alphabetical arrangement.

abdomen: Lucil. 49 (Mx), *abdomina tunni*.

acrimonia: Naev. Com. 35, *mei feri ingeni acrimonia*.

adoptaticius: Poen. 1045, *siquidem Antidamai quaeris adoptaticium*.

adulescentia: Most. 1157, *adulescentiae eius ut ignoscas*.

aedes (frequent): Asin. 435, *in aedibus eri*; Men. 816, *aedis huius*; Ad. 581; Titin. 45, *lenonum aedibus*; CIL, i. 201, 1.

aetas: e.g. Aul. 159, *mulieris est aetas media*; Amph. 938, *in hominum aetate*; so 634; H. T. 555, *eius aetas*; Phor. 570, *aetas virginis*.

ager: Aem. Scaur. 120, 18 (Peter), *agrum hostium*; Enn. Amb. 3; Cato, fr. 15, 6 (Jord), *eorum agro*.

aliquid: Men. 190, *interim nequis quin eius aliquid indutus sies*.

amica (frequent): Curc. 593, *haec amica Phaedromi*; Epid. 702; H. T. 333, *huius amicam*; 567; 712, *amicam gnati*.

amicus: Most. 980, *patris amicus*; Merc. 534; And. 373, *senis amicos*; Phor. 128; Pacuv. 80, *amici maiorum meum*; Cato, Agr. 5, 3, *amicos domini*. For the dative with *amicus*, see p. 143.

- ancilla**: Stich. 238, Epignomi ancillast; 432; H. T. 744.
ancillula: M.G. 987, ancillula illius; 1133.
anima: Asin. 893, animam suaviolem quam uxoris meae; Bacch. 869; Acc. 10, ventorum animae.
animus (frequent): Most. 544, animus hominis conscius; H. T. 100, animum adolescentis; 367; 945.
anulus: Bacch. 327, anulum gnati tui; M. G. 960.
ara (9): Curc. 71, ara Veneris; Leges Regiae, Numa, 2, aram Iunonis; 4; Acc. 298, aras caelitem.
argentum: Rud. 396, argentum fuit lenonis omne ibidem.
aries: Bacch. 241, quem quidem faciam arietem Phixi.
arma: Epid. 29, ubi arma sunt Stratippoeli? Acc. 145, Achilli arma.
articulus: Men. 140, commoditatis omnis articulos scio.
artus: Trag. Incert. 169, nati artus; Men. 855.
atriensis: Asin. 393, eius atriensis?
auctoritas: C. (Gracchus, 245 (Meyer), quouis auctoritatem; Crassus, 313 (Meyer), auctoritatem universi ordinis.
audacia: Men. 713, o hominis impudentem audaciam! Capt. 207; And. 217; H. T. 313; Eun. 994, audaciam meretricum; Cato, fr. 33, 5 (Jord), eorum audaciam.
auris: Epid. 433, pugnis memorandis meis eradicabam hominum auris; Pers. 182; Stat. 106.
aurum: Bacch. 944, auro senis; Rud. 396.
avaritia: Pseud. 802, hominum avaritia; Capt. 287.
avia: Cist. 515, Ops, illius avia.
avonculus: Aul. 35, adolescentis illius est avonculus.
avos, proavos: Trin. 967, ab avo eius aut proavo; Men. 38.
benignitas: Stich. 50, mihi grata huius benignitas; 636; M. G. 634.
bona: Truc. 111, quom eorum agerimus bona; Afran. 2, patris bona; CIL, i, 198, 57; Enn. Sat. 17 (V); Cato, fr. 37, 9 (Jord), eorum bona.
bonitas: Capt. 245, per mei bonitatem patris.
bulga: Lucil. 623 (Mx), e bulga matris.
caecumen: Cato, Agr. 6, 3, caecumina populorum.
calator: Rud. 335, calator Plesidippi.
calliditas: H. T. 886, servi calliditates.
camilla: Pacuv. 232, caelitem camilla.

candor: Men. 181, prae huius corporis candoribus; Naev. Trag. 48, solis candor.

canis: Lucil. 1221 (Mx), laniorum canes.

captus: Ad. 480, captus servorum, so Afran. 313.

caput: Trin. 940, ad caput amnis; Most. 242, pro illius capite; so Pers. 36; Titin. 155, privignae caput; Acc. 294, huius capiti; Hec. 334; Cato, Agr. 33, 1.

caseus: Poen. 390, huius caseus.

castellum: CIL, i, 199, 6, casteli Veturiorum.

castra: Cato, fr. 35, 11 (Jord), castra hostium; so 46, 2.

celox: M. G. 986, celox illius.

cerebrum: Enn. Var. 40 (V), cerebrum Iovis.

cibus: Capt. 806, ille quoius cibo iste factus imperiosior.

cistellula: Rud. 1079, isti inest cistellula huius mulieris.

civitas: Enn. Trag. 291 (Sc 322 V), civitatem Argivom; Rud. 2; Pers. 420, pistrinorum civitas.

classis: Tab. Triumph. p. 54 (Baehr), classis regis Antiochi.

clavos: Asin. 156, fixus est animus tuos clavo Cupidinis.

cluens: Capt. 335, is huius est cluens.

cognatus: Poen. Arg. 3, item eius cognatae duae; Hec. 171, cognatus senex horunc; Ad. 351.

collus: Lucil. 268 (Mx), olorum atque anseris collus.

color: And. 878, eius color.

colustra: Poen. 390, huius colustra.

commoditas: Stat. 209, commoditas patris.

commodum: Hec. 481, matris commodum; so 495; H. T. 397; Lucil. 1337 (Mx), comoda patriai; C. Gracchus, 233 (Meyer), rei publicae comoda.

concha: Rud. 704, cave harum conchas spernas.

concupina: M. G. 362, eri concubinast; 937.

confidentia: Eun. 839, eius confidentia.

copiae: Enn. Var. 13 (V), Hannibalis copias; Pac. 156; Acc. 125; Lucil. 665 (Mx); Amph. 246; Asin. 554.

cor: Poen. 388, huius cor; 390a; Acc. 201.

corium: Most. 1067, quoius ego ludificabor corium; Amph. 85; M. G. 235.

corpus: Amph. 1135, Alcumenae usuram corporis cepi; Men. 181;

M. G. 997; **Enn. Ann. 93 (V)**, quattuor corpora avium; **Matius, p. 281 (Baehr.)**, corpora Graium.

costa: **Lucil. 1207 (Mx)**, cantheri costas.

crepundia: **Rud. Arg. 2**, filiae crepundia.

crudelitas: **Acc. 176**, quorum crudelitatem.

cubile: **Trag. Incert. 129**, huius cubile.

deliciae (-a): **Lucil. 705 (Mx)**, deliciis istorum; **277 (Mx)**; **Poen. 389**.

delubrum: **Acc. 593**, delubra caelitem; **527**.

dignitas: **Bacch. 131**, pro dignitate opsoni.

diligentia: **And. 20**, istorum diligentiam.

disciplina: **Cas. 657**, imitatur malarum malam disciplinam.

divitiae: **Men. 217**, deorum divitias; **Acc. 588**, civium divitias.

domus: **M. G. Arg. I, 13**, in domo senis; **Enn. Ann. 575 (V)**, divom domus; **Acc. 609**, Menelai domus; **671**.

dos: **Merc. 239**, suae uxoris dotem; **241**.

elegantia: **M. G. 1235**, eius elegantia; **Turp. 99**, unius elegantiam.

epulae: **Lucil. 444 (Mx)**, epulae Iovis.

exercitus: **Asin. 554**, exercitus eorum.

facies: **Pseud. 142**, faciem quom aspicias eorum; **Merc. 622**, hominis facies; **so Hec. 439**; **Eun. 565**, eius faciem; **Naev. Trag. 3**.

fama: **Cato, fr. 10, 2, (Jord)**, eius famam.

familia: **C. Gracchus, p. 235 (Meyer)**, P. Africani familia; **Amph. 471**; **874**; **Pers. 213**; **Poen. 803**.

fanum (23): **Curc. 14**, Aesculapi fanum; **62**; **Aul. 583**, in Fidei fanum; **Rud. 61**, Veneris fanum; **94**; **Enn. Trag. 347 (Sc 388 V)**, Liberi fanum.

felicitas: **Tab. Triumph. (Baehr. p. 54)**, felicitate eius (classis victast).

festivitas: **Eun. 1048**, mei patris festivitatem et facilitatem; **Poen. 389**.

fides: **Capt. 349**, meo periclo huius ego experiar fidem; **Men. 576**, clientum fides.

filia (frequent): **Epid. 36**, Nerei filiae; **635**; **Aul. 479**, pauperiorum filias; **289**; **Cas. 1013**, huius filia; **And. 933**, fratris filia; **H. T. 97**; **1065**, Archonidi huius filiam; **Phor. 650**; **Ad. 466**.

filius (very frequent): **Bacch. 842**, Nicobuli filius; **Epid. 673**;

Most. 28; Truc. 857; Capt. 396, de huius filio; Most. 664; Phor. 253, fratris filium; Ad. 974.

flamma: Acc. 34, flammam Iovis; Naev. Bell. Pun. 49, flammam Volcani.

foramen: Cato, Agr. 19, 1, supra foramina arborum.

fores: M. G. 410, fores vicini crepuerunt; Curc. 71.

forma (13): Rud. 51, illius formam virginis; And. 286, huius formam atque aetatem; H. T. 773; Eun. 444, illius formam; Turp. 156; CIL, i, 30, 1, quoius formam; Naev. Trag. 3.

fortuna: Rud. 185, hominum fortunae minus miserae memorantur; Enn. Trag. 325 (Sc 172 V), fortuna Hectoris.

frater (frequent): Curc. 716, hic huius frater est; M. G. 62; Pers. 830; Eun. 131; 617, frater virginis; Phor. 63, senis nostri fratrem.

fundus: Pseud. 228, ex fundis tuorum amicorum; Cato, Agr. 145, 2; 98, fundum arcae.

gener: Cist. 753, istic mei viri habitat gener.

gens: Porc. Lic., p. 277 (Baehr), Romuli gentem.

gloria: CIL, i, 33, 5, gloriam maiorum; so Trin. 656; Hec. 33, pugilum gloria; Enn. Ann. 372 (V).

gnata: Hec. 124, gnatam huius vicini.

gnatus: Poen. 1047, Antidamae gnatum; 1196; Pseud. 199; H. T. 528; Phor. 64.

grandaevitas: Pac. 162, grandaevitas Pelei.

gremium: Ad. 333, gremio patris.

gula: Lucil. 946 (Mx), mandonum gulae.

habitus: Amph. Arg. II, 4, habitu Mercurius ei subservit Sosiae.

honor: Trin. 644, honori posterorum tuorum.

ignis: Val. Aedit. p. 275 (Baehr), ignem Veneris.

immodestia: Amph. 163a, haec eri immodestia coegit me.

impedimenta: Afran. 392, ianitoris impedimenta.

importunitas: And. 231, importunitas aniculae.

imprudencia: Eun. 28, imprudencia poetae; Cato, fr. 48, 15 (Jord), illius imprudentiam.

incommodum: Capt. 146, eius incommodum; so Hec. 840.

indoles: M. G. 921, novi indolem nostri ingeni.

ineptia: Eun. 741, illius ineptiam; Phor. 648.

infamia : Pers. 355, *hominum immortalis est infamia.*

ingenium (frequent) : Capt. 419, *di vostram fidem! hominum ingenium liberale!* Asin. 81; Poen. 1404; Trin. 1049; And. 77, *ut ingeniumst omnium hominum*; H. T. 24; 284; Eun. 250, *eorum ingenia*; Eun. 812; Lucil. 1010 (Mx), *neminis ingenio*; Acc. 270.

inimicus : Poen. 1091, *inimicus est huius.*

iniustitia : Merc. 47, *iniustitiam lenonum.*

inluyies : Eun. 937, *harum videre inluyiem.*

innocentia : Amph. 872, *Alcumenas innocentiae (innocenti, codd).*

inopia : Eun. 937, *harum videre inopiam.*

impietas : Rud. 198, *eius med impietas male habet.*

insania : Amph. 798, *tu huius adiuvas insaniam.*

labellum : Poen. 388, *huius labellum.*

labrum : Cato, Agr. 26, *labra doliorum*; so 107, 1.

lassitudo : Titin. 131, *lassitudo conservom*; Acc. 456, *lassitudo poplitum (poplit codd).*

laus : CIL, i, 38, 6, *maiorum laudem optenui.*

legio (4) : Cato, fr. 26, 5 (Jord), *hostium legionibus*; so Amph. 136; M. G. 17, *quoius legiones.*

lenitas : And. 175, *eri lenitas*; Ad. 390.

liberi : Trin. Arg. 9, *quoius liberi nubunt*; Enn. Trag. 289 (Sc 334 V), *quorum liberi leto dati sunt.*

lingua : Poen. 388, *huius lingua*; Truc. 492; Pac. 83, *linguam avium*; 94.

lotium : Cato, Agr. 157, 10, *lotium conservato eius.*

lubido : And. 557, *eius lubido*; H. T. 201; Hec. 534, *advorsum lubidinem animi tui*; C. Gracchus, p. 236 (Meyer), *lubido hominum.*

luculentitas : Stat. 71, *luculentitas eius.*

lucus : Aul. 674, *Silvani lucus.*

ludus : Africanus, Min. 192 (Meyer), *in ludum histrionum.*

lumen : Cato, fr. 16, 17 (Jord), *lunae aut solis lumine*; Enn. Ann. 323 (V).

maceria : Cato, Agr. 22, 4, *ad Rufri macerias.*

machaera : Pseud. 1181, *machaera militis.*

magnificentia : Stat. 71, *vide eius magnificentiam.*

maiestas : Acc. 648, *maiestatem viri.*

malitia : Rud. 693, *malitiae lenonis contra incedam*; Trag. Inc. 114.

malum: Capt. 151, malum amici; Poen. 1367; And. 627, malis atque incommodis alterius.

manus: Bacch. 737, amatoris manum; Trag. Incert. 173, segetis armatae manus; Acc. 192; Liv. And. Trag. 40, puerarum manibus; Lucil. 711 (Mx); 1031 (Mx).

mare: Ad. 790, maria Neptuni.

marsuppium: Epid. 185, senis marsuppium.

mater (very frequent): Asin. 632, huius mater; 725; M. G. 1299, a matre illius; M. G. 106, eius matri; so Phor. 569; 873; Hec. 318, matris Philumenae; Ad. 471, ad matrem virginis; Enn. Trag. 97, (Sc 120 V), familiae matrem tuae.

medulla: Stich. 341, quoi miser medullam ventris percepit fames; Enn. Ann. 308 (V), Suadae medulla.

mel: Poen. 388, huius mel; so 394.

membrum: Men. 855, imperas ut huius membra atque ossa atque artua comminuum.

memoria: And. 943, huius memoria.

mens: Amph. 1044, familiae mentem meae; Naev. Bell. Pun. 22, eius mentem.

meretrix: Poen. 155, lenonis huius meretricem.

miles: Cato, fr. 17, 3 (Jord), eorum milites.

moenia: Enn. Ann. 164 (V), arcis moenia; Naev. Bell. Pun. 48.

mons: Stich. 24, Persarum montis.

mos (very frequent): Asin. 73, persequi mores patris; Amph. 154; Most. 286; Cas. 783, hominum mores; Stich. 104; Trin. 292, mores maiorum; Poen. 984, ad horum mores; And. 879, civium morem; Acc. 647, more multarum; H. T. 203; 393; 239, mores mulierum; Hec. 478.

mulier: Acc. 656, mulier una duom virum.

murus: Incert. Vatican., p. 35, Baehrens's Frag., hostium muris.

natura: H. T. 503, hominum naturam omnium; Acc. 20.

navis: Rud. 66, illorum navis.

neclegentia: And. 20, quorum aemulari exoptat neclegentiam.

negotium: Stich. 5, quorum negotiis absentum sollicitae sumus; Crassus, p. 305 (Meyer), quando negotium publicum? quando amicorum?

nepos: M. G. 15, Neptuni nepos; 1265.

- nobilitas: Acc. 621, quoniam nobilitas.
- nomen (frequent): Most. 661, nomen domini quaero quid sit; Cas. 30, comoediai nomen; Asin. 7, nomen huius fabulae; Epid. 637, meum parentum nomen; CIL, i, 198, 40, quoniam nomen; 198, 5; And. 928; H. T. 662, nomen mulieris (Bentley *mulieri* against MSS); Eun. 111, matris nomen et patris; Phor. 804.
- noxitudo: Acc. 162, noxitudo Pelopidarum.
- nuntius: Stich. 274, Iovis nuntius.
- oculus: Poen. 316, huius oculos; 394; Pseud. 857; M. G. 589; 1234; Cato, Agr. 6, 3, oculos harundinis.
- odos: Capt. 808, sues quarum odore praeterire nemo potest; 815; Curc. 99; Titin. 183, hortorum odores.
- officium: Aul. 593, hoc servi esse officium reor; Most. 27; Stich. 14; Cas. 585, non matronarum officiumst.
- omnia: CIL, i, 200, 93, ea omnia eorum.
- opes: Poen. 1177, eius opes; Amph. 1053; Acc. 124, opes Troiae.
- oppidum: Cato, fr. 37, 8 (Jord), sociorum oppida; Amph. 210, eorum oppidum.
- opulentitas: M. G. 1171, quasi eius opulentitatem reverearis.
- ornatus: Poen. 283, quom ornatum aspicio nostrum ambarum.
- ornamentum: Amph. 85, eius ornamenta et corium.
- os ('mouth'): Men. 848, pugnis me votas in huius ore parcere; H. T. 572, ore eorum; Enn. Var. 18 (V), per ora virum; Trag. Incert. 94, quoniam os.
- os ('bone'): M. G. 30, perque os elephanti transmineret brachium; Men. 855, huius ossa.
- ostium: Pseud. 131, ostium lenonis; Stich. 450, ostium nostrarum aedium; H. T. 410, ostium vicini.
- ovis: Truc. 657, ovis illius.
- palla: Men. 398, pallam uxoris.
- pallium: Bacch. 434, nutricis pallium.
- pampinus: Cato, Agr. 33, 4, eius pampinos.
- parasitus: Bacch. 573, ego sum parasitus hominis nequam; 631; Men. 222; Eun. 228, parasitus militis.
- paries: Cato, Agr. 15, parietes villae.
- parsimonia: Truc. Arg. 6, domini parsimoniam.
- pater (very frequent): Bacch. 877, pater Mnesilochi; 404, patrem

sodalis; Poen. 1123, mearum alumnarum pater; Most. 970, quoius pater; Most. 611, patrem illius; Aul. 17, eius pater; so Phor. 147; Poen. 104; 115; And. 223, Chrysidis patrem; 732, sponsae pater; Phor. 731, patrem adolescentis; Hec. 191; 571; Enn. Ann. 175 (V), divom pater; 192 (V), pater Olumpi; Acc. 209, caelestum pater.

patria: Enn. Heduph. Var. 41 (V), Nestoris patriam.

patronus: Phor. 307, patronum mulieris.

patruos: Poen. 83, huius patruo; Cist. 514, eius patruos.

paupertas: Rud. 918, paupertatem eri; Enn. Trag. 37 (Sc 49 V), paupertas quorum.

pectus: Stich. 85, earum pectora; Pac. 401, socium pectora.

peculiaris: Pers. 201, Sophoclidisca est peculiaris eius.

pecunia: Truc. 80, amantis pecuniae; Leg. XII Tab., V, 7, pecunia eius; Cato, fr. 37, 6 (Jord).

pecus ('animal'): Pseud. 834, ad Neptuni pecudes.

pecus ('herd'): Liv. And. Trag. 5, Nerei pecus; so Pac. 408; Cato, Agr. 149, 2.

pedisequa: Aul. 807, gnatae pedisequa.

pellis: Enn. Trag. 210 (Sc 251 V), pellem arietis.

penus: Eun. 310, ad te patris penum congerebam.

perfidia: Merc. 47, perfidiam lenonum.

pernicitas: Men. 867, pedum pernicitas.

pes: Lucil. 16 (Mx), pedes lecti.

pietas: Cas. 418, pietate maiorum; And. 869, pietatem gnati.

poculum: CIL, i, 50, Volcani pocolom; 49, Salutes pocolom; so frequently in early inscriptions.

pollentia: Rud. 618, impiorum pollentia.

pondus: Pers. 244, tippulai pondus.

praecordia: Lucil. 642 (Mx), hominis tetigit praecordia.

praedium: Phor. 680, uxoris praedia.

provincia: Capt. 474, quae parasitorum erat provincia.

prudencia: Trag. Incert. 58, Palamedis prudencia.

pudicitia: Epid. 405, pudicitiam suae filiae; 110; Amph. 811.

puer (=servos): Pers. 271, eccum puerum Toxili; Stich. 270; And. 368, puerum conveni Chremi.

puer ('child'): And. 763, quoiuum puerum? :: vestri. :: quoius nostri? :: Pamphili.

- pullus: Asin. 209, columbae pulli.
 quadrigae: Amph. 450, quadrigas Iovis.
 rabies: Eun. 301, huius rabies.
 radix: Cato, Agr. 1, 3, sub radice montis; 161, 3, radices asparagi; 127, 1; 114, 1, earum radices.
 res (very frequent): Men. 968, rem eri; so Most. 28; Merc. 43, res patris; Trin. 108, eius rem; Bacch. 477, rem amici; so H. T. 695; 689; Stich. 129, quarum res agitur; Phor. 969, ex re istius; Lucil. 4 (Mx), summis hominum de rebus; Hec. 102, in rem Bacchidis; Enn. Sc 169 (V), res Argivom; Cato, fr. 8, 6 (Jord), res eorum.
 robur: Pac. 11, saxi robore (probore *codd.*).
 rota: Cist. 207, vorsor in Amoris rota.
 sacrum: Curc. 471, Cloacinae sacrum.
 saevitia: Turp. 91, saevitia patris; Pacuv. 418.
 salus: Ad. 519, cum salute eius; Poen. 389.
 sanguis: Bacch. 372, hominum sanguinem; Epid. 188; C. Gracchus, p. 247 (Meyer), fratris sanguine.
 sapientia: Capt. 275, sapientiam huius; Trin. 163.
 savium: Poen. 390a, huius savium; 388.
 scrofa: Capt. 809, eorum si quousquam scrofam conspexero.
 segnitias: Acc. Praet. 7, deorum segnitias.
 semen: Stich. 169, ex eius semine; Cato, Agr. 48, 1, semen cupressi; so 151, 1; 2; 48, 3, semen pirorum, malorum.
 senectus: H. T. 521, aquilae senectus.
 sensus: Ad. 533, illius sensum.
 servolus: Aul. Arg. II, 7, compressoris servolus; And. 83, illorum servolos; H. T. 530.
 servos (very frequent): Amph. 347, mei eri sum servos; 148; Cas. 735, quous tu servos? Men. 1071; H. T. 515, Cliniai servos; Eun. 268, rivalis servom; 486; with *servom* understood: And. 357, huius video Byrriam.
 signum: Amph. 421, Amphitruonis obsignata signo; Curc. Arg. 4.
 sinistra: C. Gracch. p. 245 (Meyer), sinistram eius.
 sobrinus: And. 801, sobrinus Chrysidis.
 socius: Amph. 384, Amphitruonis socium.
 sodalis (6): Bacch. 175, sodalem Mnesitochi; 453; Merc. 995.
 solitudo: And. 290, huius solitudinem.

solium : Trin. 940, sub solio Iovis ; so 941.

soror : Curc. 716, huius soror ; Poen. 895, soror illius ; M. G. 974, soror eius ; so Eun. 621 ; And. 724, sororem Chrysidis.

spiritus : Furius Antias, p. 277, Baehrens's Frag., spiritus Eurorum ; Enn. Ann. 443 (V), spiritus Austri.

spurcicia : Afran. 54, spurcicia patris.

squama : Acc. 517, serpentis squamae.

stultitia : Most. 1157, stultitiae eius ; so H. T. 878 ; Phor. 402, quouis stultitia ; Hec. 589 ; Ad. 367 ; Afran. 321, ex stultitia multarum.

subcubo : Titin. 92, illarum subcubonem.

supellex : Men. 404, supellex pellionis.

superbia : Titin. 141, eius superbiam.

tectum : Rud. 78, quouis deturbavit ventus tectum.

tegula : M. G. 284, in horum tegulis ; Rud. 78.

telum : Enn. Ann. 285 (V), tela virorum.

templum ; Pacuv. 298, templo Liberi ; Auct. Incert. Baehr. p. 138, Iunonis templum ; Enn. Ann. 511 (V) ; Sc 288 (V).

tenacia : Enn. Trag. 157 (Sc 191 V), quorum infrenast nimis tenacia.

tergum : Amph. 589, quouis in tergum faxo expetant mendacia ; Most. 883.

thensaurus : Pseud. 628, supremi thensauros Iovis.

tonstrix : Truc. 772, tonstrixem huius.

ungula : Acc. 544, caprigenum unguis ; Cato, Agr. 162, 1.

urna : Rud. 473, sacram urnam Veneris.

uxor (frequent) : Bacch. 961, cum uxore militis ; 1009 ; Cas. 58 ; M. G. 908, huius uxorem ; so Ad. 929 ; Phor. 776, uxorem eius ; Hec. 341, uxorem Pamphili.

vena : Lucil. 642 (Mx), venas hominis ac praecordia.

vesper : Rud. 181, si tu de illarum cenaturus vesperi es.

vestis : Most. 169, vestem mulieris ; Eun. 370, illius vestem.

vestispica : Afran. 387, vestrae erae vestispicam.

vidulus : Rud. 1091, lenonis vidulus ; 1094 ; 1066.

vigil : Enn. Trag. 159 (Sc 186 V), Myrmidonum vigiles.

vilicus : Poen. 779, huius vilicus.

violentia : Men. 330, ad Volcani violentiam.

vir: Bacch. 851, *vir illius mulieris*; Men. 773, *eius virum*; Stich. 677; Phor. 941, *quoius vir?* Hec. 556.

virtus: Amph. 191, *vi et virtute militum*; Trin. 646, *eorum virtute*; Asin. 547, *virtute ulmorum freti*; Eun. 778, *imperatoris virtutem*; Phor. 33, *actoris virtus*; Enn. Ann. 343 (V), *virtutem legionis*; 199 (V), *quorum virtuti*; CIL, i, 38, 4, *virtutes generis*.

virus: Lucil. 1106 (Mx), *anseris virus*.

vis: Merc. 4, (*vi*) *amoris*; 58; 320; Trin. 658, *vi Veneris*; Acc. 467, *vis veritatis*; 26, *vim imperi*; 381; Eun. 778, *imperatoris virtutem et vim militum*.

vita (frequent): Cas. 679, *viri vitam*; Asin. 886, *vita uxoris*; And. 49, *gnati vitam*; 210; 822; 959, *vitam deorum*; Ad. 331, *nostram omnium vitam*; 340; 415; Acc. 193, *quoius vita*; Afran. 33; H. T. 386, *vitam tuam omniumque vostrarum*.

vitis: Cato, Agr. 41, 2, *utriusque vitem teneram (= palmitem) praeacuito*.

vitium: Most. 275, *vitia corporis*; Poen. 1203, *multa mulierum sunt vitia*; Hec. 542, *vitium adolescentiae*.

voltus: Capt. 106, *quoius voltum*; Merc. 599; Acc. 285, *illorum voltus*; H. T. 887; Hec. 369, *voltum earum omnium*.

voluptas: Poen. 393, *huius voluptas*; 387; And. 960.

vox: Cist. 543, *vocem mei Lampadisci servi*; Rud. 260, *vox precantum*; Trin. 46; 47; Hec. 318, *matris vox*; 518, *vocem pueri vagientis*; Eun. 454, *vocem militis*; Porc. Lic., p. 277, *Baehrens's Frag., Africani vocem*.

PREDICATE USES OF THE POSSESSIVE GENITIVE.

The Genitive of Possession is also frequently used predicatively, especially with *esse*, e.g.:

esse: Amph. 483, *Amphitruonis alter est (sc. filius), alter Iovis*; H. T. 996, *scibus quoius sis*; 985, *non esse horum te*; Pseud. 690, *quia lenonis me esse dixi*; Rud. 1361, *si quidem Iovis fuit, meus est*; Amph. 346, *scire quoius sis?* 375; 378; Rud. 967; 1021; Stich. 545; Trin. 533; 536; Asin. 203; Rud. 1094; Men. 904; Bacch. 986, *nosce signum! estne eius?* Rud. 52, *quæ eius erant mulierculæ*; 52; Trin. 178; Eun. 1040, *fratris igitur Thais tota est?* Ad. 600, *eius esse illam psaltriam*; Hec. 811, *cognosse anulum illum Myrrinam*

gnatae suae fuisse; Ad. 625, fratris esse hanc; H. T. 703; Cato, fr. 4, 15 (Jord), agrum quem . . . fuit Aboriginum; Agr. 146, 2, si quid deportavit, domini esto; Stat. 104, ut aurum et vestem quod matris fuit; Com. Incert. 75, villa est patruī; CIL, xi, 4766, 4, quod louci siet; i, 199, 5, qui ager privatus casteli Vituriorum est; 200, 24, quod eius agrei locei publicum populi R. erit; 85; 86; et pass.; And. 810, quae illius fuerunt possideo; H. T. 1, partis quae sunt adulescentium; Cist. 766, illius istanc esse malo gratiam.

feri: Trin. 521, agrum numquam siris fieri gnati tui.

dicor: H. T. 334, an ea dicetur huius?

demonstro: H. T. 731, quam villam demonstravit Charini, 'the villa which he pointed out as Charinus's.'

D. SUBJECTIVE GENITIVE.

The Subjective Genitive has more clearly marked boundaries than the Possessive. It is thus more easily capable of exact definition, though it is not always possible to determine whether we have the subjective use or one of the freer uses of the genitive. I define the Subjective Genitive as denoting primarily the person who is the author of some act, or who is in some state or condition. By figurative transfer the usage occurs also with the genitive of things, *e.g. armorum ardor* (cf. *aedes ardent*). Like the Possessive Genitive, the Subjective Genitive may also be used predicatively. The material:

abitus: H. T. 746, harunc abitu; 414.

aditus: Acc. 417, quoius aditum.

adventus (9): Trin. 744, adventum Charmidi; Stich. 283; Amph. 988, adventum senis; Hec. 77, adventum Pamphili; Pac. 303, beluarum ac ferarum adventu; Turp. 152.

aerumna: Pers. 2, aerumnas Herculi.

amatio: Rud. 1204, nimis inepta eius amatios.

amentia: And. 887, huius amentia.

amor: Phor. 518, horunc amorem.

arbitratu (12): Trin. 990, vapulabis arbitratu novorum aedilium; Rud. 1002, quoius arbitratu; 1005; CIL, i, 577, I, 9, duumvirum arbitratu; Cato, Agr. 144, 2; 144, 3, viri boni arbitratu; so 145, 3; 148; 145, 1, arbitratu domini.

arbitrium: Leg. XII Tab., xii, 3, eorum arbitrio.

ardor : Acc. 319, armum ardorem.

aspectus : Enn. Trag. 32 (Sc 34 V), oculorum aspectu.

auspicium (4) : Epid. 381, virtute atque auspicio Epidici ; Amph. 192 ; Leg. Reg. Numa Pomp. 4, quouis auspicio spolia capiuntur ; Tab. Triumph., Baehrens, p. 54 ; 55.

auxilium : Pers. 83, quouis mihi auxiliost opus.

benefacta (4) : Stich. 303, benefacta maiorum ; Pac. 169, benefacta mei patris ; so Cato, fr. 37, 3 (Jord), maiorum benefacta.

bombus : Enn. Frag. Incert. (I 50 V), bombum pedum.

clamor : Hec. 412, si clamorem eius audiat ; Pacuv. 336, clamor tonitruom.

coetus : Enn. Trag. 110 (Sc. 126 V), iuvenum coetus.

colloquium : Turp. 212, in colloquium horum.

comoedia : Cas. 13, antiquam eius edimus comoediam ; Ad. 6, Diphili comoedia. Kindred are : Poen. 1, Achillem Aristarchi mihi commentari lubet ; Rud. 86, non ventus verum Alcumena Euripidi ; Merc. 9, Graece haec vocatur Emporos Philemonis ; 10, Latine Mercator Macci Titi ; Eun. 9, Menandri Phasma ; 20, Menandri Eunuchus ; 30, Colax Menandri ; Hec. 14, quas primum Caecili didici novas.

confidentia : Pac. 36, quom recordor eius confidentiam.

complexus : Asin. 643, ego complexum huius nil moror.

compressio : Pseud. 66, compressiones amantum.

consilium (11) : Merc. 348, servi mei perplacet consilium ; Pseud. 678, doctum hominum consilia ; Hec. 514, quouis consilio ; 561 ; And. 576, eorum consilio ; 509 ; 336 ; Enn. Trag. 292 (Sc 336 V), deum de consilio hoc itiner conatum.

conspectus (5) : Pseud. 1106, ex conspectu eri sui se abdiderunt ; Most. 1125, in conspe<otum sui patris> ; Crassus, p. 311 (Meyer), in civium conspectu ; Porc. Lic., p. 278 (Baehr), conspectu omnium.

consuetudo : Ad. 820, consuetudinem amborum ; Rutil. Rufus, 123, 23 (Peter), contra consuetudinem imperatorum.

consulto : CIL, i, 547, ex senati consulto ; et pass.

contagio : Amph. 31, contagione mei patris metuo malum.

crepitus : Curc. 158, prohibe crepitum cardinum ; 203.

crimen : Acc. 1, ex crimine inimicorum.

culpa : Phor. 275, culpa iudicum ; Most. 114, fabri culpa ; Hec. 232.

cupido : Turp. 39, parce eius serviat cupidines.

cura: Lucil. 9 (Mx), curas hominum; Val. Aedit. p. 275 (Baehr).
 damnum: M. G. 699, haec damna mulierum me prohibent uxore.
 deliquium: Gellius, p. 97, 17 (Peter), deliquium solis.

dementia: Turp. 96, huius inscientia ac dementia.

desiderium: C. Gracchus, p. 238 (Meyer), si nanciam populi desiderium.

dictum (9): Epid. 321, quo modo mi Epidici dicta evenant: Cas. 653, timor praepedit dicta linguae; Bacch. 449; Lucil. 411 (Mx), dictum praeconis; Acc. 442, dicto oboediens viri; H. T. 223, amicae dicta; And. 283; H. T. 1035.

discordia: Acc. 587, horum discordia.

dividia: Acc. 152, huius dividia; 587.

dolor: And. 831, eius dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.

donum: Truc. 617, quorum dona accepta habeo; 705.

ductu: Tab. Triumph. p. 54, Baehrens, ductu auspicio eius classis victa.

edictum: Men. 871, demutat edictum Apollinis.

errantia: Acc. 469, neque errantiae animi morigerabor.

erratio: Acc. 154a, consiliorum erratio et fortunae.

error: Pac. 78, animus de errore eius augurat.

exitus: Afran. 304, exitus vitiosae vitae.

exortus: Pac. 89, solis exortu.

exspectatio: Turp. 110, mei animi exspectatio.

facinus: Aul. 587, hoc est servi facinus.

factum (11): Stich. 305, contundam facta Talthybi; Rud. 11, facta hominum; Aul. 503; Phor. 268, horum facta; Trag. Incert. 119, Pelopidarum facta; Naev. Com. 109; CIL, i, 38, 5, facta patris.

fetus: Pacuv. 13, sol terrae fetum exusserit.

flagitium: Ad. 721, flagitia boni illius adolescentis.

flamen: Lucil. 870 (Mx), ventorum flamina.

fictus: Pacuv. 335, fictus navium.

fremitus: Amph. 233, boat caelum fremitu virum; Enn. Trag. 343 (Sc 384 V), ager oppletus imbrium fremitu; Enn. Ann. 191 (V), fremitu silvai.

gloria: Truc. 889, ita sunt gloriae meretricum.

gratia (5): Bacch. 558, nequam hominis parvi pendo gratiam; Aul. 247; Poen. 823, eius neclegere gratiam; Trin. 34; Capt. 986.

- honor: Trin. 482, decedam ego de via, de honore populi.
ictus: Lucil. 1166 (Mx), multorum ictibus.
imber: Enn. Ann. 498 (V), imber Neptuni.
imperium (17): Amph. 262, pergam eri imperium exsequi; 622; Bacch. 459, oboediens est imperiis patris; H. T. 233, quoius sub imperio; CIL, i, 541; Trag. Incert. 27.
impetus: Enn. Ann. 551 (V), impetus Orci; Trag. Incert. 172, draconis impetum.
impulsu: Aul. 794, me iniuriam fecisse fateor impulsu adulescentiae.
inceptio: And. 218, inceptiost amentium, haud amantium.
incessus: Turp. 102, Phrugis incessu.
indicium: Capt. Arg. 9, indicio quoius agnoscit filium.
industria: Merc. 1026, ob senum industriam; Ad. 25.
inimicitia: Acc. 42, inimicitias Pelopidum.
initium: Hec. 361, mearum rerum initium.
iniuria (7): Cist. 180, illa dicit eius se ex iniuria peperisse gnatam; Ad. 207, iniuria adulescentium; Hec. 22; 165, iniurias viri; 301, H. T. 204, parentum iniuriae.
iniussu: Cato, Agr. 143, 1, iniussu domini: so 5, 3; 144, 1.
inscientia: Turp. 96, huius inscientia.
ira (8): Merc. 938, matris iram neglego; 962; Amph. 896; Acc. 387, patris ira; so H. T. 189; And. 555, irae amantium.
iracundia: Phor. 185, eius iracundiae; 189.
iudicium: Pseud. 14, nihil hoc Iovis ad iudicium attinet; Phor. 1045.
ius iurandum: Enn. Trag. 380 (Se 403 V), ius iurandum Iovis.
iussu (5): Amph. 17, quoius iussu; so 26; 19, Iovis iussu; Merc. 102, hospitis iussu.
labor: Pseud. 5, duorum labori parsissem; And. 831.
lacrumae: And. 558, harum scelera et lacrumae.
lascivia: Pacuv. 409, piscium lasciviam; Porc. Lic., p. 277 (Baehr.), lasciviam nobilium.
letum: Acc. 519, leto coniugis; 421.
lex (7): Poen. 725, advorsus populi leges; Trin. 1146; Enn. Ann. 249 (V), leges divomque hominumque; Lucil. 1200 (Mx), legem Licini; 573 (Mx).

litterae: Cato, fr. 77, 2 (Jord), illorum litteras.

maestitia: Acc. 315, maestitiam mutam quadrupedum.

maledictum: And. 7, veteris poetae maledictis.

malum ('wrong doing'): Trin. 122, malumque ut eius cum tuo misceres malo.

mandatum: Amph. 338, mandata eri perierunt.

melos: Acc. 404, Silvani melo consimilem cantum; Enn. Ann. 299 (V), Musarum melos.

meritum (4): Merc. 105, eius pro meritis; Epid. 722; by analogy we find also the superlative in Asin. 737, meritissimo eius quae volet faciemus.

minae: And. 210, huius minas.

miseria: Capt. 130, propter sui gnati miseriam; Rud. 277; Enn. Trag. 217 (Sc 258 V), Medeai miserias.

missu: Curc. Arg. 1, missu Phaedromi it Cariam.

morbis: Hec. 337, Philumenae morbis; 373; Phor. 244.

mors (6): And. 799, eius morte; Afran. 147, morte domini; Truc. 456, morte pueri; Asin. 42, mortem uxoris.

motus: Enn. Trag. 122 (Sc 342 V), motus superum atque inferum.

neclegentia: And. 71, cognatorum neclegentia coacta.

noxa: Stat. 85, noxa muliebris est magis quam viri.

obitus: Porc. Lic. p. 278 (Baehr), obitum domini.

obsequella: Afran. 257, quam mihi sit grata illius obsequella.

odium: Bacch. 820, terrae odium; 822; Rud. 319, deorum odium atque hominum: M. G. 923, populi odium.

officium (originally, 'doing,' 'performance') (23): Aul. 593, hoc servi esse officium reor; Most. 27; Stich. 14, improbi viri officio uti; 297; Cas. 585, non matronarum officiumst; And. 113, haec putabam esse humani ingeni mansuetique animi officia; 237, hoci-nest officium patris? 330; H. T. 66, illorum officia fungere; Phor. 281; Pacuv. 269, id viri est officium; Cato, Agr. 5, 1, vilici officia; 66; 142; 143.

opera (36): Most. 112, perdit operam fabri; so 136; Cato, Agr. 21, 5; Cas. 551, operam uxoris polliceor foras; Stich. 348, ut operam araneorum perdam; Most. 1038, servorum operam mihi cedo; Rud. 699; Curc. 10; Rud. 203; Naev. Trag. 45; Ad. 261, illius

opera nunc vivo; Hec. 818; Cato, Agr. 144, 3, *si quid redemptoris opera damni datum sit*; so 145, 3; CIL, i, 198, 78.

opinio: M. G. 1238, *ut opinione illius pulchrior sis*.

opus: Most. 412, *id viri doctist opus*.

oratio (11): Epid. 103, *orationem horum*; Merc. 514; Poen. 969, *horunc hominum oratio*; H. T. 27, *iniquom oratio*; And. 634, *eorum oratio*; Phor. 649; Cato, fr. 80, 9 (Jord), *eorum orationes*.

oratu: Curc. Arg. 8, *oratu quouius*; Cas. 775.

oratum: Hec. 385, *orata eius*.

parta: Phor. 788, *patris bene parta*.

peccatum: And. 888, *huius peccatis*; H. T. 33; Phor. 244.

persuasu: Epid. Arg. 2, *emit fidicinam persuasu servi*.

potestas (9): Aul. 534, *in potestate viri*; so Cato, fr. 54, 6 (Jord); Most. 134, *in fabrorum potestate*; Cas. 282; Leg. XII Tab., v, 7, *adgnatum potestas in eo esto*; Hec. 250.

praeceptum: Cass. Hem. 71, 32 (Peter), *praecepto patrum*.

praesidium: Rud. 693, *praesidio Veneris*; And. 843.

promissum: H. T. 723, *Syri promissa*.

pugna: Lucil. 621 (Mx), *percrepa pugnam Popilli*.

quaestio: Trin. 1012, *si aberis ab eri quaestione*; CIL, i, 198, 76, *quouius quaestio*; et pass.

regnum: Amph. 831, *per supremi regis regnum*; Pseud. 15; M. G. 950.

res gestae: Cato, fr. 3, 12 (Jord), *populi Romani res gestas*.

responsum: And. 698, *Apollinis responsum*.

risu: Enn. Ann. 458 (V), *risu Iovis*.

rumor: Phor. 911, *rumor populi*; so Cas. 11; Enn. Ann. 255 (V).

saviu: Trin. 242, *quom extemplo eius saviis percussus est*.

scelus: And. 558, *harum scelera et lacrumae*; Rud. 1178.

scitum: Pseud. 748, *plebi scitum*; so CIL, i, 197, 7, et pass.

scriptum: Cael. Antip. 100, 8 (Peter), *ex scriptis eorum*.

sententia (17): M. G. 129, *quoniam inspexi mulieris sententiam*; Most. 171, *sententias amantum*; Rud. 587; And. 207, *senis sententiam*; Phor. 619; Acc. 120; CIL, i, 196, 8, *senatuos sententiad*; 198, 57; Lucil. 1316 (Mx).

sermo (9): Asin. 605, *huius sermonem accipiam*; Cas. 444, *horum sermo*; Epid. 238; Most. 1063.

sibilus: Lucil. 1293 (Mx), rudentum sibilus (erunt dum *codd*);
so Pacuv. 336.

sonitus (5): Men. 866, sonitus ungarum appareat; Most. 933;
Acc. 640, suavem linguae sonitum; Enn. Trag. 296 (Sc 341 V).

sonus: Enn. Ann. 119 (V), suavis sonus Egeriai.

spes: Poen. 1188, quem penes spes vitae sunt hominum; Amph.
1053.

spiritus: Bacch. 9, scio spiritum eius maiorem esse.

spolia: Stat. 251, venti spolia.

status: Pseud. 458, vide statum hominis.

streptus: Enn. Com. 4 (Sc 373 V), molarum streptum audibis.

stridor: Acc. 567, Aquilonis stridor; Pacuv. 335.

studium: Amph. 1004, eius studio servire addecet; And. 64.

suffragium: Stich. 352, sine suffragio populi; Bacch. 438.

sumptus: H. T. 544, quom tolerare illius sumptus non queat; 453.

techina: Capt. 641, deartuatus sum huius techinis.

tela: Stich. 349, deiciam eorum telas.

transmissu: Pacuv. 56, regnum potitur transmissu patris.

tutela: Truc. 967, eius haec in tutelast fabula.

valentia: Naev. Trag. 2, eius valentiam.

vectura: Cato, Agr. 22, 3, vecturam boum.

venenum: Afran. 381, haec sunt venena formonsarum mulierum.

verbum (11): Bacch. 597, quom huius verba interpretor; M. G.
1185; Trin. 772, salutem ei verbis nuntiet patris; H. T. 682, quan-
tum audio huius verba; And. 579.

victoria: Pseud. 1170, quanti te emit? :: suarum in pugna virium
victoria.

voluntas: And. 880, praeter morem et sui voluntatem patris;
Phor. 725.

PREDICATE USES OF THE SUBJECTIVE GENITIVE.

The Subjective Genitive is also at times used predicatively. The usage is confined almost exclusively to the curial style. Except in a single instance, the only verb employed in this usage is *sum*. **Exx.:**

datio: CIL, i, 200, 35, iudicis recuperatorum datio esto.

delatio: CIL, i, 198, 40, quouis hominis delatio (nominis) erit.

fabulae: Volc. Sedig. (p. 280, Baehr), P. Terenti hae quae vocantur *fabulae*.

iudicium: CIL, i, 198, 6, iudicium eorum esto.

petitio: CIL, i, 198, 3, eius petitio esto; et pass. in the same inscription.

quaestio: CIL, i, 198, 6, quaestio eius pr(aetoris) esto.

techina: Eun. 718, Parmenonis tam scio esse hanc *techinam*.

venditio: CIL, i, 200, 63, ab eo quouis eius agri hominis privati *venditio* fuit.

Acc. 20 (Baehr. p. 269), nec Boeotia umquam fuit Macci Titi.

E. OBJECTIVE GENITIVE.

The Objective Genitive is used with nouns denoting an action or feeling. These nouns are, for the most part, derived from verbs, *nomina agentis* in *-tor* and *-trix* being especially common. As a rule, the objective genitive occurs only with nouns derived from transitive verbs, the genitive sustaining the same relation to its governing noun as the accusative sustains to its verb. Yet the use with nouns related to verbs construed with other cases (as *cursores pelagi*; *fides regni*) is probably just as ancient as with nouns related to transitive verbs; cf. Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 605. At times certain nouns not derived from verbs develop a meaning which makes them capable of taking an objective genitive, as: *est quisque faber suae fortunae*.

In the following list I have made no endeavor to separate the different types of usage just touched upon, but have arranged the complete material in alphabetical order.

adfinitas: And. 247, Chremetis *adfinitatem*.

adiutor: Ad. 146, aut etiam *adiutor* sim eius *iracundiae*. For the dative with *adiutor*, see p. 142.

aestumatio: CIL, i, 198, 4 et pass., *litis aestumatio*.

altrix: Pacuv. 404, Calidonia *altrix* terra *exuperantum virum*.

amator: Men. 268, *amator mulierum*; so Eun. 665; Pseud. 210.

amor (10): Amph. 841, deum metum, *parentum amorem*; Asin. 883; Merc. 443; And. 261, *amor, misericordia huius*.

arrabo: M. G. 957, hunc *arrabonem amoris*.

auctor: Matius, Baehrens, p. 281, *funesti ominis auctor*.

- aucupatio: Stat. 62, quid tibi aucupatiost argumentum?
 calamitas: Eun. 79, nostri fundi calamitas.
 cheuma: Poen. 701, replebo te unguentum cheumatis (geumatis
codd.).
 circumductio: Capt. 1031, argenti circumductio.
 coactio: Asin. 203, nihili coactiost.
 colonus: Asin. 298, colonus catenarum.
 comes: Rud. 160, sancte Neptuni comes; H. T. 455.
 commemoramentum: Stat. 166, pudebat commemoramentum stupri.
 commutatio: Acc. Praet. 35, commutationem rerum.
 concordia: Amph. 841, parentum amorem et cognatum concordiam.
 condimentum: Rud. 402, animus aequos optumumst aerumnae
 condimentum; Poen. 1370.
 conditor: Epid. 523, qui omnium legum fictor, conditor (condictor
 A) cluet.
 confidentia: Asin. 547, scapularum confidentia freti.
 conlatio: M. G. 942, ubi facta erit conlatio nostrarum malitiarum.
 conlator: Curc. 474, symbolarum conlatores apud forum.
 consuetudo: And. 439, propter consuetudinem huiusce hospitae;
 Hec. 404.
 consultatio: Epid. 282, amota fuerit omnis consultatio nuptiarum.
 contortor: Phor. 374, legum contortor.
 copia (12): Asin. 848, amanti argenti feci copiam; Cas. 624; 842,
 huius copiam mihi dedisti; Epid. 356; Trin. 671; Phor. 113, eius
 faciat copiam.
 corruptela: Poen. 830, quae illic hominum corruptelae fiunt! Ad.
 793, communis corruptela nostrum liberum.
 corruptor: Poen. 816, corruptorem civium; Trin. 240.
 cultor: Amph. 1065, caeli cultor; Cato, fr. 30, 1 (Jord), iurum
 legumque cultores.
 cultus: Merc. 832, cultus harunc aedium.
 cupiditas: Merc. 657, dum illius te cupiditas missum facit; Pacuv.
 170, regni alieni cupiditas; C. Gracchus, p. 245 (Meyer).
 cura: Incert. Vatican. (Baehrens, p. 35), 8, quorum cura est omissa;
 Cato, fr. 49, 9 (Jord).
 curator: Poen. 36, ludorum curatores; CIL, i, 200, 55; et pass.,
 curator eius.

cursor: Trag. Incert. 253, pelagi cursores.

custos (7): M. G. 153, custodi mulieris; Trin. 252; Asin. 297; Enn. Trag. 214 (Sc 255 V), fida custos corporis; Enn. Ann. 112 (V), patriae custodem; Lucil. 219 (Mx), custodem classis; Porc. Lic. p. 278 (Baehrens), custodes ovium. For the dative with *custos*, see p. 143.

custodia: Naev. Trag. 21, regalis corporis custodias.

datio: CIL, i, 200, 35, iudici, iudicis, recuperatorum datio esto.

dedecoramentum: C. Gracchus, p. 247 (Meyer), adulescentia (tua) senectutis (-i *alii*) dedecoramentum.

delatio: CIL, i, 198, 3 et pass., eius petitio nominisque delatio.

deletio: Lucil. 823 (Mx), deletionem nostri exercitus.

deliquio: Capt. 626, parentum et libertatis deliquio.

delitor: Acc. 219, sceleris fratris delitor.

desiderium: Afran. 352, quouis ex desiderio; Hec. 88, desiderium Athenarum.

dictator: Cato, fr. 21, 1 (Jord), dictatorem Karthaginiensium.

dictio: Phor. 293, testimoni dictio.

dilectus: Poen. 838, ita vinariorum habemus dilectum.

distractio, discidium: Pseud. 69, harunc voluptatum distractio, discidium venit.

dolor: Trag. Inc. 68, ignominiae dolore.

domina: Fannius, 87, 29 (Peter), domina eius.

dominus (5): Merc. 44, leno importunus, dominus eius mulieris; Poen. 158; Most. 686.

ecfigia (= imago, imitatio): Rud. 420, Veneris ecfigia; Afran. 364.

emptor: CIL, i, 200, 56, bonorum emptore.

erus: Pers. 787, si erus redierit eius.

exactio: CIL, xi, 4766, 19, eius piae molitae exactio.

exagoga: Truc. 552, ite hac simul, bonorum exagogae!

exitium: Asin. 133, adolescentum exitium.

explorator: Lucil. 728 (Mx), rerum exploratorem (*expil-, explic-, odd*) mittam.

expectatio: Hec. 34, funambuli expectatio.

extortor: Phor. 374, bonorum extortor.

faber: App. Claud. faber est quisque suae fortunae; cf. Baehrens' Frag. p. 36; Most. 120, parentes fabri liberum sunt.

fictor: Epid. 523, legum atque iurum fictor; Acc. 219, epularum fictor.

fides: Enn. Trag. 382 (Sc 405 V), nulla regni sancta societas nec fides est.

fiducia: Most. 37, mei tergo facio haec non tui fiducia.

flagitium: C. Gracchus, p. 247 (Meyer), (tua) senectus (fuit) rei publicae flagitium.

forma (= imago): Auct. Incert. Baehr. p. 137, senis Enni formam.

fraudatio: Asin. 257, ad eri fraudationem.

fraus: Pseud. 365, fraus popli.

fur: Poen. 184, quid dubitas quin dupli, auri et hominis, fur leno siet? 1335; Cato, fr. 69, 1 (Jord), fures privatorum furtorum; 2.

genetrix: Enn. Ann. 52 (V), genetrix patris nostri.

gerulifigulus: Bacch. 381, gerulifigulos flagiti.

honor: Amph. 486, Alcumenai huius honoris gratia; Aul. 25; Cato, fr. 47, 16 (Jord), honorem divom immortalium; 83, 2, poeticae artis honos non est.

imago, i.e. imitatio (10): Amph. 141, quouis fero hanc imaginem; 265; Capt. 39; Pseud. 1202; Crassus, p. 310 (Meyer), quorum imagines; Afran. 363.

indagator: Trin. 241, celatum indagator.

index: Acc. 493, auroram, radiorum ardentum indicem.

inhonestamentum: C. Gracch. p. 247 (Meyer), pueritia tua adulescentiae tuae inhonestamentum fuit.

initium: And. 709, narrationis initium; Hec. 351, initium irae.

inlecebra: Cas. 887, inlecebram stupri; Cist. 321.

inlex: Poen. 745, qui malae rei tantae fuimus inlices.

inopia (4): Curc. 334, maxumam argenti inopiam; Rud. 398; Turp. 21.

inperator (6): Amph. 1121, inperator divom atque hominum; Capt. 307; Pacuv. 295, regum inperator; Enn. Ann. 326 (V).

insitio: Cato, Agr. 41, 1, vitis insitio; ibid. pirorum et malorum insitio; ibid. oleae et ficorum insitio.

integratio: And. 555, amoris integratio.

integumentum: Bacch. 601, illius sum integumentum corporis.

internecio: Acc. 657, Tantalidarum internecioni.

interpres: Pacuv. 81, augurium atque extum interpretes; **Matius**, Baehrens, p. 281, obscaeni interpres.

inventor: Enn. Trag. 108 (Sc 124 V), vitis inventor sacrae.

inventu: Merc. 847 sex sodalis repperi; eorum inventu res (inventurus *codd*) pessumas pessum dedi.

iudex: CIL, i, 198, 27, ioudices unius rei.

iudicium: Turp. 45, iudicia litis.

liberator: Pers. 419, scortorum liberator.

lux (= illuminatio): Acc. 163a, lux Dardaniae; Enn. Trag. 57 (Sc 72 V), lux Troiae; Stich. 618, lux oppidi.

magister: Aul. 107, qui est magister curiae; Cato, fr. 21, 4 (Jord), magister equitum; Enn. Var. 4 (V), equorum equitumque magister; et pass.

memoria: Pers. 643, ne suarum se miseriarum in memoriam inducat.

mentio (7): Trin. 976, auri feci mentionem; 1069; Bacch. 252, istius hominis ubi fit mentio; Eun. 437.

messor: see under *sator*.

metus: Amph. 841, deum metum; Naev. Bell. Pun. 57, magni metus (intus *codd*) tumultus.

misericordia: And. 261, misericordia huius.

miseritudo: Acc. 185, illius miseritudine; 79, miseritudo meorum nulla est liberum.

moderator: Naev. Trag. 59, trionum moderator.

modus: Most. 139, haec verecundiam mi et virtutis modum deturbavit; And. 95, habere suae vitae modum.

moechus: M. G. 775, magnus moechus mulierum.

monumentum: Lucil. 1084 (Mx), virtutis tuae monumenta.

mutatio: Eun. 671, vestis mutatio.

nuntius: Lucil. 1314 (Mx), certissimus nuntius mortis.

nutrix (7): Stich. 649, salvete Athenae, quae nutrices Graeciae; Aul. 815; Phor. 736, meae gnatae nutricem.

obsessor: Pseud. 807, fui obsessor fori.

occisor: M. G. 1055, occisor regum.

occursatrix: Incert. Auct. Baehr. p. 52, occursatrix artificum.

odium: Eun. 404, negoti odium; 972, neque agri neque urbis odium; Hec. 219, odium tui; 580.

- operculum: Cato, Agr. 11, 1, opercula doliorum; 10, 2; et pass.
 oppressiuncula: Pseud. 68, pappillarum oppressiunculae.
 optio: Trin. 1053, duarum rerum optio.
 osor: Asin. 859, osorem uxoris suae; Poen. 74.
 parricida: Scaurus, p. 259 (Meyer), patriae parricida.
 particeps: M. G. 1013, participem consiliorum.
 pastor: Bacch. 1122, pastor harum dormit.
 pavos: Pacuv. 82, portentum pavos.
 penuria: Pacuv. 162, penuriam stirpis; Ad. 442, magna civium penuria.
 perfossor: Pseud. 979, ut vestitu's, perfossor parietum.
 perlecebrae, persuastrix: Bacch. 1167, eunt eccas tandem probri perlecebrae et persuastrices.
 permities: Pseud. 364, permities adulescentum; so Ad. 188.
 perquisitor: Stich. 385, perquisitores auctionum.
 pietas: Enn. Trag. 282 (Sc 328 V), deum pietas.
 pilatrix: Titin. 77, pilatrix pallae (palia *codd*).
 potestas: Trag. Incert. 29, potestas consili; Enn. Trag. 122 (Sc 342 V), potestas motus; H. T. 710, potestatem tantae astutiae; 347; Cas. 535; Trin. 822, mei (me *codd*) potestas.
 potio: Stich. 213, potiones mulsi.
 praeda: Stich. 220, praeda erit praesentium ('a sale of everything on hand').
 praefectus: Bacch. 425, gymnasi praefecto poenas penderes; Scaurus, p. 258 (Meyer).
 praemium: Capt. 1036, qui pudicitiae esse voltis praemium; Calp. Piso, 81, 35 (Peter), cuius unius praemio multorum allieuit animos.
 praesidium: Crassus, p. 264 (Meyer), innocentiae leve praesidium est; H. T. 967.
 pretium: Men. 976, haec pretia sunt ignaviae; Enn. Ann. 465 (V), audire est operae pretium; Varia, 20 (V), reddere opis (operae *codd*) pretium; Amph. 151, adeste, erit operae pretium; Cas. 879; M. G. 31; Most. 842; Poen. 1174; Rud. 947.
 princeps ('master'): Ad. 259, primarum artium principem; Trag. Incert. 55, quous ipse princeps iuris iurandi.
 probrum: Aul. 74, quo pacto celem filiai probrum.
 procurator: Pseud. 608, procurator peni.

- proditor: Rud. 50, urbis proditor.
- progenitor: Soranus, p. 273 (Baehr), progenitor genetrixque deum.
- propagatio: Cato, Agr. 133, propagatio pomorum ceterarumque arborum; so 51.
- propages: Pacuv. 20, mea propages sanguinis.
- propagmen: Enn. Ann. 160 (V), vitae propagmen.
- pudor: Enn. Trag. 282 (Sc 328 V), civium pudor; And. 262, patris pudor.
- raptor: Men. 65, raptor pueri; Epid. 300; Trin. 254.
- ratio (7): Cato, Agr. 2, 2, rationem operum operarumque; ibid. rationem operarum, dierum; M. G. 773, accipe a me rationem doli; Most. 304; Trin. 418.
- regina: Pacuv. 177, omnium rerum regina oratio.
- regnator: Amph. 45, deorum regnator; so Acc. 32; Naev. Bell. Pun. 12, regnatorem marum.
- remedium: H. T. 539, magnarum remedium aegritudinum; Phor. 185; Ad. 294, solus mearum miseriarumst remedium; Com. Incert. 88, iniuriarum remedium.
- reptor: Soranus, p. 273 (Baehr), regum reptor.
- rex (5): Capt. 622, rex deorum atque hominum; Enn. Ann. 33 (V), rex Albai Longai; Naev. Bell. Pun. 12.
- rogator: Lucil. 853 (Mx), legum rogator.
- salsura: Cato, Agr. 162, 1, salsura pernarum.
- satias: Acc. 176, satias sanguinis; 659; Afran. 325, satias toti (= totius) familiae; Hee. 594, satias iam tenet istorum studiorum; Lucil. 810 (Mx); Cist. 502.
- satietas: Amph. 472, satietatem dum capiet illius; Eun. 403, satietas hominum; Phor. 834.
- satio: Cato, Agr. 27, pabuli sationem.
- sator, sartor: Capt. 661, sator sartorque scelerum et messor maxume; Pacuv. 295 (?).
- servator: Pseud. 873, sum hominum servator.
- signum: H. T. 120, animist pudentis signum; And. 878, pudoris signum. Also objective (cf. under *ecfigia*) seem: Rud. 648, Veneris signum sunt amplexae; Cael. Antip. 107, 9 (Peter), signum Apollinis.
- societas: see fides.

socius: M. G. 1013, socium tuorum conciliorum; Bacch. 1105, socium aerumnae et mei mali.

sollicitatio: And. 261, nuptiarum sollicitatio.

spectator: Eun. 566, elegans formarum spectator.

spes: H. T. 636, spes vitae; so Poen. 1188; Rud. 680, salutis meae spes; so Acc. 150; Men. 462; H. T. 713, spem nuptiarum; 636; Com. Incert. 98, spes auxilii. Slightly different, but still objective, is Capt. 104, nec ullast spes iuventutis.

stabilimen: Acc. 210, regni stabilimen mei.

stabilimentum: Curc. 367, haec sunt ventris stabilimenta.

statua (cf. imago): Cato, fr. 69, 5 (Jord), statuas deorum.

studium: Acc. 627, studium iteris; Afran. 151, vitae studium.

suasor: Enn. Ann. 383 (V), suasorem summum et studiosum belli.

superatrix: Merc. 842, divom atque hominum quae superatrix (speratrix *codd*) es.

suppositio: Capt. 1031, pueri suppositio; so Truc. 437; Cist. 151, de puellae suppositione.

suppostrix: Truc. 763, suppostrix puerum.

suspicio: Amph. 489, ne in suspicione ponatur stupri; H. T. 800, suspicio amoris; Enn. Trag. 281 (Sc. 327 V).

terror: Pacuv. 359, mortis terrore.

testis: Men. 812, do testis.: : qua de re aut quouis rei omnium rerum?

traiectus: Acc. 435, traiectus nemorum.

tritor: Pers. 420, compedum tritor; 795.

tutela: Leg. XII Tab. v, 3, super pecunia tutelave suae rei.

ultor: Trag. Incert. 262, ultorem nati mei.

umbra: M. G. 625, umbra's amantum magis quam amator.

usura: Amph. 1135, Alcumenae usuram corporis cepi; so 108; Acc. 507.

usus: Most. 113, usus aedium; Merc. 832.

vacivitas: Curc. 319, vacivitas cibi.

vadimonium: CIL, i, 200, 34, vadimonium eius rei.

vastities: Pseud. 69, harunc voluptatum vastities venit.

vectura: Asin. 432, pro vectura olivi rem solvit.

venditio: CIL, i, 200, 63, ab eo quouis eius agri hominus privati venditio fuit.

victoria: Enn. Ann. 88 (V), utri magni victoria sit data regni.

viduitas: Rud. 664, omnium copiarum viduitas nos tenet.

vocatio (= vacatio): CIL, i, 198, 77, militiaeque eis vocatio esto.

F. THE GENITIVE OF QUALITY.¹

The Genitive of Quality is much less frequent than the Ablative of Quality in Early Latin. Apart from a few stereotyped formulas, such as *huius modi*, *eius modi*, *parvi preti*, *minimi preti*, etc., the idiom is only scantily represented. The material is as follows:

animus: Men. 269, homo iracundus animi perdit. Elsewhere in Early Latin the ablative of *animus* is used to denote quality, e.g. Bacch. 612, protervo, iracundo animo indomito, incogitato sum; 1015, animo cupido fui; Epid. 643; Rud. 685.

biduum: And. 440, biduist aut tridui haec sollicitudo; cf. below under *dies*.

cibus: Vidul. 41, quam servi tui cibique minimi maxumae industria.

color: Pseud. 1196, quem ego hominem nullius coloris novi. But elsewhere we have the ablative of *color* to denote quality, e.g. Rud. 997, quo colorest; hoc colore; Eun. 689; Pacuv. Trag. 147; Cato, Agr. 109.

consilium: And. 608, nulli consili sum.

culleus: Cato, Agr. 11, 1, quinque vindemiae culleum DCCCI.

dies: H. T. 909, decem dierum vix mihi est familia.

esca: Men. 100, ipsus escae maxumae.

genus: Merc. 525, generis Graecist. Elsewhere we have the ablative of *genus* to denote quality, e.g. Trin. 851, hic fungino genere; 326; Pers. 651.

homo: Eun. 409, perpaucorum hominumst. : : immo nullorum, arbitror.

ingenium: Most. 814, esse existumo humani ingeni (*ingenio codf*). In thirteen other instances we have the ablative of *ingenium* to denote quality, e.g. Aul. 9, avido ingenio fuit; Bacch. 454; Stich. 116; see p. 323.

¹ See Edwards, Geo. V., *The Ablative of Quality and the Genitive of Quality*, New York, 1900; also *Genitive of Quality and Ablative of Quality*, in *Studies in Honour of H. L. Gildersleeve*, p. 101 ff.; Wackernagel, *Mélanges de Saussure*, p. 135 ff.; Edwards-Wölfflin, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xi, p. 197 ff.

instrumentum : Cato, Agr. 1, 5, videto quam minumi instrumenti siet; *ibid.* instrumenti ne magni siet.

littera : Aul. 325, tun, trium litterarum homo.

locus : Eun. 234, mei loci atque ordinis hominem.

mensis : Most. 82, paucorum mensum sunt relictæ reliquiae.

modus :

huius modi : Amph. 938, multa eveniunt huius modi ; 941 ; Capt. 1033, huius modi paucas poetae reperiunt comoedias ; M. G. 1023 ; Eun. 873 ; 746 ; H. T. 812 ; Phor. 505 ; 529 ; Turp. 201, haec huius modi ; Metellus Numidicus, p. 274 (Meyer), huiusce modi homunculum ; et pass.

eius modi : Bacch. 676, eius modi tempus ; M. G. 801 ; Rud. 127, propter eius modi viros ; Trin. 337 ; And. 93 ; Phor. 821.

illius modi : Ad. 441, illius modi magna civium penuria ; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 59, 5 ; Agr. 157, 2.

istius modi : Epid. 119, istius modi amicos ; Merc. 144 ; Most. 746 ; Rud. 321, cum istius modi virtutibus ; Trin. 552 ; H. T. 387.

isti modi : Truc. 930, quae ames hominem isti modi ; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 50, 4 ; Acc. 136, te isti modi esse intellego.

alius (alii) modi : Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 51, 1, uti alii modi sim ; Fannius, 87, 26 (Peter), alius modi atque ante visa essent ; Cael. Antip. 100, 10 (Peter), neque eos alii modi esse ostendere possunt.

quoius modi : Men. 221, quoius modi hic homines erunt ? Most. 640 ; 817 f. ; 908, quoius modi gunaeceum ; Pers. 386 ; et pass.

quoivis modi : Pseud. 741, mellam, defrutum, mel quoivis modi ; Bacch. 400, sisne necne ut esse oportet : malus, bonus quoivis (qua cuius *codd*) modi.

unius modi : H. T. 204, parentum iniuriae unius modi sunt.

natio : Capt. 887, quoius erat tunc nationis ?

nummus : Men. 542, duom nummum stalagma.

onus : Most. 782, magni sunt oneris.

opera : Merc. 815, pol hau censebam istarum operarum patrem.

pes : Cato, Agr. 18, 5, trabecula pedum xxiii ; 18, 7, fundamenta pedum duorum ; et pass.

pretium :

haud magni preti : Cas. 98, vilice haud magni preti ; Curc. 167 ; M. G. 145 ; Stich. 235.

parvi preti: Aul. 790, nullust tam parvi preti; Trin. 257; Hec. 799, meam esse operam deputat parvi preti.

minimi preti: Epid. 502, fateor me omnium hominum esse minimi preti; M. G. 558; Asin. 858, scito illum ante omnes minumi mortalem preti; Bacch. 414, eho senex minumi preti; so Cas. 594; Epid. 494; Men. 489; Trin. 925.

pluris preti: Bacch. 630a, mortuos pluris pretist quam ego sum.

maioris preti: H. T. 64, agrum preti maioris.

maximi preti: Ad. 891, hominem maximi preti.

quantivis preti: Pers. 625, nomen atque omen quantivis iamst preti; Epid. 410; And. 856, videtur esse quantivis preti.

semen: Poen. 245a, eius seminis mulieres sunt.

talentum: Phor. 393, si talentum rem reliquisset decem.

triduum: see biduum.

verbum: Enn. Ann. 246 (V), commodus, verbum paucum (paucorum *codd*).

victus: Capt. 855, tu tui cottidiani victi ventrem ad me adferas!

In CIL, i, 1011, we have septem me naatam annorum me gremio accepit — apparently a contamination of *septem natus annos* and *septem annorum*; so CIL, i, 36, annorum gnatus xvi.

For *nulli rei*, Stich. 720; Cato, fr. 85, 7 (Jord), taken by some as genitive, see under the Dative, p. 176.

Stich. 383 stands in the MSS *unguenta multigenerum multa*. This is generally explained as *unguenta multorum generum*, but Guyet suggested *multigenera*, which may very well have been what Plautus wrote. It is difficult to explain *multigenerum*.

In Rud. 107, Leo suggests that *virile sexus* of the MSS is for *virili⁷ sexus*. I take the construction as accusative; see p. 259.

On the difference between the Genitive of Quality and the Ablative of Quality, see p. 317 f.

Wackernagel, *Mélanges de Saussure*, p. 135 (followed by Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 570), is inclined to regard the Genitive of Quality as Indo-European, and as originating in the *-i* genitive discussed below (p. 93). In support of this, Wackernagel urges the predominance of *-i* genitives in the Early Latin Genitive of Quality, and the additional fact that we repeatedly find an *-i* Genitive of Quality coordinated with an ablative of another declension, e.g. Vid.

42, cibi minimi maxumaque industria; Ad. 441, illius modi civium . . . antiqua virtute et fide. But Wackernagel's further statement that in Early Latin the plural is not found, is not borne out by the foregoing material. I have enumerated ten different plural Genitives of Quality.

G. THE APPositionAL, OR EPEXEGETIC GENITIVE (GENETIVUS DEFINITIVUS).¹

This name is given to those genitives which denote the same thing as the governing noun. The construction was never common. Loch and Schaaff include under this head many combinations which are not appositional in nature, but represent a variety of usages. The material:

deliciae: Pers. 204, deliciae pueri.

filum: Merc. 755, satis spissum filum mulieris.

flagitium: Asin. 473, flagitium hominis; so Cas. 155; 552; Men. 489; 709.

flumen: Lucil. 126 (Mx), Silari ad flumen portumque Alburnum.

frustum: Pers. 848, frustum pueri.

hallex: Poen. 1310, hallex viri.

mendicabulum: Aul. 703, istos reges ceteros memorare nolo, hominum mendicabula.

monstrum: Poen. 273, monstrum mulieris: Eun. 696, monstrum hominis.

nomen: Stat. 254, nomen virginis deintegravit; Afran. 57, novercae nomen; 326, nominis matronae sanctitudinem; Pseud. 1108, ei nomen Servitutis ferunt.

scelus: Curc. 614, scelus viri; so M. G. 1434; Truc. 621; Pers. 192, scelus pueri.

H. GENITIVE WITH CAUSA, GRATIA, AND SIMILAR WORDS.²

causa. Here the dependent genitive was probably originally one of Possession, as Trin. 686, sororis causa; Epid. 289, fili causa. But very early the force of *causa* became virtually that of a preposition, in

¹ Loch, p. 3 f.; Blomquist, p. 157 ff.; Liebig, p. 23; Schaaff, p. 23 ff.

² Loch, p. 20 ff.; Blomquist, p. 154 ff.; Liebig, p. 9.

which function it is extremely common in the early period of the language. The material is too extensive (85 examples) to quote in full. I cite representative passages only: Asin. 542, sine med animi causa amare Argyrippum; Epid. 289, fili causa facere; Most. 503, auri causa; Merc. 537, stupri causa; Truc. 459, lucri causa; Pers. 339, regis Philippi causa; Aul. 121, mei fidei tuaique rei causa; Poen. 95, quaesti causa; Aul. 750, amoris causa; 463, honoris causa; Poen. 1041, popularitatis causa; Pseud. 123, pietatis causa; Most. 357, trium nummum causa; Capt. 1009, quouis causa; Most. 207, huius causa; 246, eius causa; M. G. 756, eorum causa; Trin. 1090, quorum causa; Eun. 202, causa virginis feci; H. T. 287, eius anuis causa; 546, adulescentuli causa; Eun. 877, contumeliae non me fecisse causa, sed amoris; And. 110, parvae consuetudinis causa; H. T. 129, mea solius causa; 686, non tam meapte causa quam illius; Acc. 485, quouis tumulti causa; 112, cineris causa; Cato, fr. 23, 8 (Jord), contumeliae causa; 23, 11, libertatis suae causa; Cael. Antip. p. 100, 14, alii rei causa; 104, 30, nullius alius rei nisi amicitiae eorum causa; Cato, fr. 42, 6 (Jord), omnia avaritiae atque pecuniae causa fecit; 52, 12, duarum rerum alterius utrius causa; 56, 1, fami causa; CIL, i, 198, 19, calumniae causa; 55; 56.

The only instances in Early Latin in which *causa* precedes its genitive are Eun. 202, causa virginis feci, and Enn. Ann. 319 (V), causa poliendi agri.

For the genitive of the gerund and the gerundive with *causa*, see Vol. I, p. 442 f.; 446 f.

gratia (20): Amph. 682, quid tu me deridiculi gratia sic salutas? Capt. 98, fili gratia; Epid. 275, animi gratia; 629, istius gratia; M. G. 103, magnai rei publicai gratia; 620; 626; And. 836, nuptiarum gratia; Hec. 836, quaesti gratia; so Turp. 84; Enn. Trag. 233 (Sc 278 V), amoris magis quam honoris gratia.

For the genitive of the gerund and gerundive with *gratia*, see Vol. I, p. 442 f.; 446 ff.

ingratiis: Cas. 315, vobis invitis et amborum ingratiis possum liber fieri.

vitio: Aul. 745, quia vini vitio atque amoris feci; so Truc. 828; Pers. 49.

vicem: Amph. 334, metuo vocis ne vicem vapulem; Capt. 397, eum

remittat nostrum huc amborum vicem; 526, eri vicem; Rud. 814, istarum vicem; Truc. 159, et nostram et illorum vicem; H. T. 749, Menedemi vicem.

virtute, 'thanks to,' 'owing to': Aul. 166, virtute deum et maiorum nostrum dives sum; so also Capt. 324; Pers. 390; Trin. 346; M. G. 676, deum virtute est te unde accipiam; Trin. 355.

fini: Cato, Agr. 113, 2, ansarum infimarum fini.

postridie: Cato, Agr. 2, 1, postridie eius diei.

ergo: XII Tab., x, 4, funeris ergo; x, 7, virtutis ergo; Cato, Agr. 132, 1, eius rei ergo; 134, 3; 139 (quater); 141, 2; 3 (bis); 4; Tab. Triumph. 11, p. 55 (Baehr); CIL, i, 587, benefici ergo; 588, salutis ergo. For the genitive of the gerundive with *ergo*, see Vol. I, p. 443.

I. FREE USES OF THE GENITIVE WITH NOUNS.

In addition to the uses of the genitive already enumerated, there are very many combinations of the genitive with nouns which fall under no one category, but represent a great variety of relations. Thus the genitive may be simply defining or limiting, pointing out the application of a general expression, as *orationis confidentia*, *vitae consuetudo*, *figura oris*, *flos aetatis*, *dolor capitis*, *dolor partitionis*, *gentum aut generum adfinitas*, *brevitas verborum*, *caligo inferum*, *rerum communitas*; or the genitive may denote the object or end of the governing noun, as *dies operis*, *dies capitis*; or some one of various other relations as *eius noctem*, *eius heres*, *anni tempus*, *trienni fructus*, *eidola atque atomus Epicuri*. As a rule, however, these uses do not fall into categories of sufficient definiteness to warrant subdivision. I have therefore grouped the material alphabetically under the head of "free uses." Many of these "free uses" are traditionally brought under the categories of the subjective, possessive, or objective genitive; see above, p. 37 f. But the difficulty of this procedure has already been recognized by Blomquist (op. cit. p. 119), who admits the vagueness of meaning of many genitives often so classified.

Accheruns; Amph. 1029, me rogitas, ulmorum Accheruns!

accipiter: Pers. 409, pecuniae accipiter.

acies: Epid. 547, orationis aciem contra conferam; M. G. 4; Lucil. 1094 (Mx); Truc. 492.

- adfinitas** ; Acc. 580, gentum aut generum adfinitas.
advorsa : Hec. 388, uti advorsa eius per te tecta sient.
advorsarius : Rud. 761, is Veneris advorsarius.
aequor : Acc. 224, aequora caeli ; Enn. Ann. 137 (V).
aestus : Acc. 565, ulceris aestus.
albitudo : Trin. 874, ad istanc capitis albitudinem.
amicitia : Trin. 737, facere id ob amicitiam patris ; Turp. 20, quorum amicitias.
amoenitas : Stich. 278, amoenitates omnium venerum et venustatum.
angiportum : Cist. 384, carnificis angiporta purigans ; Most. 1046, quod in angiporto est horti.
angulus : Aul. 437, angulos omnis mearum aedium.
animus : Trag. Incert. 210, vos animum geritis muliebrem, illa virgo viri (i.e. 'characteristic of a man').
argumentum : M. G. 84, comoediai argumentum ; Amph. 51 ; 96 ; Trin. 16.
ars : Trin. 236, amoris artis eloquar ; Trag. Incert. 88, artem extispicum.
arvum : Trag. Incert. 164, arva Asiae.
auctio : Men. 1157, auctio fiet Menaechmi mane septimi.
aura : Enn. Ann. 21 (V), teneras caliginis auras.
auxilium : Enn. Trag. 75 (Sc 87 V), quo auxilio exili aut fugae freta sim ? ('help in exile or banishment').
ballista : Poen. 201, infortuni ballista.
bellaria : Com. Incert. 65, Liberi bellaria.
brevitas : Acc. 12 (Baehr. p. 268), brevitatem verborum.
bustum : Bacch. 938, non in busto Achilli.
caligo : Trag. Incert. 75, caligo inferum.
caput (10) : Pseud. 132, peiuri caput ; Rud. 1099 ; Bacch. 829, scelerum caput ; Cure. 234 ; Merc. 609, capita rerum ; so Truc. 790.
carchesium : Lucil. 1309 (Mx), mali carchesia summa.
causa ('condition') : Asin. 520, familiae causa ; Stich. 207 ; Truc. 229 ; Com. Incert. 56 ; 58.
cenaculum : Enn. Ann. 60 (V), cenacula caeli.
civis : Rud. 2, eius sum civis civitate caelitum.
comitia : Pseud. 1232, comitia capitis.

- clavis: Most. 404, clavem harum aedium.
 clientela: Rud. Arg. 4, in clientelam sui patris.
 collega: Cass. Hem. 71, 29 (Peter), collegis eorum.
 collegium: Cass. Hem. 72, 2 (Peter), collegium pontificum.
 columen: Cas. 536, senati columen; so Epid. 189; Amph. 367, audaciai columen; Phor. 287.
 columna: Enn. Ann. 348 (V), regni columna; Gellius, 97, 20 (Peter).
 commissura: Lucil. 209 (Mx), commissuras rimarum.
 compages: Pacuv. 250, compagem alvei.
 compendium: Rud. 180, si ad saxum cadit, errationis fecerit compendium; Stich. 194, faciam praeconis compendium.
 compotrix: And. 232, compotrix eius.
 conciliabulum: Trin. 314, ubi esset damni conciliabulum.
 confidentia: Naev. Trag. 4, orationis confidentia.
 conservos: Stich. 433, ad eius conservom.
 consilium: Titin. 95, a stultitia cupidinis consilium petunt ('a purpose dictated by passion').
 consuetudo: H. T. 283, vitae consuetudinem.
 controversia: CIL, i, 199, 43, controversias Genuensium.
 copia ('abundance'): Pers. 255, hanc commoditatis copiam, 415; Bacch. 563, meretricum copia; Pers. 633; Poen. 1178; Cato, Agr. 1, 3, operariorum copia; Epid. 385; Acc. 371.
 cornu: Pseud. 671, cornu copiae.
 crines: Pacuv. 18, cervicum crines.
 cruciabilitas: Cist. 205, antideo cruciabilitatibus animi.
 decus: Asin. 655, decus popli; 892; 691.
 deliciae: Most. 15, deliciae popli; Pseud. 227.
 dies: Asin. 311, omnes de nobis carnificum concelebrantur dies; Afran. 141; Lucil. 783 (Mx), capitis diem; 228 (Mx), servorum festus dies; CIL, i, 577, III, 13, dies operis, dies pequn(iae); XII Tab., iii, aeris confessi xxx dies iusti sunt.
 dignitas: Acc. 188, aspecti dignitas.
 discipulus: Pompilius, p. 274 (Baehr), Pacuvi discipulus.
 divi: Leg. Reg. Rom. 13, sacra divis parentum estod.
 dolor: Lucil. 1277 (Mx), capitis dolores; Cato, Agr. 125; Afran. 346, dolorum partionis.

eidolon: Lucil. 753 (Mx), eidola (et dola *codd*), atque atomus Epicuri.

emolumentum: Trin. 694, tibi sit emolumentum honoris.

exemplum: Pseud. 651, exemplum eius (sc. imaginis); Poen. 298; And. 812, aliorum exempla; Turp. 36; H. T. 20; Cato, fr. 69, 6 (Jord), exempla earum facierum.

exuviae: Men. 191, uxoris exuviae: Acc. 446.

faenus: Most. 629, faenus argenti.

familiaris: Amph. 359, huius familiai familiaris.

fanum: Cass. Hem. 70, 15 (Peter), quouis rei fanum fecerunt.

fartis: Most. 169, non vestem amant, sed vestis fartim.

figura: Eun. 317, nova figura oris.

finis (5): CIL, i, 199, 6, et pass., fines agri; Acc. 37, serviti finem.

firmitudo: Asin. 320, animi firmitudinem.

flagrantia: Rud. 733, etiam vim proportas, flagiti flagrantia?

flexus: Liv. And. Od. 24, flexu nodorum.

flos: Cas. 18, ea tempestate flos poetarum fuit; Porc. Licin. p. 278 (Baehr), ob florem aetatis suae; Cas. 640, se percussit flore Liberi; so Cist. 127; Curc. 96; Enn. Ann. 308 (V), flos delibatus populi.

fluctus: Acc. 608, belli fluctus.

foculum: Pers. 104, ventris fumant focula.

folium: Cist. 729, in pampini folio; Poen. 478.

fons: Truc. 612, fons viti et periuri; Lucil. 1008 (Mx), Musarum e fontibus.

fornix: Enn. Trag. 374 (Sc 381 V), caeli ingentes fornices.

fretum: Enn. Trag. 333 (Sc 382 V), caeli fretum; Trag. Incert. 182.

fructus: Cato, Agr. 150, 1, fructus ovium; 5, 6, trienni fructum; Enn. Trag. 218 (Sc. 281 V), fructus verborum.

fugitivos: CIL, i, 551, 10, fugiteivos Italarum.

fundamentum: Most. 121, parentes fundamentum supstruont liberorum.

genus: in Plautus and Terence chiefly in the phrase *genus hominum*, as Most. 657, nullum genus est hominum taetrius; Poen. 831; 1187; Pseud. 153; Trin. 290; 542; 1046; Capt. 161, eorum genera Pistorensium; Epid. 18; And. 629; Eun. 248; Lucil. 1100 (Mx), soloe-

cismon (*edd*; soloecismo *codd*) genera; Cato, Agr. 48, 1, genus talearum; 133, 3, quodvis genus arborum; 157, 1; fr. (Jord), 77, 3, genus illorum; Enn. Ann. 81 (V), servat genus altivolantum; Ann. 180 (V), genus Aeacidarum; Trag. 269 (Sc 316 V), deum genus et caelitum; Trag. 363 (Sc 299 V), liberorum genus.

gracilitudo: Acc. 88, staturae (statuae et *codd*) gracilitudo.

gratia: Titin. 96, bonorum gratia; Rud. 1414, iuris iurandi volo gratiam facias; M. G. 1355, tibi habeo magnam gratiam rerum omnium.

gymnasium: Asin. 297, gymnasium flagri, salveto!

habena: Trag. Incert. 126, legum habenae.

habitus: Eun. 242, habitus corporis.

hara: Most. 40, hara suis.

heres: CIL, i, 200, 15, et pass. heres eius; Men. 477, quoniam heres numquam erit post hunc diem; Cato, fr. (Jord) 14, 1, eius heredem sacra non sequuntur.

hospitium: Trin. 553, hospitium calamitatis.

Ilias: M. G. 743, east odiorum Ilias.

impotentia: Trag. Incert. 110, animi impotentiam.

indoles: Trin. 322, in east indoles industriae.

inluyies: Pacuv. 20a, inluyie corporis.

instrumentum: African. Min. p. 184 (Meyer), omne instrumentum fundi Sabini.

insula: Trin. 549, fortunatorum insulas.

internuntius: H. T. 299, eius internuntii.

ianua: Bacch. 368, aperite ianuam hanc Orci.

iudicium: Pacuv. 34, de iudicio armum.

iuventus: Lucil. 1211 (Mx), Myconi omnis iuventus.

labes: Pers. 408, iniure, inlex, labes populi; Trag. Incert. 84, labes generis.

largitas: Turp. 172, sumpti largitatem.

lascivia: Asin. 298, o virgarum lascivia!

lenitudo: Pacuv. 247, lenitudo orationis.

lepos: Curc. 98, salve, anime mi, Liberi lepos.

lex: Pseud. 303, lex annorum me perdit.

libertas: Bacch. 168, libertas orationis.

libertus: Curc. 413, libertus illius.

- limen : Bacch. 955, portae Phrygiae limen.
 locus : Cas. 447, stimulorum loculi.
 locus : Men. 1014, oculi locus ; And. 292, in germani fratris loco ;
 H. T. 104 ; Trag. Incert. 216, haec loca Cithaeronis.
 longinquitas : Hec. 596, longinquitas aetatis.
 lumen : CIL, i, 577, I, 10, ostiei lumen aperito.
 macula : Capt. 841, ex corpore exigam omnis maculas maerorum
 tibi ; Poen. 198, amoris macula.
 maeror : Pacuv. 302, maerore animi.
 magister : CIL, i, 565, heisce magistris Venerus ; i, 566.
 mens : Cist. 210, ita nubilam mentem animi habeo.
 mensa : Naev. Bell. Pun. 3, in mensa Penatium.
 modus : M. G. 791, matronarum modo ; Aul. 13 ; CIL, i, 200, 27,
 tantum modum agri ; 65 ; 69 ; 91 ; i, 199, 42, ampliorem modum
 pratorum.
 moles : Acc. 610, moles belli.
 mollities : Eun. 222, mollities animi.
 mollitudo : Pacuv. 247, mollitudo corporis ; 246, manuom molli-
 tudine.
 municeps : Lucil. 89 (Mx), municipem Ponti.
 munus : Asin. 812, munus adolescentuli fungare ! Men. 223,
 hominum octo munus.
 nigror : Lucil. 209 (Mx), noctis nigrore ; Pacuv. 412, noctis et
 nimbium occaecat nigror.
 nitiditas : Acc. 253, formae nitiditatem.
 nitor : Eun. 242, nitor vestitus.
 nobilitas : Acc. 643, famae nobilitas.
 nomen : Hec. 735, nomen quaesti.
 nox : Asin. 736, noctem huius sibi ut dares ; Poen. 274 ; Naev.
 Com. 105.
 nugae : Pseud. 1081, nugas theatri.
 numerus : Bacch. 928, mille cum numero navium ;¹ 930, erum ex-
 pugnabo sine tanto numero militum ; Epid. 213, meretricum nu-
 merus ; Poen. 1180, clientarum numerus ; Cist. 756, u(t numer)us

¹Some take *navium* here as dependent on *mille* (governed by *cum*) — 'with a thousand of ships,' *numero* being explained as ablative of specification with *mille*. See above under Genitive of the Whole, p. 22 f.

annorum attulit; Cato fr. (Jord), 24, 11, numerus pecuom; CIL, i, 200, 26, numerus pecudum; i, 200, 45, in colonei numero.

nuptiae: Aul. 295, filiai nuptiis; 372; 540; 387; 797; Ad. 756, gnati nuptiis.

opera: Trin. 365, multa illi opera opust ficturae, 'much help in modelling'; Most. 60, orationis operam compendi face.

ora: M. G. 883, adbibere aures meae tuam oram (tuam moram *codd*) orationis; Enn. Ann. 85 (V), carceris oras; 114, luminis oras; so 131; Sat. 4 (V), aetheris oras.

orator: Stich. 490, oratores populi.

orbis: Acc. Praet. 27, orbem flammeum solis; Rutilius Rufus, p. 123, 17 (Peter), ex orbi terrarum.

ordo: Trin. 451, mearum rerum novisse ordinem; CIL, i, 577, II, 6, tegularum ordinibus seneis.

ornatus: Hec. 9, ornatu prologi.

pabulum: Cato, Agr. 7, 3, pabulum malorum; Cas. 158, Acheruntis pabulum.

palatum: Enn. Inc 16 (V), caeli palatum.

pars: H. T. 57, in propinqua parte amicitiae, 'in the neighborhood of'; pars, 'role,' Merc. 276, simiae partis ferat; Eun. 354, duras fratris partis praedicas.

pater: Cato, Agr. 2, 1, pater familias.

pax: Amph. 1127, Iovis pacem expetam; H. T. 998.

di Penates, Lar pater: Merc. 834, di Penates meum parentum, familiai Lar pater.

periculum: Capt. 740, periculum vitae meae; And. 677, capitis periculum; 480.

persona: Eun. 26, parasiti personam et militis.

Philippus: Trin. 1158, spondeo mille auri Philippum dotis.

pietas: Enn. Ann. 8 (V), pietas animi.

pigror: Lucil. 391 (Mx), pigror torporque quietis.

plaga, 'region': Enn. Trag. 201 (Sc 244 V), caeli plagas; Enn. Var. 23 (V), plagas caelestum.

porta: Enn. Ann. 615 (V), porta tonat caeli; so Enn. Var. 24 (V); Ann. 267, Belli portas.

portus: Enn. Trag. 311 (Sc 364 V), neque sepulcrum habeat portum corporis.

- postis: Enn. Ann. 267 (V), Belli ferratos postes.
- praedium: Truc. 214, aedes obligatae sunt ob Amoris praedium.
- pratium: Enn. Ann. 516 (V), campi per prata.
- principium: Enn. Trag. (Sc 395 V), flagiti principium.
- proelium: Pers. 24, in Veneris proelio.
- propago: C. Gracch. p. 235 (Meyer), aliqua propago generis nostri.
- prostibulum: Aul. 285, pudicum prostibulum populi.
- publicum: Truc. 141, an tu te Veneris publicum habere postulas?
- punctum: Phor. 184, temporis punctum; Lucil. 472 (Mx).
- quaestus: Pers. 53, quaestum maiorum meum.
- radius: M. G. 2, clarior quam radii solis.
- radix: Curc. 238, radices cordis.
- regio: M. G. 233, in regionem astutiarum mearum; 886; Poen. 48.
- reliquiae (4): Rud. 199, haec bonorum sunt reliquiae; Curc. 388, reliquiarum reliquias.
- res: Trin. 962, capitis res est; Phor. 631, non capitis res est set pecuniae.
- ritus: Pacuv. 393, Aleyonis ritu.
- rivalis: Eun. 354, Phaedriae rivalis.
- rostrum: Lucil. 210 (Mx), rostrum praetoris.
- rota: Cist. 207, vorsor in Amoris rota.
- sacerdos: Bacch. 307, sacerdos Dianai; Rud. 430; 285, huius fani sacerdos.
- sacra: Pacuv. 422, Bacchi sacris.
- saltus: Men. 988, virum ex hoc saltu damni educam; Enn. Ann. 568 (V), silvarum saltus.
- salus (5): Capt. 518, nulla vitae meae salus est; Men. 134; Rud. 910.
- sanctitudo: Turp. 114, sanctitudo Apollinis; Afran. 326.
- saxum: Pacuv. 136, in Caparei saxis.
- scamnum et solum: Enn. Ann. 96 (V), conspicit auspicio regni stabilita scamna solumque.
- scatebra: Acc. 505, scatebra fluviae.
- scopulus: Turp. 114, maris scopuli; Enn. Ann. 215 (V).
- scortum: Poen. 270, servolorum scorta.

scriptura: CIL, i, 200, 92, scripturam pecoris.

secta: Naev. Bell. Pun. 5, eorum sectam.

semen: Rud. 327, semen sceleris.

senatus: Most. 688, senatum consili: 1049, senatum congerronum (*B²*; congerronem *other codd*).

sepulcrum: Epid. 175, quouis sepulcrum; Acc. 655, sepulcra corporum.

servitus: Capt. 335, privatam medici Menarchi (sc. servitatem servit).

sidus: Acc. 678, mundi sidera.

signum: Trin. 789, anuli signum; Enn. Trag. 199 (Sc 242 V), astrologorum signa.

silentium: Turp. 53, noctis silentio.

silicernium: Stat. 122, silicernium eius.

similitas: Stat. 216, morum similitas.

similitudo: Pacuv. 240, vocis similitudine.

simulacrum: Matus, p. 281 (Baehr), specii simulacrum.

slis: CIL, i, 198, 7, eius rei slis.

socius: Pacuv. 81, consilium socii; Bacch. 1105, socium aerumnae et mei mali.

solum: Enn. Ann. 150 (V), Tarquinio dedit imperium et sola regni; 455 (V), sola terrarum.

sors: Most. 561, qui mihi nec faenus nec sortem argenti danunt.

spatium: Merc. 547, relicuom vitae spatium; Stich. 81, decurso aetatis spatium; Hec. 130, spatium solitudinis.

species: Pers. 550, urbis speciem vidi.

specimen: Lucil. 1119 (Mx), specimen virtutis.

specus: Enn. Trag. 155 (Sc 193 V), inferum vastos specus.

spolia: M. G. 599, ne quis nostri spolia capiat consili.

stabulum: Cas. 161, stabulum nequitiae; Truc. 587, stabulum flagiti; Pers. 418, stabulum servitutium (servitritium *codd*). In a different sense: Most. 350, nusquam stabulumst confidentiae.

stagnum: Acc. 335, Oceani stagnum; Trag. Incert. 250, stagna Averni.

stirps: Enn. Trag. 362 (Sc 121 V), stirpem liberum.

sublingulo: Pseud. 893, est coqui sublingulo.

suduculum: Pers. 419, suduculum flagri.

summa: Epid. 105, meorum maerorum atque amorum summam edictavi tibi; M. G. 46, istaec hominum summa; Truc. 25, quem penes amantum summa summarum redit; Phor. 317, ad te summa rerum redit; Lucil. 884 (Mx), age nunc summam sumtus duc atque aeris alieni simul adde; Cato, Agr. 21, 5; 57, summa vini; Acc. 150, in quo salutis spes supremas sibi habet summa exerciti; 311; Praet. 12.

supplicium: M. G. 502, supplicium virgarum.

syllaba: Epid. 123, prius quam argenti fuero elocutus ei postremam syllabam.

talentum: (6): Merc. 703, decem talenta dotis; so And. Alt. Ex. 21; H. T. 838.

templum: Eun. 590, templa caeli; so Enn. Trag. 372 (Sc 380 V); Ann. 49 (V); Acc. Praet. 2, templum caelitem; Enn. Trag. 163 (Sc 196 V) templa caelitem; 70 (Sc 107 V), templa Orci.

tempus: Merc. 984, tempus anni; Asin. 253; Trin. 811, dici tempus; Cato, fr. 35, 5 (Jord), ubi anni tempus venit; Lucil. 1 (Mx), aetheris et terrae genitabile tempus.

tenebrae: Fur. Antias, p. 276 (Baehr), tenebris caliginis atrae.

terminus: Asin. 139, ad egestatis terminos; Acc. 178, Froegiae terminis; 481, Fatorum terminus.

textum: Acc. 484, laterum texta.

thensaurus: Enn. Trag. 203 (Sc 245 V), ubi mortis thensauri obiacent.

toxicum: Cist. 298, te amoris tactum toxico.

tribunus: Cass. Hem. p. 71, 28 (Peter), tribunus militum.

tumulus: Pacuv. 423, in tumulis Teucrum.

turba: Amph. 224, extra turbam ordinum colloquuntur.

ubertas: Trag. Incert. 135, bacarum ubertate.

umbilicus: Trag. Incert. 19, umbilicus terrarum.

umbra: Trag. Incert. 205, umbris parietum.

umor: Pacuv. 203, stagnorum umorem.

unda: Enn. Ann. 260 (V), Naris ad undas; Matius, p. 281 (Baehr); Acc. 297.

vapor: Acc. 221, vapore flammae.

vastitas: Acc. 175, vastitates funerum.

vena: Acc. 552, venae viscerum.

vertex : Acc. 563, vertice saxi ; Trag. Inc. 141, summa montis vertice.

vestigium : Cist. 697, socci video vestigium.

vestis : Acc. 519, lucti vestem.

via (6) : Pers. 1, amoris in vias ; Trin. 667 ; H. T. 101, via per-volgata patrum ; Phor. 326, pedum via.

victor : Amph. 647, meus victor vir belli clueat.

victus : Capt. 906, alia quae ad ventris victum conducunt.

vigilia : Aul. 36, noctu, Cereris vigiliis.

vir : Capt. 471, nil morantur iam Lacones unisubsellii viros ; Stich. 489, med esse unisubsellii virum.

vis ('quantity') : Poen. 210, negoti sibi qui volet vim parare ; Enn. Trag. 305 (Sc 351 V), tanta vis sceleris ; Acc. 565, vis volneris ; Enn. Ann. 161 (V) ; 412, summa opum vi ; 379, aquae vis ; 276, Vestina virum vis ; Lucil. 770 (Mx), piscium magnam vim.

volgus : Cass. Hem. p. 70, 12 (Peter), pastorum volgus ; Enn. Incert. 15 (V), avium volgus.

Without governing noun, we also find the genitive on coins, e.g. CIL, i, 1, Romanom ; so 13, c ; 21, e, Aquinom.

FREE USES OF THE GENITIVE WITH NOUNS IN PREDICATE CONSTRUCTION.

Under this head belong :

hominis est : Ad. 734, simulare certe est hominis ; 736, haec magis sunt hominis ; C. Gracchus, 231 (Meyer), abesse non potest quin eiusdem hominis sit probos improbare.

induperantum est : Enn. Ann. 427 (V), navorum imperium servare est induperantum.

opus est : in Cato, Agr. 9, et id videto uti aut domino opus est, *opus* seems to be the old genitive of *ops*, and to mean 'of service' ; cf. Schöll, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. ii, p. 207 ff.

praetorum est : Lucil. 1160 (Mx), praetorum est praeire.

amici est : Lucil. 611 (Mx), amici est bene praecipere.

patris est : And. 186, ea exquirere iniqui patris est ; Hec. 529, neque adeo arbitrari patris est aliter.

inepti est : Stat. 68, quae narrare inepti est.

nobilitatis est : Crassus, 310 (Meyer), id non est nobilitatis.

J. THE GENITIVE OF THE GERUND AND GERUNDIVE.

(See Vol. I, p. 442 f. ; 446 f.)

ONE GENITIVE DEPENDING ON ANOTHER.

The following list (which does not claim completeness) will illustrate the above use :

Aul. 25, *eius honoris gratia feci thesaurum ut hic reperiret Euclio*; Amph. 108, *usuram eius corporis cepit sibi*; so 1135; 486, *Alcumenae huius honoris gratia*; Bacch. 601, *illius sum integumentum corporis*; Capt. 809, *eorum si quousquam scrofam conspexero*; Men. 812, *deos do testis. : : qua de re aut quous rei rerum omnium?* 181, *prae huius corporis candoribus*; Merc. 241, *uxoris simiai dotem*; M. G. 997, *quae huius cupiens corporist*; 1064, *plus mi auri millest modiorum Philippi*; 1164, *quasi istius caussa amoris ex hoc matrimonio abierim*; Pseud. 951, *ubi sit os lenonis aedium*; Rud. 199, *haec eius sunt bonorum reliquiae*; Stich. 587, *medimnum mille esse argenti velim*; Trin. 737, *facere id eius ob amicitiam patris*; Truc. 25, *amantum summa summarum*; H. T. 269, *ne quid huius rerum ignores*; Hec. 318, *matris vox visast Philumenae*; Ad. 441, *illius modi iam nobis magna civium penuriast*; Naev. Bell. Pun. 21, *ei venit in mentem hominum fortunas*; Pacuv. 329, *neque fratris necis neque eius nati parvi*; Trag. Incert. 245, *nilne te hominum fortunae, nil commisereseit meae?* Turp. 211, *ut illius commiserescas miserulae orbitudinis*; Afran. 326, *nominis matronae sanctitudinem*; 346, *non dolorum partionis veniet in mentem tibi*; Stat. 216, *vide hominis quid fert morum similitas*; Cato, fr. 52, 12 (Jord), *duarum rerum alterius utrius causa*; Cael. Antip. 104, 30 (Peter), *nullius alius rei nisi eorum amicitiae causa*; CIL, i, 198, 57, *de consili maioris partis sententia*.

We find three genitives with successive dependence in Trin. 1158, *spondeo et mille auri Philippum dotis*.

Two genitives depending on the same noun are found in Poen. 1188, *quem penes spes vitae sunt hominum omnium*.

GENITIVE WITH ADJECTIVES AND PARTICIPLES.¹

Besides adjectives denoting desire, knowledge, memory, fulness, sharing, power, etc., various other adjectives appear in Early Latin construed with the genitive. It has seemed best not to arrange these according to logical categories, but rather, for purposes of readier reference, to classify them alphabetically:

adfinis: H. T. 215, *neque illarum adfinis esse rerum*. — With dative: Trin. 331, *publicisne adfinis fuit an maritumis negotiis?*

adsimilis: Merc. 957, *quasi numquam quicquam adsimile huius facti feceris*. With dat.: Cato, fr. 85, 2 (Jord), *adsimilis illi (illae codd)*.

aeger: *aeger* with the genitive, cited by Schmalz and others as from Livius Andronicus, is properly referred to *Laevius*; see Baehr. p. 290, fr. 12, *aegra sanitatis*.

aemulus: Pseud. 196, *quae amicos habes lenonum aemulos*.

amans: Asin. 857, *meum virum rata (sum) frugi, amantem uxoris maxime*; 591.

avidus: Eun. 938, *avidae cibi*.

certior est: CIL, i, 198, 44, *quo quis suae alterius sententiae certior siet*.

compos: Capt. 622, *ita me rex deorum faxit patriae compotem*; Truc. 835, *culpa compotem*; Amph. 642, *domum laudis compos revenit*; Capt. 41; Epid. 559; App. Claud. Baehr. Frag. p. 36, *animi compotem esse*; Enn. Trag. 352 (Sc 143 V), *compotes consili*; Ad. 310. — With abl.: Acc. 36, *cur me miseram inridet, magnis compotem et multis malis?*

consciis: Rud. 1247, *ne conscii sint ipsi malefici (maleficiis codd) suis* ('in league with their servants in wickedness'); Phor. 156, *rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conscius?* — With dat.: Both the passages just cited show also the dative (in a different relation) in combination with the genitive.

consimilis: Capt. 116, *liber captivos avis ferae consimilis est*; so 123; H. T. 393, *quouis mos maxumest consimilis vostrum*; Afran. 397, *huius consimile*. — With dat.: Acc. Trag. 405, *Silvani melo*

¹ Loch, p. 21 ff.; Blomquist, p. 15 ff.; 19 ff.; 107 ff.; Liebig, p. 21 ff.; Schaaff, p. 27 ff.; Wölfflin, *Die Adjektiva relativa*, Archiv. für lat. Lexikogr. xiii, p. 407 ff.; Hausteil, *De Genitivi Adjectivis Accommodati usu*, Halle, 1882.

consimilem cantum; H. T. 382, id quom studuisti, isti formae ut mores consimiles forent, where some violently separate *isti* from *formae* and join with *mores*.

copis: Pacuv. 307, dubium et prosperum copem diem; uncertain is Turp. 61, te pater copem causarum (*Bothe*; causa rem *codd*) facit.

cumulatus: Aul. 825, egone te emittam manu, scelerum cumulatissime; Stat. 61, homo ineptitudinis cumulatus.

cupidus: Curc. 98, veteris vetusti cupida sum; Poen. 179, auri cupidus; Pseud. 1133, damni cupidus; Trag. Incert. 27, domum itionis cupidi; uncertain, Lucil. 686 (Mx), cupidi liberum (*ruberum codd*); Cato, fr. 58, 2 (*Jord*), cupidus orationis.

cupiens: Amph. 132, cubat complexus quouis cupiens maxume est; Bacch. 278, domi cupientes; M. G. 997, huius cupiens corporis; 1049, ab tui cupienti; 1165, cupiens istarum nuptiarum; Poen. 74, seni, cupienti liberorum; Hec. 142, cupiens tui; Enn. Ann. 77 (V), cupientes regni.

dignus: Trin. 1153, non ego sum salutis (*so Nonius*; salute *codd*) dignus. — For the ablative with *dignus*, see p. 366.

dives: Loch, p. 22, recognizes the genitive with *dives* in Amph. 170, ipse dominus dives operis et laboris *expers*. So Lindsay and others; but *operis* and *laboris* are most naturally taken with *expers*.

doctus: Poen. 586, hodie iuris doctiores (*coctiores codd*) non sunt.

egens: Bacch. 651, egens consili servos; Pers. 256, argenti egenti; Rud. 274: Enn. Ann. 599 (V), virtutis egentem; Trag. 89 (*Sc 85 V*), opis egens tuae.

exheres: Bacch. 849, illum exheredem fecero vitae. — With abl.: Most. 234, ut ego exheredem me meis bonis faciam.

exilis: Stich. 526, omnium me exilem atque inanem fecit aegritudinum.

expers: Amph. 170, operis et laboris (see above on *dives*); Asin. 505, ut qui *expers* matris imperi sies (here the *codd* have *imperii*, usually changed to *imperio* by the editors); Pseud. 498, quapropter gnati amoris te *expertem* habuerim; H. T. 652, ne *expers* partis esset de nostris bonis; Cato, fr. 80, 8 (*Jord*), verae laudis *expertes*; Titin. 149, omnium vitium *expertem*. — With abl.: Amph. 713; Asin. 45; Pers. 509; Turp. 157.

exspes: Acc. 376, ille orbus, *exspes* liberum.

falsiloquos: Capt. 264, quarum rerum te falsiloquom mihi esse nolo.

falsus: Eun. 274, ut falsus animist!

fugitans: Phor. 623, erus liberalis est et fugitans litium.

gerens: Truc. 145, plerique idem quod tu faciunt, rei male gerentis; so also 223.

gnarus: Asin. 551, inductoresque gnarosque nostri tergi; Rud. 210, nec loci gnara sum.

ignarus: Poen. 656, ait se esse huius ignarum oppidi; Eun. 136, imprudens harum rerum ignarusque omnium; H. T. 226; Hec. 675, ignarum tuarum lacrumarum; 682; Ad. 160, ignarum meorum morum.

ignotus: Naev. Trag. 33, ignotae iteris sumus.

immemor: Stich. 48, me esse immemorem viri; And. 44, quasi exprobratios immemori benefici; so Acc. 364.

imperitus: Stich. 104, ad vos imperitus rerum et morum mulierum discipulus venio; And. 911, adulescentulos imperitos rerum; so also Stat. 260.

impos: usually in the phrase *impos animi* (so always in Plautus), Bacch. 615, sum impos animi; so also Cas. 629; Men. 110; Truc. 828; Acc. 287, impos consili.

imprudens: Eun. 136, imprudens harum rerum.

inanis: Stich. 526, omnium me exilem atque inanem fecit aegritudinum.

incertus: Rud. 213, incerta sum consili; so also Phor. 578; Hec. 121, fecit animi ut incertus foret; Enn. Trag. 351 (Sc 142 V), summarum rerum incerti.

incupidus: Afran. 361, maiores vestri incupidiores liberum fuere.

indigens: Cist. 28, suarum opum nos esse indigentis; Rud. 642, tui indigentes auxili; 943, tui sermonis sum indigens; Turp. 49, porti indigentes.

indiges: Pacuv. 328, indigem liberum.

iners: Naev. Bell. Pun. 23, belli inertes.

inopiosus: Poen. 129, res multas tibi mandavi, dubias, egenas, inopiosas consili.

integer: Enn. Trag. 403 (Sc 414 V), deos aevi integros.

largus: Asin. 533, ne ille hinc trudetur largus lacrumarum. — With abl.: Asin. 598, audin hunc opera ut largus est nocturna?

lassus: Cist. 215, ita me Amor lassum animi ludificat (taken as locative by some, e.g. Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ § 75, Anm. 2).

liber: Amph. 105, quam liber harum rerum siet.

manifestus: *manifestus* with the genitive has been accepted for Early Latin by some scholars (e.g. Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 367), but no one of the instances cited is at all certain. In Amph. fr. xv, manifestum hunc optorto collo teneo furem flagiti, the genitive is best taken with *teneo*. In Bacch. 696, quem mendaci prendit manifesto modo, the *codd.* give *manifesto* (not *-tum*, as arbitrarily introduced by certain critics). In Truc. 132, manifesto mendaci teneo te, the P *codd.* have *-ta*, *-tum*, while A has *-to*. For *teneo* and *prendo* with the genitive, see p. 89.

memor: Merc. 996, memorem benefici; Pseud. 481, fac sis promissi (faxis promissis *codd.*) memor; Stich. 578, consili memorem; And. 281, ut memor esses sui.

mendax: Asin. 855, si huius rei me mendacem esse inveneris.

metuens: Turp. 157, metuens sui.

miser: Cist. 672, petulantia mea me animi miseram habet (taken as loc. by Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ § 75, Anm. 2).

nescius: CIL, i, 1011, volgei nescia.

onustus: Aul. 611, aulam onustam auri; so also 617. With abl.: Bacch. 1069; et pass.

orbis: Rud. 349, orbis auxiliique opumque ad se recepit. With abl.: Capt. 818; Afran. 240; Enn. Trag. 77 (Sc 88 V).

par: Rud. 49, ei erat hospes par sui (parvi *codd.*); Acc. 465, illius par nemo reperiri potest. — With dat.: Curc. 506; Trin. 279.

particeps: Epid. 266, fac participes nos tuae sapientiae; Pseud. 11; H. T. 428; Truc. 747 is uncertain.

peritus: Enn. Ann. 423 (V), belli peritus; cf. also Pers. 270, nil iam mihi novi offerri potest, quin sim peritus, where *quin* = *quouis non*; see Vol. I, p. 298 f. — With *in*: Acc. Praet. 8, periti sumus in vita. With simple ablative: Lucil. 81 (Mx), iure peritus.

persequens: Cas. 159, Accheruntis pabulum, flagiti persequentem.

persimilis: Pers. 698, videor vidisse hic forma persimilem tui; Titin. 34, formicae persimilest rusticus.

plenus (47): Aul. 709, eefodio aulam auri plenam; so also 821; Arg. II, 1; Epid. 152, plenus consili's; M. G. 90, plenus peiuri atque

adulteri; 423, viti probrique plenum; so also Rud. 319; 548; Poen. 1314, plenior alli ulpicique quam Romani remiges; Pseud. 380, negoti plenus; Bacch. 153; Merc. 574; Poen. 255; Rud. 651; Trin. 751; Pers. 507; Eun. 105, plenus rimarum sum; 318; Hec. 823, vini plenum; 848; Ad. 412, praeceptorum plenust istorum; 846; Enn. Ann. 338 (V), plenus fidei; Stat. 7, sepulcrum plenum taeniarum; Titin. 149; Afran. 411; Cato, fr. 36, 1 (Jord), omnia tumultus plena; Lucil. 982 (Mx), porriginis plenum. — With abl.: only Merc. 880, caelum splendore plenum.

pollens: Curc. 114, vini pollens, lepidus Liber. Some, as Lindsay and Blomquist, here read *vinipollens*.

potens: Poen. 1182, pacis potentes fuimus.

potior: Cas. 112, quam tu eius potior fias.

primus: Eun. 248, est genus hominum qui esse primos se omnium rerum volunt.

prodigus: Most. 875, tot pessumi vivont, peculi sui prodigi.

sanus: Trin. 454, satin tu sanus mentis aut animi tui (where *animi* is taken as loc. by Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ § 75, Anm. 2, and others).

satur: Ad. 765, postquam intus sum omnium rerum satur.

similis (54):¹ e.g. Aul. 111, veri simile non est; so M. G. 291; Most. 13; Pseud. 403; Pac. 374; And. 225; H. T. 802; 990; Hec. 140; 399; Ad. 627; Asin. 215, hic noster quaestus aucupi simillimus est; 68; 681; 241; Amph. 442, similest mei; so 601; 856; Truc. 505 (mihi, *codd*); Amph. 284, tui similes; so also Capt. 582 (tibi, *codd*); Rud. 500; H. T. 1020; Amph. 267, mores huius habere me similes; so also Men. 1090; M. G. 700; Bacch. 913, lippi oculi servos est simillimus; Cist. 80, oppidi simillima; Men. 1088, hominem hominis (homini, *codd*) similiorem numquam vidi; 1089, neque aqua aquae neque lactest lactis (lacti, *codd*) usquam similius quam hic tuist tuque huius; Amph. 601, neque lac lactis (lacti, *codd*) magis est simile; M. G. 519, huius similis; 240, tam similem quam lacte lactist (lacti, *B*²); Bacch. 6, sicut lacte lactis similest; Most. 91, novarum aedium esse arbitro similem hominem; 119; Pers. 14, similis est Sagaristionis; Trin. 284, ut sit sui similis; so also Phor. 501; Truc. 227, meretricem sentis esse similem; Phor. 954, monstri

¹ See especially Ritschl, Opusc. ii, p. 570 ff.; 579 ff.; T. M. Jones, Case Constructions with *Similis* and its Compounds. Baltimore, 1903.

simile; Ad. 411, *similis maiorum suorum*; Naev. Com. 60, *parasitorum aliorum similest*; Afran. 29, *Terenti similem*. — With dat.: Enn. Sat. 69 (V), *simia quam similis turpissima bestia nobis!* Lucil. 297 (Mx), *puero similis*.

Certain of the above passages must be regarded as possibly containing the dative, though, following Ritschl, the genitive is regularly read in these, viz. Truc. 505; Capt. 582; Men. 1088; 1089; Amph. 601; M.G. 240. In all of these, as indicated above, the dative is the reading of the MSS. Jones, op. cit. p. 33 ff., calls attention to the fact that in the last four of these passages we are dealing with comparisons and that with the comparative of *similis* the later Latinity usually employs the dative, even of persons. He would therefore follow the MSS reading not only in these four passages, but in Truc. 505 and Capt. 582 as well. So in Terence, Eun. 468, *perpulchra credo dona aut nostris similia*, the dative, while the reading of the inferior MSS (A has *nostris*) seems on account of the sense much to be preferred. In Cato, Agr. 46, 1, *quam simillimum genus terrae eae*, it is impossible to determine whether *terrae eae* is genitive or dative; cf. Neue, *Formenlehre**, ii, p. 380. Schöndörffer, *De genuina Catonis de agricultura libri forma*, p. 13, recognizes the dative.

socors: Ad. 695, *nolim ceterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo*.

studiosus: Enn. 216 (V), *nec dicti studiosus quisquam erat*; 383 (V), *studiosum belli*. — With dat.: M. G. 802, *qui nisi adulterio studiosus rei nulli aliaest*. Cato, Agr. Prooem. 3, *studiosum rei quaerundae*, is, therefore, ambiguous. The case may be either genitive or dative.

temperans: Phor. 271, *ex qua re minus rei foret aut famae temperans*.

torvus: Acc. 80, *O vim torvam aspecti atque horribilem!*

uber: Acc. 49, *viridia frugum ubera*.

vacivus: Bacch. 154, *valens adflctat me vacivom virium*; H. T. 90, *vacivom tempus laboris*.

For the genitive of the gerund and gerundive with adjectives, see Vol. I, p. 442 ff.; 446 ff.

GENITIVE WITH VERBS.¹

1. **With verbs of reminding, admonishing:** only Rud. 743, *meorum me miseriarum communes*. Instead of the genitive, the accusative is the usual construction; see p. 200; 204.

2. **With verbs of remembering and forgetting.**² In Early Latin these are only sparingly construed with the genitive, the accusative being the more usual construction.

memini: Bacch. 206, *ecquidnam meminit Mnesilochi?* Capt. 800, *faciam ut huius diei locique meique semper meminerit*; so Eun. 801; Pers. 494, *mei memineris*; 658, *satin ut meminit libertatis*; Eun. 815, *domi focique fac vicissim ut memineris*; H. T. 951, *ut meminerit semper mei*; 1026, *eius ut memineris*. — With *de*: Asin. 939, *de palla memento!*

commemini: Trin. 1027, *commeminit domi*.

in mentem venit: Naev. Bell. Pun. 21, *ei venit in mentem hominum fortunas*; Rud. 685, *(venit) in mentem mihi mortis*; Phor. 154, *ubi in mentem eius adventi veniat*; Afran. 346, *non dolorum partionis veniet in mentem tibi?* With *de*: Most. 271; Hec. 536. The thing remembered also often stands in the nominative, e.g. Epid. 638; Aul. 226; Pers. 388.

obliscor: only And. Alt. Ex. 2, *me esse oblitum tuae gnatae alterae*; Eun. 306, *oblitus sum mei*.

For the accusative with verbs of remembering and forgetting, see p. 213; 214.

The use of the genitive with the foregoing verbs is essentially an Indo-European inheritance. In Indo-European the verb *men-* seems to have governed both genitive and accusative, if we may judge from the fact that in Sanskrit, Greek, Latin, and Germanic, verbs from this root are found with both cases; see Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 590 ff. *Obliscor* with the genitive follows the analogy of *memini*.

Yet in our earliest Latin the genitive is much less frequent than the accusative with verbs of remembering and forgetting. As time goes on, the genitive increases in frequency; see Babcock, *op.*

¹ Loch, p. 27 ff.; Blomquist, p. 13 ff.; 18 ff.; 85 ff.; 100 ff.; 105 ff.; Schaaff, p. 22 ff.; Liebig, p. 21 f.

² Babcock, *Genitive and Accusative with Verbs of Remembering and Forgetting*, Cornell Studies in Classical Philology, Vol. xiv, New York, 1901.

cit. p. 68 ff. None of the theories as to a logical difference between the genitive and accusative with these verbs will hold (Babcock, p. 49 ff.).

3. With verbs of judicial action.

a) With verbs of accusing:

accuso: Amph. 869, *quam vir insontem probri accusat.*

arguo: Amph. 882, *ita me probri, stupri, dedecoris a viro argutam;* 898; Pseud. 746, *ecquid argutust? : malorum facinorum saepissime.*

arguto: Lucil. 775 (Mx), *agite, fures, mendaci argutamini.*

incuso: Truc. 160, *qui alterum incusat probri.*

insimulo: Amph. 477, *insimulabit eam probri: so 887; M. G. 364; 396; 509; Amph. fr. ix; Phor. 359, si erum insimulabis malitiae.*

induco: Poen. 1337, *quia iniuriarum multo induci (indici A) satius est.* Leo questions the soundness of the text in *iniuriarum.*

b) With verbs of detecting:

capto: Amph. 821, *si me impudicitiae captas.*

deprehendo: Bacch. 950, *doli (dolis codd) ego deprehensus sum.*

prehendo: Bacch. 696, *quem mendaci prendit manifesto.*

teneo: Truc. 132, *manifesto mendaci te teneo; Amph. fr. xv, manifestum hunc obtorto collo teneo furti.*

c) With verbs of involving in crime:

adstringo: Poen. 737, *homo furti sese adstringet; so Rud. 1260.*

adligo: Eun. 809, *hic furti se adligat.*

d) With verbs of condemning:

condemno: Most. 1099, *tanto apud iudicem hunc argenti condemnabo facilius; Cato, Agr. Praef. 1, furem dupli condemnari; faeneratorem quadrupli; Turp. Com. 128, quando voti condemnatast; so also Titin. 153.*

manum inicio: Pers. 71, *tantidem ille illi rursus iniciat manum; Truc. 762, postid ego te manum iniciam quadrupuli, venefica (initiam quadrupliis beneficia codd).*

capitis perdo: Asin. 131, *ibo ad tres viros, capitis te perdam; so Bacch. 490; M. G. 371.*

e) With verbs of acquitting: CIL, i. 198, 55, *eius rei absolutus esto.*

f) With *reus*: Cist. 164, quoniam reus eius facti nescit qui sit.

This usage has often been explained as resulting from the ellipsis of *crimine, iudicio, lege, nomine*, etc., but it is extremely doubtful whether that theory is sound. The early language shows no instance where any of these words is present. Other scholars regard the usage as a variety of the Genitive of Respect (see p. 99); cf. Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 578; Löfstedt, Eranos, ix, p. 84.

4. With verbs of emotion.

piget: Trin. 127, factum! neque facti piget; And. 877, num facti piget? Ad. 391, fratris me quidem pudet pigetque; Acc. 471; Turp. 18, pudet pigetque mei me; Enn. Trag. 45 (Sc 60 V), tui me miseret, mei piget. For *piget* with a neuter pronoun as subject, see Pseud. 281; Stich. 122; Phor. 554.

pudet: Asin. 933, tui me, uxor, pudet; Bacch. 1016; Truc. 280, ut nancta's hominem, quem pudeat probri; Trin. 431, tui nec miseret nec pudet; H. T. 576, apud alium ipsius facti pudet; Phor. 525; Ad. 391; Turp. 18, pudet pigetque mei me; Trag. Incert. 123, rite Thesprotum pudet Atrei (rei, *codd*). In the foregoing examples the genitive has denoted the person or thing of which one is ashamed. In the following, the genitive denotes the person before whom or in whose presence one feels ashamed: Bacch. 379, neque mei neque te tui intus pudimumst; Trin. 912, deum hercle me atque hominum pudet; H. T. 260 (meo patri), quoniam nunc pudet me et miseret; Hec. 793, perii, pudet Philumenae; Phor. 392; Ad. 683.

Examples are also frequent of a neuter pronoun used as the subject of *pudet* e.g. Asin. 933; Bacch. 483; Men. 642; And. 871; full list in Loch, p. 29. Occasionally also we find *pudeo* used personally, e.g. Cas. 877, ita nunc pudeo; And. 637.

· **suppudet**: Lucil. 1171 (Mx), facti suppudet.

paenitet: Stich. 551, si duarum paenitebit, addentur duae; 713, si horum paenitet; Truc. 431; Eun. 1013, an paenitebat flagiti? Phor. 172, nostri nosmet paenitet; Hec. 775; Acc. 312, neque te arbitrator tuae paenituum laudis; 491.— With neuter pronoun as subject: M. G. 740, nil me paenitet. The personal use is found in Stich. 51, me haec condicio non paenitet; Pacuv. 31, proloqui non paenitebunt liberi.

taedet: Cas. 142, abeo intro; taedet tui sermonis; Most. 316, ita

me male convivi sermonisque taesumst; Eun. 297, taedet cottidianarum harum formarum; Ad. 150; Stat. 159, taedet mentionis.

distaedet: Amph. 503, edepol haud quod tui me neque domi distaedeat.

miseret: Capt. 765, quia mei miseret neminem; Cist. 769, at me huius miseret; Bacch. 1044; Most. 985, me eius patris misere miseret; Curc. 518; Pseud. 1324, neque te mei tergi misereret; Rud. 277; Trin. 431, miseret te aliorum; ibid. tui nec miseret nec pudet; 343; Stich. 329; Vid. 71, quia me miserebat tui; Eun. 802, miseret tui me; so Enn. Trag. 45 (Sc 60 V); And. 869, nonne te miseret mei? H. T. 168; 260; Phor. 188; Hec. 64, hortor ne te quousquam misereat (misereas A); Hec. 446; Enn. Trag. 130 (Sc 139 V), quos non miseret neminis; Pacuv. 198; Acc. 94.

miseretur: Turp. 55, quam matris nunc patris me miseretur magis; Pacuv. 354, cepisti me istoc verbo; miseretur tui; Trin. 430, me eius miseritumst; H. T. 463, me tuarum miseritumst fortunarum; Scipio Min., p. 192 (Meyer), me rei publicae maxime misertum est; L. Crassus, p. 301 (Meyer).

miserescit: Trin. 343, ut ita te aliorum miserescat; H. T. 1026, inopis nunc te miserescat mei. — Neuter pronoun with *miserescit*: Epid. 526, si quid est homini quod miserescat.

commiserescit: Rud. 1090, ut ted huius commiserescat mulieris; Hec. 128, Bacchidem eius commiseresceret; Trag. Inc. 245, nilne te hominum fortunae, nil commiserescit meae?

miserere: Capt. 765, neminis miserere certumst; Pseud. 378, qui me tui miserere postulas; Truc. 223, piaculumst miserere nos hominum rei male gerentum. In all these passages the MSS have *misereri*, but *miserere* is adopted with reason by the editors.

miserereor: Afran. 417, nostri miseritust deus; Com. Inc. 92; Cato, fr. (Jord), 63, 7, rei publicae miserear; C. Gracchus, p. 248 (Meyer), misereri vestrum; Acc. 355, te commiserabam magis quam miserebar (miserabar *codd*) mei.

commiseresco: Pacuv. 391, ipse eius commiseresceret; Turp. 211, ut illius commiserescas orbitudinis.

5. With verbs of plenty and want.

a) Verbs of plenty:

abundo: Lucil. 308 (Mx), quarum abundemus rerum.

compleo: Amph. 470, erroris ambo ego illos et dementiae complebo; 1016; Men. 901, parasitus qui me complevit flagiti et formidinis.

impleo: Aul. 551, qui mihi omnis angulos furum implevisti in aedibus; 454, postquam implevisti fusti fissorum caput; Merc. 409, impleantur elegeorum meae fores; Cato, Agr. 88, 1, amphoram puram impleto aquae purae; 153, eas faecis impleto.

obsaturo: H. T. 869, istius obsaturabere.

onero: Pacuv. 291, postquam est oneratus frugum et floris Liberi.

oppleo: Truc. 523, multo ecastor magis oppletis tritici opust granariis.

saturo: Stich. 18, haec res vitae me saturant.

b) With verbs of want, depriving, etc.:

careo: H. T. 400, tui carendum erat. For *careo* with the accusative, see p. 209.

egeo: Amph. 819, si pudoris egeas; Asin. 591, quia tui amans abeuntis egeo; M. G. 1033, quia tis egeat. For *egeo* with the accusative, see p. 210. For *egens* with the genitive, see p. 83.

indigeo: Cist. 30, volunt sui omnium rerum nos indigere; And. 890, quasi tu huius patris indigeas; Lucil. 308 (Mx), quarum abundemus rerum et quarum indigeamus. For *indigens* with the genitive, see p. 84.

levo: Rud. 247, ut me omnium iam laborum levas!

orbifico: Acc. 421, pernici orbifcor liberorum leto, where *liberorum* may depend on *leto*.

privo: Afran. 152, quod praesidium in posterum mihi supponebas, me quom privares (privis *codd*) tui.

For the ablative with the foregoing verbs, see p. 281 ff.

This construction of the genitive with verbs of filling is Indo-European. The construction of verbs of want with the genitive naturally followed the analogy of those of fulness.

6. With verbs of ruling, having power over.

potior: Amph. 187, id contigit, ut salvi poteremur domi (*Nonius*; domum *codd*); Rud. 1337, eodem die viduli ubi sis potitus; Enn. Trag. 329 (Sc 416 V), pacis potiri; Pacuv. 205, potiuntur Phrugum; Asin. 554, eae legiones fugae (eugae *codd*) potiti; Lucil.

233 (Mx), *pacis potiri*, is conjectural in both words. The foregoing use is Indo-European. For *potior* with the ablative, see p. 353; accusative, p. 215.

Besides the deponent *potior* we also find *potio* and its passive, *potior*, in the senses, 'put in the power of,' 'be put in the power of,' 'fall into the power of,' construed with the genitive: Amph. 178, eum potivit servitutis; Capt. 92, est potitus hostium; so also, 144; 762; Epid. 532; 562.

7. The type *floci facere*. Value. Price.¹ Wackernagel, in the work cited in the footnote, calls attention to Sanskrit formations in which certain *ā*-stems replace the suffix (*ā*) with *ī*, and then combine this as a sort of preverb with *kr-*, 'make,' *bhu-*, 'become,' *as-*, 'be,' in the sense: 'to make or become what one was not before'; 'to make some one a sharer in something'; 'to bring something (or to come) into the sphere of something.' Wackernagel not merely identifies this *-ī* with the difficult *-ī* of the Latin and Celtic genitive ending of *o*-stems, but finds a striking similarity of syntactical usage in the Sanskrit compounds just mentioned and the use of the Latin genitive in *-ī* with *facio*, *esse*, and other verbs. From expressions like *multi facere*, *parvi facere*, according to Wackernagel, has developed the Genitive of Value, and later the Genitive of Price. This view is as plausible as it is ingenious, and has already evoked extensive approval in various quarters. I have made it the basis of the following treatment.

a) With *facio*:

floci facio: Cas. 332, istos minutos deos cave *floci feceris*; Cure. 713, non ego te *floci facio*; so Men. 423; 994; Most. 808; Rud. 47; 782; 795; Stich. 285; Trin. 211; 918; Truc. 606; 769; Epid. 348; Trin. 992; Eun. 303, qui illum *floci fecerim*; Juvent. 5; Titin. 137, *floci fiet*; Cato, fr. 40, 3 (Jord), *famam flocci fecit*.

nihili facio: Bacch. 89, equidem pol *nihili facio*; Capt. 986, quous *nihili sit faciunda gratia*; 616, *nihili facio*; so also Cas. 605; 802; Cure. 155; 218; Merc. 440; M. G. 168; Pers. 224; Pseud.

¹ Wackernagel, Genetiv und Adjektiv, in *Mélanges De Saussure*, p. 125 ff.; Wölfflin, Der Genetiv des Wertes und der Ablativ des Preises, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.*, ix, p. 101 ff.

1086; 1103; Trin. 1032; Stich. 637, viden ridiculos nihili fieri? Ad. 167, ceterum hoc nili facis?

In several of the above examples the MSS give *nihil* (a manifest error).

terrunci facio: Capt. 477, neque ridiculos iam terrunci faciunt.

compendi facio: Bacch. 184, compendi verba multa iam faciam tibi; Most. 60, orationis operam compendi face; Pers. 471; Poen. 351; Pseud. 1141, operam fac compendi quaerere; Truc. 377, si quid tibi compendi facere possim; Asin. 307, verbivellationem fieri compendi volo; Capt. 965, fieri dicta compendi (dictis compendium *codd*) volo.

dispendi facio: Enn. Ann., 14 (V), terra, corpus, quae dedit, ipsa capit neque dispendi facit hilum, 'wastes nothing.'

lucri facio; Bacch. 859, nihil est, lucri quod me hodie facere mavelim; Most. 354, qui facere argenti cupiat aliquantum lucri; Pers. 668, fecisti lucri; 713, non emisti hanc verum fecisti lucri; Truc. 690, 'A' facio lucri.

damni facio: Merc. 421, multo edepol, si quid faciendumst, facere damni mavolo.

sumpti facio: Cas. 425, restim sumpti fecerim.

quanti facio: Amph. 508, quanti facias uxorem; Lucil. 1089 (Mx), quanti vos faciant socii.

tanti facio: Merc. 6, quos credo humanas querimonias non tanti facere.

magni facio: Asin. 114, te facio haud magni; 214; 407, neminem meum dictum magni facere; Cist. 22; Pseud. 578; 944; Ad. 879, a meis me amari et magni fieri postulo; Turp. 169, meritissimo te magni facio; Lucil. 1336 (Mx), hos magni facere (magnificare *some codd*).

multi facio: Rud. 381, verum ecastor ut multi fecit! Cato, fr. (Jord), 40, 5, neque pudicitiam multi facit.

parvi facio: Aul. 111, veri simile non est hominem pauperem pauxillum parvi facere quin nummum petat; M. G. 1351, parvi ego alios facio; Rud. 697; Titin. 97, bona bonorum gratia parvi ut faciat.

pluris facio: Curc. 580, tuas minas non pluris facio quam, etc.; Trin. 34, nimioque pluris faciunt gratiam; Naev. Com. 9, ego semper pluris feci libertatem multo quam pecuniam.

minoris facio : Epid. 522, me minoris facio ; 661 ; Most. 1146, iam minoris (fa)cio.

maximi facio : Cas. 2, fidem qui facitis maximi ; And. 293, haec te soluin semper fecit maximi ; so also 574.

minimi facio : Pseud. 269, eos minimi facit.

aequi facio : M. G. 784, aequi (atque *codd*) istuc facio ; H. T. 788, istuc aequi bonique facio.

huius facio : Ad. 163, huius (*δεικτικῶς*) non faciam.

b) With *pendo* :

quanti pendo : Truc. 398, sese experturum quanti sese penderem (perderem *codd*) ; H. T. 155, tu illum numquam ostendisti quanti penderes.

magni pendo : Asin. 460, non magni pendo ; Curc. 262, neque me magni pendere visumst ; Pseud. 221 ; Stich. 135.

parvi pendo : Bacch. 558, hominis parvi pendo gratiam ; Rud. 650 ; Trin. 102, hostis an civis comedis, parvi pendere ; Plaut. fr. 139, sacrum an profanum habeas parvi penditur ; And. 526, sed parvi pendo ; H. T. 715, tu quid me fiat, parvi pendis ; Hec. 513.

minoris pendo : Most. 215, mihi ne suadeas ut illum minoris pendam ; 883.

plurumi pendo : Bacch. 207, immo unice unum plurumi pendit.

nihili pendo : Men. 993, nisi quidem vos vostra crura aut latera nihili penditis ; Most. 245 ; Poen. 520, nos te nihili pendimus ; 1300, iam pridem ego me sensi nihili pendier ; Trin. 607, me nihili pendere ; Eun. 94, aut ego istuc nili penderem ; Ad. 452.

floci pendo : Eun. 411, ego non flocci pendere ; Plaut. fr. dub. et susp., flocci pendo quid rerum geras.

c) With *est* :

quanti est : Bacch. 821, tantist quantist fungus putidus ; 1135, exoluere quanti fuere ; Capt. 51, homunculi quanti sunt ! 145 ; Merc. 267 ; Rud. 155 ; Eun. 791, quantist sapere ! Ad. 977, a me argentum quantist sumito ! Lex Aquil., Bruns,⁷ p. 45, quanti id in eo anno plurumi fuit, tantum aes dare damnas esto ; p. 46, quanti ea res erit.

tanti est : Bacch. 821, tantist quantist fungus putidus.

tantidem est : Merc. 314, decrepitus senex tantidemst quasi sit, etc.

parvi est : Pers. 690, nihil mihi tam parvist quin me id pigeat perdere.

pluris est: Asin. 435, qui sit pluris quam illest; Merc. 514, oratio pluris est huius; Truc. 489.

maxumi est: Trin. 813, tum quod maxumist, adferre non petere hic se dicet.

copiae est: Bacch. 422, nego tibi hoc annis viginti fuisse primis copiae; Cas. 810, illo morbo quo dirumpi cupio non est copiae (copia *B*); Merc. 990, quoniam ut aliter facias non est copiae.

operae est: Merc. 918, operae non est ('I have n't leisure'): M. G. 252; 818; Pseud. 377, operae si sit, plus tecum loquar: Truc. 883, operae mi ubi erit, ad te venero.

nihili est: Bacch. 91, sumne autem nihili qui nequeam! 1157; 1162; 1207; Asin. 859; Cas. 119, postilla ut semper improbus nihilique sis; Cist. 238; Men. 972; Most. 156, postquam nihili sum; Pers. 96; 120; 179; Pseud. 239; 1104; Rud. 920; Truc. 553; Titin. 157, quamquam estis nihili; Enn. Sc. V, 423, illic est nugator, nihili (nihil *codd*) non nauci (est) homo.

nauci non est: Most. 1041, qui homo timidus erit in rebus dubiis, nauci non erit; Plaut. fr. 106, ambo sumus non nauci; Enn. Sc. V, 423, nihili non nauci (est) homo.

d) *Nihili, nauci* used attributively. — As an outgrowth of the predicate, use with *est*, we find *nihili, nauci, trioboli* used attributively:

nihili: Bacch. 904, ne supplicare, homo nihili, tibi nos censeas; 1187, tu homo nihili, cave amissis; Cas. 559, nunc ego illum nihili, decrepitum, veniat velim; Merc. 125; M. G. 180, quoi pereundum est propter nihili bestiam; 285; Stich. 189; Trin. 1013; 1017; Truc. 333; 553; 599; 695. *Nihili* may even be used alone in the sense of 'a good-for-nothing,' in the vocative, as Asin. 472, impure, nihili, non vides irasci? Cas. 239.

nauci: Truc. 611, amas hominem non nauci; Bacch. 1102, hoc servom meum non nauci ('my worthless slave') facere esse ausum!

trioboli: Poen. 463, condigne haruspex, non homo trioboli, omnibus in extis aibat portendi mihi malum; so 381.

e) With other verbs:

existumo: Capt. 682, parvi existumo (estumo *codd*); Most. 76, neque quod dixi flocci existumat; Plaut. fr. 132, rogata fuerit necne flocci existumo (aestumo *codd*).

aestumo: Pers. 353, non ego omnis inimicitias pluris aestumo;

Trag. Incert. 180, qui id parvi aestumet; CIL, i, 198, 7, quanti eius rei alis ae(stumata erit). In a fragmentary passage at CIL, i, 198, 59 we find *simpli* and *dupli* apparently dependent on *aestumari* understood.

consulo: Truc. 429, quidquid attulerit, boni (bona *codd*) consulas ('reckon it as good'); Cato, fr. (Jord), 41, 6, eane fieri bonis, boni consulitis (consultis *codd*)? This usage seems an extension of the expression *boni facio* (H. T. 788).

censeo: Rud. 1272, dic ergo quanti censes; CIL, i, 198, 57, quanti censuer(int).

indico: Pers. 575, modo sciam quanti indicet; Pers. 661, quid datur, tanti indica!

habeo: Lucil. 1120 (Mx), quantum habeas, tantum ipse sies tantique habearis.

dedico: Scipio Minor, p. 184 (Meyer), maiorem pecuniam quam quanti omne instrumentum fundi Sabini in censum dedicavisti.

In a large proportion of the foregoing examples there is present a distinct notion of value, and the name 'Genitive of Value' is regularly applied to this usage, e.g. *tanti est, parvi facio*, etc. The usual explanation of such expressions has been that they were originally Genitives of Quality, standing for the fuller *tanti preti est, parvi preti facio*, etc.; see e.g. Wölfflin, Archiv für lat. Lexikographie, ix, p. 103. But it is noteworthy that we never find the expressions *parvi preti facio, magni preti pendo*, etc., although *parvi facio, magni pendo*, etc. are fairly common. These considerations lend added probability to the theory advanced by Wackernagel.

f) The Genitive of Price. As pointed out by Wölfflin, op. cit. p. 102, price was originally denoted in Latin by the ablative, value by the genitive. But these ideas are so closely related that value is sometimes denoted by the ablative and price by the genitive (Wölfflin, p. 106). This confusion has already begun in Early Latin. On the one hand the ablative is used with verbs of valuing (see p. 354 f.), while on the other the Genitive of Price is regular in *quanti, tanti, pluris, minoris* at all periods of the language.¹ The Genitive of Price occurs with the following verbs:

¹The distinction sometimes made that the genitive is used to denote *indefinite* price, the ablative *definite* price, will not hold at all. Except in the four genitives above cited, the ablative is regularly used at all periods of the language to denote *indefinite* price. See p. 353 ff.

conduco: Pseud. 1184, chlamydem hanc commemora quanti conductast; Cato, Agr. 144, 3, quanti conductum erit aut locatum erit.

destino: Most. 644, eas quanti destinat?

do: Ad. 203, ubi me dixerō dare tanti.

emo: Epid. 51, quanti eam emit? 295, illaec quanti emi potest minumo? Merc. 221, quanti emeris; 514; Most. 822, quanti hosce emereras? Poen. 897; Pseud. 1170, quanti te emit? Rud. 1405: Merc. 490, tanti quanti poscit, vin tanti illam emi? Eun. 984, emit? quanti? Ad. 200, ob malefacta haec tantidem emptam postulat sibi tradier; 249, meum mihi reddatur, saltem quanti emptast; Cato, Agr. 22, 4, tantidem Pompeiis emitur; 146, 1, amplius quam quanti emerit; fr. (Jord), 49, 4, quanti ille agros emit.

libero: Most. 971, hic tibi cinam liberavit. : : quanti?

loco: see conduco.

perdoceo: Pseud. 875, quanti istuc unum me coquinare perdoceas?

posco; Merc. 490, tanti, quanti poscit, vin tanti illam emi?

redimo: Eun. 74, ut te redimas . . . minumo; si nequeas paululo, at quanti queas.

subigo: Pseud. 808, me nemo potest minoris nummo ut surgam subigere.

vendo: Merc. 425, dum ne minoris vendas quam emi.

While not a verb of buying or selling, *refert* has felt the influence of association with these verbs and likewise takes the genitive: Bacch. 518, tum quom nihilo pluris referet; Pseud. 102, non pluris referet quam, etc.; Rud. 966, nihilo pluris tua hoc quam quanti illud refert mea; M. G. 882, meretricem commoneri quam sane magni referat, nil clamst; Pseud. 1085, quanti refert ei nec recte dicere.

For the ablative of price, see p. 353 ff.

8. With verbs of desiring, scorning, fearing. This construction, sometimes without justification called Genetivus Graecus (cf. Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 369; Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 593), occurs with the following verbs:

cupio: Trin. 842, quamquam domi cupio; M. G. 963, cupiunt tui.

fastidio: Aul. 244, fastidit mei; Stich. 334, mein (mihin, mihi in *codd*) fastidis? Titin. 93, mei fastidis; Lucil. 654 (Mx), fastidire Agamemnonis.

vereor : Afran. 31, nemo vereatur tui ; 99, quae non vereatur viri ; 302, tui veretur ; Phor. 971, neque huius sis veritus feminae primariae.

veretur : Atta, 7, nihilne te populi veretur ? Acc. 76, tui veretur te progenitoris ; Pacuv. 183, cuius a te veretur maxume.

studeo : Stat. 201, qui te nec amet nec studeat tui.

The foregoing usages are not to be regarded as arising under Greek influence. They belong rather with the use of the genitive with verbs of feeling (*miseret, pudet, etc.*). Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 369, plausibly suggests that *cupio, fastidio, studeo*, followed the analogy of *cupidus, fastidiosus, studiosus, etc.*; *veretur* with the genitive he refers to the influence of *pudet*.

9. Genitive of respect. Under the head of Genetivus Relationis or Genetivus Respectus, Loch and Blomquist treat those uses in which the genitive apparently has a function similar to that of the Ablative of Specification ; see also Lindsay, Syntax of Plautus, p. 13 ; Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 577 ('Genetiv des Sachbetriffs'). The usage may have been Italic. It is found in Oscan, e.g. Bantian Tablet, aserum eizazunc egmazum, 'to make a seizure involving these matters' see Buck, Grammar of Oscan and Umbrian, § 270. It occurs in Latin with the following nouns :

animi : Merc. 128, ego animi pendeo ; so also 166 ; H. T. 727 ; Epid. 390, coeperam med excruciare animi ; so also M. G. 1068 ; 1280 ; Rud. 388 ; 399 ; Phor. 187 ; M. G. 720, continuo excruciarer animi ; Aul. 105, discrucioior animi ; so Ad. 610a ; Epid. 326, qui angas te animi ; Afran. 318, qui nunc est animi exercitus ; Pacuv. 294, animi horrescit.

mentis : Epid. 138, desipiebam mentis.

sermonis : Epid. 239, sermonis fallebar.

divini, humani, rerum credere (adcredere) : Amph. 672, numquam edepol tu mihi divini quicquam creduis ; Bacch. 504, nam mihi divini numquam quisquam creduat, ni ego illam, etc. ; Asin. 459, suscenseat, quoi omnium rerum ipse semper credit ; Truc. 307, numquam mihi quisquam posthac duarum rerum credit ; Asin. 854, neque divini neque mi humani posthac quicquam adcreduas ; Poen. 466, quid ei divini aut humani aequomst credere ? Löfstedt, Eranos. ix, p. 85, regards the examples containing *quicquam* as illustrations of

the Genitive of the Whole; such may be the truer interpretation; similarly Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 12.

fidem habeo: Pers. 785, *quia ei fidem non habui argenti*.

rerum condicere: old formula in Livy, i, 32, 11, *quarum rerum litium causarum condixit pater patratus populi Romani*.

rerum indigere: Cist. 29, *nihil volunt nos potesse sui que omnium rerum nos indigere* ('to be dependent on them in all things').

omnium rerum siremps: CIL, i, 197, 13, *omnium rerum siremps lex esto*; so 198, 73.

Of the foregoing genitives, some scholars (e.g. Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.* § 75, Anm. 2) regard *animi* as originally locative. In course of time it is thought to have come to be felt as genitive and so to have paved the way for *desipiebam mentis*. This view may be right; cf. Funaioli, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xiii, p. 312, who calls renewed attention to the fact that in the plural we have *animis pendere*, not *animorum pendere*. Blomquist, p. 97, disputes the justice of this inference, however; similarly Zieler, *Beiträge zur Geschichte des Ablativs*, p. 26; Heckmann, *Indog. Forsch.* xviii, p. 327 f. On the whole, the genitive character of the construction seems more probable, for two reasons: (1) It is supported by abundant other instances of similar uses; (2) The expression *animis pendere* is late (Cicero) and rare.

GENITIVE OF EXCLAMATION.

Only two instances of this occur in Early Latin: Most. 912, *di immortales, mercimoni lepidi!* Truc. 409, *O mercis malae!*

CHAPTER III.

THE DATIVE.¹

THE ORIGINAL FORCE OF THE DATIVE.²

In his article in Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, xviii (1868), cited below, p. 82, Delbrück said, "Die Grundbedeutung des vedischen Dativs ist: die Neigung nach etwas hin." Later on in the same article, p. 102, he concludes that this was also the Indo-European force of the dative case. His view was supported by an impressive array of citations, grouped according to the various types of constructions appearing in the Vedic literature. In all these various dative categories the special use was plausibly explained as a natural outgrowth of the basal notion of direction. Hubschmann, *Zur Casuslehre*, p. 214, in his study of the cases in Avestan, hesitates to accept this view of the dative. He is influenced by the fact, among others, that the Indo-European dative is not combined with prepositions, as he thinks it would be, were it originally the case of direction. He therefore conceives the case as "den Casus des beteiligten Gegen-

¹ See in general Peine, *De Dativi apud prisca scriptores Latinos usu*, Strassburg, 1878; very incomplete, inaccurate, and full of false interpretations; Gustafsson, *De Dativo Latino*, Helsingfors, 1904; Kuhner-Stegmann, *Ausf. lat. Gramm.* ii, p. 307 ff.; Dräger, *Hist. Synt. der lat. Sprache*, i, p. 401 ff.; Schmalz, *Synt. und Stil.* p. 371 ff.; Delbrück, *Grundriss der vgl. Gramm.* iii, p. 277 ff.; Brugmann, *Grundriss der vgl. Gramm.* ii², p. 547 ff.; Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 18 ff.

² See especially Delbrück, *Ueber den indogermanischen, speciell den vedischen Dativ*, Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, xviii, p. 81 ff.; Hubschmann, *Zur Casuslehre*, Munich, 1875, p. 214; Pischel, *Zur Lehre vom Dativ*, Bezzenberger's *Beiträge*, i, p. 111 ff.; Speyer, *Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax*, Strassburg, 1896, p. 13; Delbrück, *Grundriss der vgl. Gramm.* iii, p. 184 f.; Brugmann, *Grundriss der vgl. Gramm.* ii², p. 547; Gustafsson, *op. cit.*; Hopkins, *The Vedic Dative Reconsidered*, *Transactions American Philological Assoc.* xxxvii, p. 87 ff.; *Aspects of the Vedic Dative*, *Journal American Oriental Society*, xxviii, p. 360 ff.; Whitney, *On Delbrück's Vedic Syntax*, *American Journal of Philology*, xiii, p. 285; Sutterlin, *Wesen der sprachlichen Gebilde*, p. 108; C.F.W. Müller, *Die Syntax des Dativs im Lateinischen*, *Glotta*, ii, p. 169; Fay, *The Latin Dative: Nomenclature and Classification*, *Classical Quarterly*, v, p. 185 ff.

standes, des Gegenstandes dem die Aussage gilt." This conclusion was not reached with full conviction, however. It merely seemed, on the whole, the more probable view. Pischel, op. cit. p. 111 ff., comes to the support of Delbrück's earlier view, citing the usage of certain Sanskrit dialects (Prakrit and Pali) in evidence. He also calls attention to the great difficulty of applying the basal meaning advocated by Hübschmann to a large proportion of dative uses, especially in expressions like "go towards the forest," etc. This view was shared also by Speyer, op. cit. p. 13. In his *Vergleichende Syntax* (Grundr. der vgl. Gramm. iii, p. 184 f.), Delbrück abandons his earlier view of the case. He is influenced by the conclusions of Gädicke in his *Accusativ im Veda*, Breslau, 1880. Gädicke had defined the Vedic dative as indicating the substantive notion with reference to which the verbal idea had validity ("dem der Verbalbegriff galt"). Influenced by the fact that names of persons predominate in dative uses, Delbrück decides in favor of this as representing the original force of the dative case. To him, the dative is by origin a "Dative of Reference." The other uses are to be explained as developed from this. Thus, Grundriss, iii, p. 290, he takes *clamor it caelo*, etc. as modelled on *mittere leto*, in which *leto* is personified.

A vigorous protest against the conclusions of Delbrück is found in the articles of Hopkins above cited, particularly in the former, published in the *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, xxxvii, p. 87 ff. Hopkins gives examples of Vedic datives which, naturally translated 'to,' are forced by Gädicke to mean 'with reference to,' or 'for' (see p. 87 f.). Further (p. 91 f.), he shows that the dative and accusative alternate in precisely the same sort of combination. As the accusative denotes the limit, there is an antecedent probability that the dative has a similar force, i.e. the same goal notion, developed from the basal notion of direction. In discussing Gädicke's interpretation of the example "rivers rush to the sea," Hopkins (p. 97) observes: "Here, where the dative of a locality is unmistakable, the adherent of Gädicke's theory has to shelter himself behind the assumption that the only reason for 'sea' being in the dative is that it is thought of as a person. Yet why should the dative 'sea' be personified, when the

same usage with the other cases is a commonplace?" Hopkins also points out (p. 112) that dative and ablative are often contrasted. Inasmuch as the ablative denotes motion from, it seems natural that the dative should designate motion towards, a sense which eminently suits the passages in question. In the *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, xxviii, p. 406, Hopkins meets the argument drawn by Delbrück from the predominance of names of persons in dative constructions, by urging that in spite of this, "the great mass of *dative infinitives* must be duly weighed in the balance of meaning before one can pronounce the case primarily and essentially a case of personal regard. The dative is quite as much an infinitive case, as it is a personal case; it is, in fact, the chief infinitive case." Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 474, calls attention to the fact that the dative ending *-ai* may be in ablaut relation to *-i* (locative), and that if so, the case may have originally denoted direction. As favorable to this conclusion, he cites Greek *χαμαί*, Latin *humi*, which he holds to be by origin certainly dative. Cf. also the footnote to p. 474; and see p. 551, "wobei der Dativ seiner ursprünglichen Geltung als Richtungskasus noch näher geliebt ist." Gustafsson also in his *De Dativo Latino*, shows with great acuteness and fulness how admirably the direction notion meets the facts of Latin, and how extensively this force is still exhibited in many of the uses ordinarily brought under the head of Indirect Object, etc.

On the whole the evidence seems to me strongly to support the view that the dative originally denoted the direction of motion. I shall treat this use as basal and endeavor to explain in what follows how the other types of dative usage developed from this force.

CLASSIFICATION OF DATIVE USES.

Before beginning our formal classification of Dative uses, it is important to call attention to one striking feature, common to nearly all varieties of Dative construction in Early Latin, viz. the great predominance of pronouns, especially the personal pronouns. More detailed attention will be directed to this feature in connection with special categories.

INDIRECT OBJECT.

A perfectly natural development of the notion of direction is seen in the employment of the Dative with verbs of giving, saying, announcing, promising, etc. To this usage is given with propriety the name of Dative of Indirect Object.

A striking feature of the construction in Early Latin is the great predominance of pronouns.

The Dative of Indirect Object includes three general classes of verbs: (1) Verbs which regularly are construed with the dative in conformity with the analogy of those modern languages with which we are most familiar; (2) Verbs corresponding to modern verbs which take a direct object in the familiar modern languages; (3) Verbs compounded with prepositions whose simple is either intransitive and takes no case construction, or else takes the accusative. These three categories of the Indirect Object I shall designate respectively as: The Simple Indirect Object; The Dative with Special Verbs; The Dative with Prepositional Compounds.

SIMPLE INDIRECT OBJECT.

The Simple Indirect Object occurs freely after a large variety of verbs, especially with verbs meaning say (*dico, aio, fari, inquit, loquor*), confess (*fateor, confiteor*), deny (*nego*), announce (*nuntio* and compounds), pray (*precor, comprecor*), promise (*polliceor*), nod (*nuo* and compounds), vow (*voveo, devoveo*), swear (*iuro*), explain (*explano, enodo*), excuse (*excuso*), repeat (*itero*), sing (*cano*), praise (*laudo*), lie (*mentior*), reply (*respondeo*), write (*scribo*), give (*do, dedo*), entrust (*credo, concedo, mando*), sacrifice (*sacrificio*), furnish (*praebeo*), bestow (*impertio*), pay (*solvo, pendo*), restore (*reddo, restituo*), show (*ostendo*), owe (*debeo*), do, make, e.g. sacrifice, harm, favor (*facere*), leave (*linquo, relinquo*), place, set up, erect (*pono, statuo*), it is permitted (*licet*), it causes pain (*dolet*), it is becoming (*decet*), have, entertain, as gratitude, honor (*habeo*), fall to the lot of (*accidit, evenit*), carry (*porto*), bring (*fero* and compounds), send (*mitto* and compounds).

Where both a simple verb (like *fero, firmo, 'declare', metior*), and

the compound (e.g. *adfero*, *adfirmo*, *admetior*), appear with the dative in substantially the same value, I have referred the usage, not to the Dative with Prepositional Compounds but to the Simple Indirect Object. This has been done whether the simple verb appears in Early Latin or not, provided it is found in the classical Latin. Compounds are classified under the simple verb, if the simple verb occurs in Early Latin; otherwise they are put in their natural alphabetical order. The following list is intended to be complete for Early Latin:

adfirmo: Pers. 140, *prius quam adfirmas mihi*.

admetior: Cato, Agr. 154, *vinum emptoribus quo modo admetiaris*.

adnuo: Asin. 784, *neque ulli homini nutet, nictet, adnuat*.

ago: chiefly with *gratias, grates*, as Capt. 868, *mi æquom est gratias agere*; similarly, Epid. 443; Merc. 85; Ad. 368; Amph. 181, *dis gratias agere*; so Capt. 922; Poen. 1254; Rud. 906; Phor. 894; M. G. 411, *Dianae laudes gratisque agam*; so Trin. 820; Stich. 538, *huic apologum agere unum volo*.

aiō: Amph. 387, *Sosia ille, quem tu esse aiebas mihi*; so Asin. 208; Most. 806; Rud. 427; 59, *adulescenti ait sese velle votum solvere*; Ad. 276, *quid ait nobis?*

aperio: Cist. 2, *id mihi hodie aperuisti*; Trin. 17, *i rem vobis aperient*.

attendo: Lucil. 693 (Mx), *dictis animum adtendas postulo*.

audio: chiefly in the expression *dicto audiens*: Amph. 989, *sum Iovi dicto audiens*; 991; Asin. 544; Men. 444; Pers. 399; 836; Trin. 1062; Truc. 125. In Eun. 1067, *audite paucis*, and Hec. 510, *audi paucis*, *paucis* is taken by some, e.g. Ashmore *ad loc.*, as ablative. I hold it to be dative and to belong here.

blatio: Epid. 334, *tu mi aliquid blatis*.

caedo: Leg. Reg., Bruns', p. 8, *si tangit, Iunoni agnum caedito*; *ibid.* *Iovi Feretrio bovem caedito*; *Ianui Quirino agnum caedito*.

canto (6): Trin. 350, *civi immuni scin quid cantari solet?* H. T. 260, *harum mores cantabat mihi*. In the sense of 'preach,' Trin. 287.

capio: Trin. 650, *cape sis virtutem animo!*

cædo (25): always with *mihi*, e.g. Cas. 363, *sortis cedo mihi* Men. 265; Phor. 935.

clamo: And. 491, illis quae sunt intus clamat de via.

clareo: Enn. Trag. 280 (326 V), hoc lumen candidum claret mihi.

concedo (8): Trin. 477, neque illi concedam quicquam; Phor. 805 (intrans.); so Amph. 276; Hec. 224.

concilio: M. G. 1212, quam ego nunc concilio tibi; Poen. 769; with *ad*: M. G. 801.

condemno: CIL, i, 197, 11, condemnari populo.

consigno: Pers. 460, istas tabellas quas consignavi tibi.

contingo (8): Asin. 720, quod ut contingat tibi vis; Poen. 1271; Hec. 833.

credo, 'entrust,' 'consign,' with acc. of thing (frequent): Bacch. 275, Autolyco hospiti aurum credidi; Asin. 572; Trin. 891; 961.

concredo (13): Aul. 6, mihi concredidit auri thesaurum; 581; Bacch. 1064; Men. 701, marsuppium Messenioni concreddi.

criminator: Eun. 855, ne me criminaretur tibi; with *apud*, Pseud. 493.

cupio: And. 905, vel quod ipsi cupio Glycerio.

dapino: Capt. 897, aeternum tibi dapinabo victum.

dato: Pseud. 1132, Venus mihi haec bona datat.

debeo (28): Bacch. 260, se debere tibi triobolum; 884; Most. 630; 919; And. 675.

deblatero: Aul. 268, tu quae deblateravisti iam vicinis omnibus.

decedo: Amph. 987, ni decedat mihi; 990; Merc. 117; Trin. 481, decedam ego illi de via; H.T. 31.

decet: Amph. 820, nostro generi non decet; 1007; Pers. 213; Stich. 693; Ad. 491; 928; H.T. 965. For *decet* with the acc., see p. 210.

defit: Enn. Trag. 369 (Sc 354 V), mihi fortuna nunc defit; Hec. 767.

devincio: Asin. 849, me tibi devinxti. For *devincio* with the ablative, see p. 300.

devevo: Enn. Ann. 79 (V), Remus auspicio se devovet; Acc. Praet. 15, animam devoro hostibus.

dico: Bacch. 995, aurium operam tibi dico; so Pseud. 560; Phor. 62; Acc. 127, Minervae donum dicant.

indico (11): Aul. 773, id si scies, mihi indicabis? 10; Asin. 811, quam haec non eius uxori indicem; Eun. 1014; Ad. 629.

praedico (11): Amph. 402, quod mihi praedicas; 554; 561; Pers. 233, quia peritae praedico; Eun. 565, quid ego eius tibi aciem praedicem?

dico (extremely frequent): Amph. 815, qua istaec propter dicta dicantur mihi; 855; And. 323; Afran. 160; the phrase *nec recte dico*: Bacch. 119; Poen. 516; et pass.

addico (7): Leg. XII Tab. i, 8, post meridiem praesenti litem addico; Poen. 186, addicet praetor familiam totam tibi; 498; et pass.

edico (18): Aul. 281, edixit mihi ut dispertirem opsonium; Men. 784; And. 495; Hec. 565, edicam servis.

indico: Epid. 160, quoi potissimum indicatur bellum; Enn. Ann. 223 (V).

interdico: M.G. 1056, quotiens hoc tibi interdixi? Pers. 621; Cato, fr. (Jord), 43, 5; 77, 9.

praedico: Pseud. 516, egon ut cavere nequeam, quoi praedicetur (praeditur *codd*)! And. 46; 205; 840.

dispertio: Pseud. 441, populo viritim potuit dispertier.

disputo: Men. 50, ut hanc rem vobis examussim disputem.

do (very frequent): Amph. 646, id modo si datur mihi; 924; da mihi hanc veniam; Capt. 364, huic dedi xx minis; Curc. 106, da meo gutturi gaudium; 161; Rud. 620, date pudori praemium; Trin. 838; Acc. Praet. 17, quieti corpus dedi. An alternative construction with *ad* occurs in one or two instances: e.g. Epid. 38, si is ad hostis exuvias dabit; Stich. 140, invita quae ad virum (viro, *A*) nuptum datur; Cas. 22, ut operam detis ad nostrum gregem. Pseud. 1100, ut det nomen ad Molas Coloniam (cited by Lindsay, Synt. of Plautus, p. 20, as an instance of this use), seems to mean rather, 'report ('hand in one's name') for Mill Colony.' *Nomen dare* (without attraction) occurs, Cato, fr. (Jord), 13, 6, Praeneste oppido nomen dedit.

addo (28): Merc. 157, lassitudinem verba tua mihi addunt; Amph. 811; Most. 107, hic iam aedibus vitium additur; Pacuv. 269; Acc. 352.

dedo (21): Bacch. 93, tibi dedo operam; 1150; And. 63; Hec. 294, animum amori deditum; Lucil. 1231 (Mx).

edo: CIL, i, 198, 20, arvorsario edat eos om(nis); Aul. 382, postquam hanc rationem ventri cordique edidi.

indo, 'give to,' 'bestow,' (12): Stich. 332, istuc indiderunt nomen

maiores mihi. The other examples are of *indere nomen*, with attraction of the name: Capt. 69, iuventus nomen indidit 'Scorto' mihi; 726; 820; 983, quid erat ei nomen? : Paegnium vocitatus; post vos indidistis Tyndaro; Men. 42, illius nomen indidit illi qui domi est, Menaechmo; 263, huic urbi nomen Epidamno inditumst; Rud. 934, ei ego urbi Gripo indam nomen; Stich. 174; Trin. 8; Enn. Trag. 65 (Sc 105 V), Andromachae nomen qui indidit, recte ei indidit.

prodo: Bacch. 962, Ulixem ut praedicant esse proditum Hecubae; H. T. 639.

reddo (very frequent): Aul. 445, nisi reddi mihi vasa iubes; Most. 600; Eun. 157; Hec. 153.

trado (20): Asin. 689, mi trade istuc! Stat. 116; H. T. 516; Lucil. 996 (Mx).

dolet (frequent): Amph. 922, illum scio quam doluerit cordi meo; Bacch. 1172; Capt. 152, huic (ventri) dolet; Men. 439; Merc. 369; Phor. 162, tibi quia superest dolet; Plaut. fr. 89, dolet huic puello; Stat. 241, tibi dolebit.

dono: Poen. 469, qui hanc mihi donavit; Pers. 775; Amph. 260; Truc. 804. The alternative construction, accusative of person and ablative of the thing occurs frequently, e.g. Most. 174, te donabo aliqui; Poen. 258, donari cado vini; Truc. 531; 533; 634.

condono: Amph. 536, tibi hanc pateram condono; Rud. 1070.

edissero: Capt. 967, mihi quae dicam edissere!

emancupo: Bacch. 92, mulier, tibi me emancupo.

enodo: Turp. 14, ab initio enoda mihi; Pacuv. 283.

eo infitias: Men. 396, qui lubet ire infitias mihi? Bacch. 259.

evenio (very frequent): Bacch. 1068, veluti mi evenit; Capt. 91; Merc. 417; H. T. 157.

excuso: Asin. 813, uxori excuses te!

expedio: Amph. 912, ego expediam tibi; et pass.

expeto: Amph. 872, si id Alcumenae expetat; 895; M. G. 393.

explano: Phor. 380, explana mihi!

fabulor: Phor. 654, ut aperte tibi nunc fabuler; Cist. 295.

facio (very frequent): Aul. 643, facin iniuriam mi? 789, mihi ita di faciant; Men. 763a, nec mihi certius facit quid velit; Merc. 130, cesso foribus facere hisce assulas? Enn. Trag. 13 (Sc 1 V); Pacuv. 131; And. 178, numquam quoquam verbum fecit. The phrase

nomen facio: Trin. 20, *nomen* (*sc. fabulae*) Trinummo fecit; 843, huic ego die *nomen* Trinummo facio; Men. 77, *iuventus nomen* fecit Peniculo mihi; 1126, quo modo Menaechmo *nomen* est factum tibi? Bacch. 945, ei profecto *nomen facio* Ilio. With *male* (8): Men. 668, *male* mi uxor sese fecisse censet; 861; Poen. 881; Phor. 394.

faenero: Phor. 493, *faeneratum* istuc beneficium pulchre tibi dices; Ad. 219.

fateor: Capt. 295, hic *fassus* mihi; 317; Cist. 654; Aul. 644; Truc. 784.

confiteor: Aul. 763, quam tu *confessus* mihi; Capt. 298; Cist. 661.

fero (frequent): Amph. 869, Alcumenae ut *auxilium feram*; 877; 1106; Asin. 347, ait se *ferre argentum atriensi*; 672; *fer amanti* ero salutem; Bacch. 637; Epid. 573, quam tu *osculum* mi *ferre* iubes; Men. 1003, *suppetias* mi *audet ferre*; Phor. 579, hanc condicionem si *quoi tulero*; Ad. 155; Enn. Trag. 27 (*Sc 29 V*); Acc. 102; 116. Often also with *ad*, e.g. Men. 956, hunc *ad me ferant*; Asin. 732 (other examples in Peine, p. 55). With concrete objects, the preposition is the regular construction, though not invariable; cf. Asin. 347, cited above.

affero (frequent): Asin. 532, nisi mi *argenti adfert xx minas*; Men. 1043, mihi *adlaturum marsupium*; Most. 138, mihi *grandinem attulit*; Rud. 681, *vim* mi *adferam ipsa adigit*; Phor. 490, si tu mihi *quicquam adferres novi*; Hec. 841. Occasionally also with *ad*, e.g. Aul. 258, *nequid mea ad te adferret filia*; 498.

confero: Lex Cincia, Bruns⁷, p. 47, si quis mulieri *virginive cognatus dotem conferre* volet; Men. 129.

defero (frequent): Men. 392, quom *pallam* mihi *detulisti*; M. G. 800; Trin. 948, *homines quibus me oportet has deferre epistulas*. Often with *ad*, e.g. Asin. 852, *ad amicam detulisse argenti xx minas*.

ecfero: Bacch. 95, tibi *argentum iubebo ecferri*; Merc. 911; M. G. 459; Most. 405.

infero: Curc. 72, me *inferre Veneri vovi iaientaculum*; with *in*, Poen. 319.

offero (frequent): Aul. 722, tantum *gemiti* hic dies mi *optulit*; Merc. 843; Pacuv. 270; And. 686, mihi te *optume offers*; Acc. 253.

perfero: Capt. 377, patri meo omnem rem perferat. But with *ad*, Truc. 444.

profero: Asin. 651, tibi si xxx minae argenti proferentur; Pseud. 811. With *ad*, Amph. 118, antiquam rem novam ad vos proferam.

refero (frequent): especially in the phrase *referre gratiam*; Capt. 931, tibi numquam referre gratiam possim; Phor. 337; Turp. 192; Men. 466, ego tibi hanc probe concinnatam referam; 1035; Enn. Ann. 207 (V), regi refert rem. Also with *ad*, e.g. Cas. 144.

fleo: Pseud. 100, nisi tu illi drachumis fleveris argenteis.

foetet: Cas. 727, foetet mihi tuos sermo.

fumifico: M. G. 412, ei ut fumificem.

gero (frequent): Bacch. 712, geritote amicis nostris aurum corbibus. Mainly in the phrase, *morem gerere*, e.g. Cist. 84, gessit morem oranti mihi; Asin. 40; Ad. 214; Trin. 1058, meo tergo tutelam geram; so 870; Truc. 254.

degero: Men. 739, aurum suppilas et tuae degeris amicae.

oggero: Truc. 102, osculum amicae oggerit.

habeo (frequent; almost exclusively with *fidem*, *gratiam*, or *honorem*): Aul. 16, equi maiorem mihi honorem haberet; so Cist. 4; Pers. 512; Stich. 49; Asin. 583, quod mihi fidem habere noluisset; so Eun. 197; Rud. 516, bonam est quod habeas gratiam mihi; so Most. 431; Pseud. 172, vobis hanc habeo edictionem.

adhibeo: Phor. 714, quin mihi testes adhibeam; Acc. 510.

exhibeo (9): Amph. 894, illi dudum meus amor negotium exhibuit; Capt. 817; Most. 2; 565.

praebeo (18): Amph. 1027, an fores censebas nobis publicitus praeberier; Capt. 813; Cato, Agr. 30.

immolo: Asin. 713, mi immolas bovem.

impertio: Pseud. 41, Calidoro salutem impertit; Vid. 39. Alternative const., acc. of person with abl. of thing: Epid. 127, erum suom impertit salute servos; Aul. 19; M. G. 1059; Stich. 299; Eun. 270; Ad. 320; Lucil. 688 (Mx), te, Popli (item populi *codd*), salute impertit.

infittior: Acc. 233, numquam istam imminuam curam infittiendo tibi. For *infittias* ire, see under *eo*.

innuo: Rud. 731, ubi innuero vobis; Eun. 735.

inquit (8): Curc. 338, 'salve,' inquit mihi; And. 254; Eun. 425, 'quid ais?' inquam homini.

instruo: M. G. 981, ornamenta quae illi instruxi mulieri; so 1100; 1127; 1147.

interpretor: Epid. 552, tuae memoriae interpretari me aequom censes.

itero: Amph. 211, haec ubi Telobois iterarunt; Rud. 1265; Pacuv. 202.

iungo: Cato, Agr. 18, 6, iungito materiae; Acc. 474, quem mihi iungent? Hec. 798, nos sibi amicos iungent; Lucil. 1043 (Mx).

adiungo: Asin. 288, socium quaerit quem adiungat sibi; Cas. 442 Curc. 190, huic voluptati hoc adiunctumst odium; Enn. Trag. 113 (Sc 133 V). With *ad*: Aul. 236, ad probos te adiunxeris; Pseud. 1259; Pacuv. 188; And. 56.

iuro (6): Capt. 892, etiam sancte quom ego iurem tibi; Pers. 401; Rud. 1372.

abiuro: Pers. 478, ne quis mihi in iure abiurassit.

adiuro: Cist. 569, seque eam peperisse sancte adiurabat mihi; And. 694.

largior (8): Capt. 829, illaec laetitia quam largitur mihi; Pseud. 395; Trin. 742.

laudo: Most. 760, nam sibi laudavisse hasce ait architectonem; Eun. 1053, mihin illam laudas?

lægo: Merc. 38, amorem Venus mi legavit; Cas. 100; Cato, fr. (Jord), 44, 1; Lucil. 519 (Mx); 1350.

delego: Amph. 67, si quoi favitores delegatos viderint.

licet (frequent): Amph. 157, nec caussam liceat dicere mihi; 986; H. T. 560; Phor. 165; Titin. 27. To *licet* should also be referred Capt. 469, ilicet parasiticae arti maxumam malam crucem.

liquet: Trin. 233, de hac re mihi satis hau liquet; Eun. 331.

linquo: Trag. Inc. 104, sceptra mihi liquit Pelops.

relinquo (9): Aul. 13, agri reliquit ei non magnum modum; Eun. 120; Truc. 292; Titin. 5; CIL, i, 200, 81.

loco (6): Aul. 192, neque eam queo locare quoiquam; 228; Curc. 25, tu pudicae quoipiam insidias locas; Most. 535.

loquor (frequent): Bacch. 735, mihi loquitur nec recte; Men. 125; Phor. 372; Pseud. 227, tibi haec loquor.

eloquor (16): Bacch. 559, quin tibi eius nomen eloquar; Stich. 143; Enn. Ann. 239 (V).

obloquor: Men. 156, te morare mihi quom obloquere.

proloquor (6): Capt. 703, votuin te quicquam mi hodie falsum proloqui; Enn. Trag. 216 (Sc 257 V); Ad. 690.

loquitor: Bacch. 803, loquitatusne es gnato meo male?

luceo: Enn. Trag. 368 (400 V), nilo minus ipsi lucet.

adluceo: Pers. 515, neque quam tibi Fortuna faculam adluere volt.

mando, 'entrust' (frequent): Cist. 719, ego tibi meas res mando; Trin. 158; Bacch. 564.

commendo (13): Capt. 445, tibi commendo spes; Eun. 1039; Afran. 208.

memoro (11): Aul. 321, memora mihi; Pseud. 986; Trin. 883.

mentior: Capt. 704, cur es ausus mentiri mihi? Amph. 468; Eun. 703; Lucil. 953 (Mx).

misceo: Enn. Var. 46 (V), frigori miscet calorem atque humori aritudinem.

mitto (frequent): Aul. 353, iussit Euclioni haec mittere; Pseud. 234; Acc. 209. With *ad* much more frequently.

committo (16): Curc. 654, sanan es, quae isti committas? Most. 924; And. 241.

emitto: Pseud. 1183, quin tu mulierem mi emittis?

permitto: Cas. 395, tibi permitto; Trin. 384; H. T. 351.

promitto (frequent): Bacch. 746, quod promisisti mihi; 873; Rud. 1384; Titin. 119; Ad. 940.

remitto (7): Most. 798, ut istas remittat sibi; Pseud. 46; 48; Phor. 928. With *ad*, Cas. 437 and elsewhere.

repromitto: Curc. 667, illic ita repromisit mihi.

tramitto: Epid. 155, orabit ut illam tramittas sibi; 463; Pacuv. 392; Lucil. 755 (Mx).

monstro (12): Epid. 536, qui monstret eum mi hominem; Pseud. 951.

commonstro (6): Curc. 301, qui mihi commonstret Phaedromum; Phor. 305.

demonstro (8): Asin. 381, ut demonstratae sunt mihi; Pseud. 595.

praemonstro: Merc. 577, quom istaec praemonstras mihi; Trin. 342; Epid. 317.

munero: Capt. 935, ut beneficium bene merenti muneres; Acc. 446.

narro (very frequent): Curc. 349, postquam hoc mihi narravit; Trin. 729; And. 504; H. T. 271.

denarro: Truc. 308, ero vostra facta denarravero; Phor. 944.

enarro: Amph. 525, ea tibi omnia enarravi; Ad. 351: 364.

nascor (6): Trin. 574, numquam quoiquam tam exspectatus filius natus quam illuc est 'spondeo' natum mihi; Hec. 639, natus est nobis nepos; Trag. Inc. 14.

prognascor: Epid. 171, qua ex tibi commemores filiam prognatam. nego (4): Poen. 182, continuo tibi negabit; Cas. 602.

denego: Trin. 1170, si tibi denegem.

pernego: Trin. 357, non tibi pernegare possum.

nicto: Asin. 784, neque ulli homini nutet, nictet, adnuat; Men. 613.

adnicto: Naev. Com. 76, alii adnictat.

nugor: Epid. 478, non mihi nugari potes; Trin. 972.

numero: Pseud. 225, numeras mihi; Asin. Arg. 4.

adnumero: Asin. 500, mihi talentum soli adnumeravit; so Merc. 88.

denumero (4): Asin. 453, argentum mihi si vis denumerare; Most. 921.

dinumero: M.G. 74, ut ibus dinumerem stipendium.

renumero: Bacch. 516, renumerare omne aurum patri; 608; 46.

nuto: Men. 613, non nuto neque nicto tibi; 617; Asin. 784.

abnuto: Capt. 611, quid mi abnutas? :: tibi ego abnuto!

adnuto: Merc. 436, mihi nunc adnutat; Naev. Com. 76.

nuntio (16): Capt. 400, numquid vis patri nuntiari? H. T. 618, si laverit, mihi nuntia.

enuntio: Trin. 143, ne enuntialem quoiquam.

renuntio (10): Aul. 783, me renuntiare repudium iussit tibi; And. 499. With *ad*: Trin. 995, ad illum renuntiabo.

obligo: CIL, i, 200, 48, populo obligatus est(o).

obscaevo: Asin. 266, quom illic opscaevavit meae falsae fallaciae.

obtingo (frequent): Bacch. 951, adsimiliter mi hodie obtigit; Capt. 746; And. 608; Phor. 820.

olet : Aul. 216, aurum huic olet.

obolet : Men. 384, oboluit marsuppium huic.

subolet (5) : Pseud. 421, id subolebat mihi ; Trin. 615 ; Phor. 474.

opprobrio : Most. 301, qui mihimet cupio id opprobrarier ; Truc. 280 ; Pers. 193.

ostendo (frequent) : Asin. 112, mihi animum ostendisti tuom ; Rud. 1134 ; Cato, Agr. 6, 4, locus ostentus soli ; And. 866.

ostento : Most. 287, quid opust ei ultro ostentariet ? Acc. 584.

pateo (4) : Men. 363, fores quoi pateant ; Eun. 89.

pendo : Asin. 483, poenae pendentur mi hodie ; so H. T. 728.

expendo : Acc. 535, poenas Iovi expendisse.

perputo : Cist. 155, ut argumentum vobis perputem.

piget : Pacuv. 143, quid quod iam et mihi piget paternum nomen, maternum pudet profari.

placo : Merc. 965, uxor tibi placida et placatast ; Phor. 784, ut placetur nobis.

plaudo : Most. 260, plaudo Scaphae ; Rud. 1250.

polliceor (11) : Aul. 470, credo illi mercedem gallo pollicitos coquos ; And. 527.

pollicitor : M. G. 879, aut tibi (ibi *Leo*) meam operam pollicitari.

polluceo : Naev. Com. 28, polluxi tibi iam decumas ; Rud. 424 ; Stich. 233 ; Cato, Agr. 132, 1.

pono : Capt. 687, meum caput periculo praeoptavisse ponere ; Aul. frag. v, qui mi holera cruda ponunt ; 490 ; Rud. 509, scelestiorem cenam quam quae Thyestae quondam aut posita est Tereo (aut posita *Nettleship* ; ante posita *codd*) ; Cato, fr. (Jord) ; 33, 8, mihi haec monumenta posui.

repono : Pers. 37, nummos, quos continuo tibi reponam.

populo : Pacuv. 79, pater mihi patriam populavit meam ; cf. Nonius, 39, 31, 'populare' significat : populi amorem conciliare.

portendo : Asin. 530, periculum familiae portenditur ; Curc. 272 ; Poen. 748.

porto : Capt. 869, tantum ego nunc porto tibi boni ; And. 432. With *ad* : Hec. 513, porto hoc iurgium ad uxorem.

adporto (6) : Merc. 161, tibi adporto hoc ; 269 ; H. T. 427.

importo : Pacuv. 178, quantam cladem importem familiae.

praefor : Cato, Agr. 134, 1, ture, vino Iano Iovi Iunoni praefato.

praesto: Liv. And. Trag. 16, praestatur laus virtuti.

praevortor (8): Capt. 460, ei rei primum praevorti volo; Merc. 374; M. G. 765.

precor: Asin. 477, pergin precari pessumo? Merc. 235. With direct object: Cato, Agr. 134, 2; 139; 141, 2.

comprecor: Amph. 739, te Iovi comprecatur oportuit.

profano: Cato, Agr. 132, 2, Iovi caste profanato!

profundo: Naev. Com. 24, altris nuces in proclivi profundere.

promo: Epid. 303, quin huic argentum promis? M. G. 829.

depromo: Curc. 251, quin depromuntur mihi quae opus sunt? Trin. 944; Truc. 646.

propino (6): Asin. 772, tibi propinet; Stich. 425; Eun. 1087; Enn. Sat. 6 (V).

prosero: Asin. 795, ne sic tussiat ut quoiquam linguam in tussiendo proserat.

puDET: see *piGET*.

purgo (8): Amph. 945, eadem si purgas mihi; 909, ut me purgarem tibi; Hec. 254, aut refellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus; 871; CIL, i, 201, 12.

expurgo: Capt. 620, me expurgare tibi volo.

reduco: Pers. 659, reduco hanc tibi. With *ad*: Cist. 630.

responso: M. G. 963, qui ingenuis responsare nequeas.

resto: And. 940, scrupulus mi restat.

ruminor: Liv. And. Trag. 8, nemo haec ruminetur mulieri.

sacrufico (11): Amph. 983, mihi quom sacruficem; Most. 241; Enn. Ann. 221 (V).

scribo (5): Bacch. 731, quid scribam? : salutem tuo patri; Phor. 329; Lucil. 1281 (Mx). With *ad*: Lucil. 612 (Mx), ad amores tuos.

discribo: Phor. 923, quodne ego discripsi illis quibus debui?

rescribo: Phor. 921, illud mihi argentum iube rescribi.

sero: Curc. 193, quod mihi servos sermonem serat; so M. G. 700.

significo: Rud. 896, ne quid significem mulierculis.

sisto: Curc. 163, sisto ego tibi me et mihi ut sistas suadeo; Rud. 778; Trin. 743.

solvo (14): Curc. 684, metui ne mi apud praestorem solveret; 722; Cato, Agr. 146, 3; Lucil. 414 (Mx); CIL, i, 198, 8; 64.

persolvo: And. 39, quod habui summum pretium, persolvi tibi; Lucil. 1332 (Mx), virtus divitiis pretium persolvere posse.

resolvo: Epid. 141, xl minis quas danistae resolvat.

spondeo (6): Curc. 674, spondesne mihi hanc uxorem? Phor. 657; Stat. 70.

despondeo (frequent): Curc. 671, ut mihi hanc despondeas; H. T. 784; Stat. 65.

respondeo (very frequent): Amph. 608, cave quicquam mihi responderis; And. 743.

statuo: Asin. 712, mihi statuam statuis; Bacch. 640, huic decet statuam statui; Hec. 96, finem statuissse orationi.

prostituto: Pseud. 178, cras populo prostitutam vos.

restituo (13): Capt. 588, illum restitutam huic, hic autem me meo patri; And. 570.

sum ('happen'): Most. 202, tibi idem futurum credo.

absum: Cist. 223, neque mihi ulla abest permities. With *a*: Epid. 26, unum a praetura tua abest; Merc. 894.

desum (4): Bacch. 37, metuo ne defuerit mi oratio; 38; Truc. 442.

sumo (frequent): Amph. 124, ego servi sumpsit Sosiae mi imaginem; Asin. 101; Rud. 1409; And. 726, ex ara hinc sume verbenas tibi; Cato, Agr. 40, 2, sumito tibi surculum durum; CIL, i, 200, 2.

supero: Aul. 702, picis divitiis ego solus supero; Stich. 279, ripisque superat mi laetitias; elsewhere, in the sense, 'prevail over,' with the accusative.

suppedito: Asin. 423, non queo labori suppeditare; Trin. 1119; Eun. 1076; H. T. 930.

suppetias advenio: Men. 1020, tibi suppetias temperi adveni modo.

suppeto: Amph. 14, lucrum ut perenne vobis semper suppetat; Asin. 56; Epid. 397.

supplico (17): Aul. 23, ea mihi cottidie supplicat; 752; And. 312; Cato, Agr. 143, 2.

suspendo: old formula in Livy, i, 26, 6, infelici arbori reste suspendito. This is taken by some as a locative. But were this a locative, the original locative formation, *arbore*, would undoubtedly have been retained.

sycophantor : Trin. 958, sycophantae huic sycophantari volo.

translego : Asin. 750, mi hercle translege !

tribuo : Acc. 97, quem cuique tribuit Fortuna ordinem ; 221.

trudo : Epid. 476, quas tu mi tenebras trudis !

obtrudo : Pseud. 945, mihi oprudere non potes palpum ; And. 250 ; Hec. 295 ; Poen. Arg. 6.

veneo : Plaut. fr. 158, ego illi venear ! Cato, Agr. 144, 1.

venio : Pseud. 69, harunc voluptatum mihi omnium distractio venit ; Capt. 550, isti morbus interdum venit ; 903 ; Enn. Ann. 11 (V), et post inde venit divinitus pullis ipsa anima ; Stat. 135, voluntas homini rarerent venit.

videor (very frequent) : Amph. 640, sola hic mi nunc videor ; And. 315.

vito : Cas. 210, semper tu huic verbo vitato ! : : quoi verbo ? Curc. 298, vitent infortunio ; so Poen. 25. With Walde, Wörterbuch, s.v. I connect *vito*, with *viteo*, *vitis* ; hence originally 'bend out of the way to somebody, or something.' Fay, Classical Quarterly, v, p. 194, suggests that *cedo* may have exerted an analogical influence. With accusative : Rud. 168, fluctus devitaverint.

vitulor : Pers. 251, Iovi vitulor.

voveo : Stich. 386, decumam tibi quam vovi.

DATIVE WITH VERBS OF SPECIAL MEANING.

While the establishment of this category doubtless had its origin in the recognition of the need of the secondary pupil, yet its importance seems to be sufficient to warrant bringing together here, as a variety of the Dative of Indirect Object, those verbs ordinarily brought under this head. These include those verbs which in modern languages are often construed with the accusative ; also many verbs which in Latin have the same general meaning as other verbs governing the accusative. They embrace verbs meaning : favor, help, injure, please, displease, trust, distrust, command, obey, serve, resist, indulge, spare, pardon, envy, threaten, be angry, persuade, and the like. A considerable number of these verbs, though construed with the dative in Early Latin and in the classical Latin as well, are yet found at times (in the case of some verbs, frequently) with the accusative. Examples are *parco*, *indulgeo*, *invideo*.

Compounds of verbs of Special Meanings are classified under their simples, e.g. *subblandior* under *blandior*. Where in a compound of *ad*, *ante*, *con*, *in*, *inter*, etc., the prepositional force has disappeared (as in *convenit*, 'it suits,' 'pleases,') the compound has been brought under the head of Special Meanings, rather than under the Dative with Prepositional Compounds.

advorsor (18): Aul. 141, *nec tibi advorsari certum est*; Naev. Com. 5; Asin. 508, *advorsari meis praeceptis*; Hec. 245.

aemulor: Cael. Antip. p. 106 (Peter), *sese quisque vobis studeat aemulari in statu fortunae rei publicae*.

aequipero: Pacuv. 407, *si quae eventura sunt provideant, aequiperent Iovi*.

ancillor: Titin. 70, *etiam uxoribus ancillantur*.

audio, in the phrase *dicto audio* (6): Amph. 989, *ego sum Iovi dicto audiens*; Cato, Agr. 142.

ausculto (frequent): Aul. 237, *auscultam mihi*; Trin. 662; Ad. 906. With the dative this verb usually means 'obey'; with the accusative (only of the thing) the meaning is 'hear,' e.g. Merc. 477, *omnia ego istaec auscultavi*. But And. 536, *auscultam paucis*, 'listen to.'

auxilior: Trin. 377, *ei poteris auxiliari*; H. T. 923; Ad. 273; Asin. Arg. 1.

blandior: Cist. 33, *nostro ordini blandiuntur*; Men. 626; Bacch. 518 (A).

subblandior (4): Bacch. 517, *mi subblanditur*; Cas. 586, *viris alienis subblanditur*.

commodo (4): Asin. 445, *commoda homini amico*; Hec. 760.

conduco: Bacch. 56, *huic aetati non conducit locus*; 764; Lucil. 969 (Mx); C. Gracchus, p. 231 (Meyer), *non quo modo ambitioni meae conducere arbitrabar*.

disconduco: Trin. 930, *nil disconduco huic rei*.

convenit, 'suits,' 'pleases': Poen. 1340, *omnibus amicis meis idem unum convenit*; Ad. 59; Afran. 25, *sumpsi conveniret quod mihi*.

credo ('believe,' extremely frequent): Amph. 391, *tuae fide credo!* Poen. 490, *ut mi aequomst credier*; Hec. 779, *crimini falso credidisse*; often in connection with an accusative: Capt. 886, *quando nil mi credis*; Phor. 993, *cave isti quicquam creduas!*

accredo: Asin. 854, neque mi posthac quicquam accreduas! 627.

diffido: Rud. 82, ut hostes vestri diffidant sibi.

expedit: Hec. 56, mihi ut discere novas expediat; H. T. 388; 337.

facio, with *bene, male* (frequent): Bacch. 616a, neque indignior quoi di bene faciant; Men. 1021; Trin 328; 633.

faveo: Naev. Com. 111, regum filiis linguis faveant (*regum filiis* may not belong to Naevius); Enn. Ann. 291 (V); Eun. 916.

grator: Pacuv. 187, ut eant gratatum hospiti; Acc. 514.

gratulor (7): Naev. Bell. Pun. 25, gratulabatur divis; Stich. 567, gratulabor adventum filiis; Afran. 21, gratulor dis; Enn. Trag. 176 (Sc 209 V).

ignosco (15): Epid. 729, mihi ut ignoscas; Merc. 997, ignoscat delictis tuis; but Bacch. 1185, ut eis delicta ignoscas; Most. 1157; M. G. 568, hoc mi ignosce; Hec. 737, ea aetate sum ut non siet peccato mi ignosci aequom, where we have one dative of the person, another of the thing. *Ignosco* is also construed with the accusative (both of the person and the thing) in Early Latin, e.g. Amph. 257, orant ignoscamus peccatum suom; Phor. 1015; see p. 212.

immineo: L. Aemil. Paulus (Meyer), p. 156, si adversi quid populo Romano immineret.

imporito: Pseud. 703, te qui imperitas Pseudolo.

impero (frequent): Men. 840, Apollo mi imperat; M. G. 1162, voluptatem mi imperas; Rud. 403; Ad. 77, imperare liberis; Trag. Incert. 104, en impero Argis. Cf. also Stich. 699, utrum Fontine an Libero imperium te inhibere mavis.

incommodo: And. 162, magis mihi ut incommodet.

indulgeo: H. T. 861, nimium illi indulges. Elsewhere in Early Latin *indulgeo* takes the accusative, e.g. H. T. 988; Eun. 222; Afran. 389; see p. 212.

insidiior: Hec. 70, hiscine tu non contra insidiabere?

invideo (10): Bacch. 544, sibi ne invideatur; Pseud. 1135, illis invides; Eun. 410. In connection with the accusative: Most. 51, quasi invidere mihi hoc videre. For other examples of the accusative with *invideo*, see p. 212.

irascor (frequent): Amph. 522, non te mi irasci decet; Most. 1163; And. 664.

latrocinator: Plautus, fr. 61, qui regi latrocinatu's Demetrio.

loquor, with *inclementer* (4), *male* (7): Poen. 1323, loqui inclementer nostro cognato et patri; 1372; Capt. 564, male loqui mi audes? Curc. 569; Trin. 926.

lubet (frequent): Bacch. 923, lubet mi has pellegere; And. 958; Cato, Agr. 5, 2.

collubet (10): Amph. 858, qui illi collubitum siet; 343; Bacch. 28.

maledico (frequent): Men. 313, qui nunc ipsus maledicas tibi; Cato, fr. (Jord), 33, 6, ut mihi falso maledicatur; Stat. 24.

male dictito: Trin. 99, male dictitatur tibi volgo.

mando, 'command' (frequent): Bacch. 526, quae mandas mihi; Epid. 130; Cato, Agr. 141, 1; Eun. 208.

medeor: old formula in Varro, R. R. i. 2. 27, medere meis pedibus; for the accusative with *medeor*, see Phor. 822.

medicor: And. 944, quom ego possim medicari mihi; 831; Amph. fr. viii. In Merc. 951 Ritschl supplies the dative. With accusative: Most. 387.

ministro: Amph. 983, ut ministres mihi.

minitor (frequent): Curc. 571, mihin malum minitare? 572; Rud. 607.

minor (5): Cas. 676, num quid mihi minatur?

comminor: Aul. 417, quid comminatus mihi?

interminor: Asin. 363, mihi tibiue interminatust nos futuros ulmeos; Eun. 830; Cas. 658.

moderor (10): Men. 443, qui domino (quid rome *codd*) me postulem moderarier; Bacch. 91; Pers. 297.

admoderor: M. G. 1073, neque risu (risum *B*) admoderarier.

morigero, morigeror: Amph. 981, nunc mi morigero; Capt. 198; Ad. 218; Acc. 469.

noceo: Curc. 352, neque decet nocti nocerier; Cist. 290, manu esse credo nocitum.

nubo (frequent): Cas. 301, mihi illa nubet; Phor. 126; Afran. 161.

oboedio (frequent): Curc. 556, ut mi oboedirent; Bacch. 439, quam magistro desinebat esse dicto oboediens; 459; M. G. 611, tibi oboedientes; 806; 1129; Afran. 206; Acc. 442.

obsum (frequent): Capt. 705, quia vera obsessent illi; Curc. 720; M. G. 601; 996; H. T. 974.

obtempero (5): Amph. 449, non ego illi optempero; H. T. 594; Hec. 512.

opitulator (4): Cas. 262, filio oportet opitulari; Curc. 332; Pacuv. 287.

palpor: Amph. 507, quam blande mulieri palpabitur!

suppalpor: M. G. 106, eius matri suppalparier.

parco (frequent): Asin. 176, mihi quidem te parcere æquomst; Bacch. 751; H. T. 164; Lucil. 719 (Mx); Afran. 355; Enn. Trag. 121 (Sc 134 V). But the accusative is also found, e.g. Curc. 381, nisi eam mature parsit; Most. 104, and elsewhere; see p. 214.

imperco: Cas. 832, amabo, huic impercito!

reperco: Truc. 375, utinam rei reperisisses meae ut nunc repercis saviis.

pareo (8): Asin. 601, qui sese parere apparent huius legibus; M. G. 1036; Pers. 812; 841; Hec. 564.

patrocinor: Phor. 938, vos me indotatis modo patrocinari arbitramini.

placeo (frequent): Capt. 586, id ne utiquam mihi placet; H. T. 52; Merc. 840, animo tuo quod placeat maxume; Most. 293, tibi me exorno ut placeam.

complaceo (4): Rud. 187, hoc deo complacitumst; 727; And. 645.

displiceo: Men. 670, si tibi displiceo; M. G. 614; H. T. 1043.

perplaceo: Merc. 348, dum servi mei perplacet mi consilium.

prospero: Pers. 263, nunc amico prosperabo; Cas. 1005, tibi nunc veniam minus gravate prospero.

prosum (frequent): Bacch. 135, tua disciplina nec mihi prodest nec tibi; And. 677; Stat. 210, arbores quæ saeclo prosint alteri.

saevio: Rud. 825, ita nunc mi utrumque saevit.

satis sum: Pers. 27, quasi Titani cum eis belligerem quibus sat esse non queam.

servio (frequent): Amph. 1004, eius studio servire addebet; Asin. 235, mihi uti serviat; H. T. 139; Turp. 69. With acc.: p. 215.

inservio: H. T. 417, item ut filium meum amico atque aequali suo video inservire. In Most. 216, the accusative occurs, si illum inservibis solum; so 190.

praeservio: Amph. 126, ut praeservire amanti meo possem patri.

subservio: Men. 766, istaec quae viros subservire sibi postulant; And. 735, tu ut subservias orationi; Amph. Arg. II, 4.

studeo (frequent): Asin. 182, illi rei studet; 867; Most. 29, his factis studet. For *studeo* with the accusative, see p. 216.

suadeo (frequent): Bacch. 54, ne tibi lectus malitiam apud me suadeat; Stat. 96; And. 577.

consuadeo: Trin. 527, consuadet homini, credo.

persuadeo (5): Merc. 331, huic persuadere quo modo potis siem; Phor. 135, persuasumst homini; Lucil. 675 (Mx), mihi non persuadetur mutem meos.

sufflo: Cas. 582, nescioquid se sufflavit uxori suae.

supparasitor: Amph. 515, accedam et supparasitabor patri; 993; M. G. 348.

suscenseo (frequent): Capt. 669, quam ob rem suscenses mihi? Merc. 1012; And. 653; Phor. 261.

tempero: Rud. 1254, linguae tempera; Truc. 61; Phor. 271. For *tempero* with the accusative, see p. 216; with the ablative, p. 286.

turgeo: Cas. 325, ita turget mihi; Most. 699.

volo, with *bene* (frequent): Capt. 700, nec quisquam melius quoi velim; Merc. 898; Pseud. 233; Lucil. 1336 (Mx), his bene velle. With *male*: Asin. 841, male qui mihi volunt; Pers. 820; Eun. 655.

Two verbs of contending also appear with the dative: Bacch. 967, dein pugnam conserui seni; Trin. 838, satis partum habeo quibus aerumnis deluctavi.

DATIVE WITH PREPOSITIONAL COMPOUNDS.¹

It not infrequently happens that a simple intransitive verb which does not take the dative may, when combined with a preposition, form a compound which takes a dative of indirect object. Less often a transitive verb, when compounded with a preposition, loses its transitive character and governs the dative instead of the accusative,

¹Hahn, De verborum cum praep. comp. apud veteres Romanorum poetas scaenicos cum dativo structura. Halle, 1878; Ulrich, Fr., De verborum comp. quae exstant apud Plautum structura commentatio. Programm, Halle, 1880; Schlüter, Const., De accusativi et dativi usu Terentiano. Munster, 1874; Landgraf, G., Beiträge zur hist. Syntax der lat. Spr. Programm, Munich, 1899, p. 29 ff.; Fay, The Latin Dative: Nomenclature and Classification, Classical Quarterly, v, p. 185 ff.; Lease, The Dative with Prepositional Compounds, Am. Jour. Phil. xxxiii, p. 285 ff.

e.g. *obsequor*. In addition to the foregoing, we find certain transitive verbs which, when compounded with prepositions, become capable of taking a dative in addition to an accusative of direct object, as *inicite huic manicas mastigiae!* The prepositions involved in the phenomena here mentioned are: *ad, ante, com-, in, inter, ob, prae, pro, sub, super*. Yet by no means all verbs compounded with these prepositions exhibit the property referred to.¹ Furthermore, many compounds which take the dative appear either occasionally or frequently with the accusative or with prepositional phrases (introduced especially by *ad* or *in*). In view of these facts, the *raison d'être* of the whole category has recently been challenged by Fay, and subsequently by Lease, in the articles cited above. Fay, p. 194, is inclined to ignore the preposition altogether, declaring that "in the last analysis, no verbal idea represented by any member of this group would, if exhibited out of composition, fail to allow the dative." Lease, p. 299, seems chiefly concerned because the principle is not of universal, or even of general, application. It is only *sometimes* true. But Fay's contention does not seem to me well supported by the material submitted in the following list. It certainly is not unworthy of note that a large number of simple verbs which take a prepositional phrase may, when compounded with certain prepositions, take the dative. It is perfectly true that some of these compound verbs approach in signification other uncompounded verbs which are construed with the dative; but that seems to me to be by no means true of the bulk of the verbs in my list. Moreover the phenomenon under discussion is not confined to Latin, but is characteristic of other Indo-European languages as well; cf. Delbrück, *Grundriss*, iii, p. 277. In reply to Lease it may properly be urged that no one ever gave to the principle the scope which many seem to assume. No one ever claimed that *all* compounds, or *most* compounds, but merely *many* compounds, of the prepositions enumerated, were construed with the dative. Such compounds as do take the dative, take it because their meaning is naturally adapted to construction with an indirect object. Yet I hold that this adaptation is a result of the composition. I have always treated these datives as a variety of indirect object (see my

¹ In only about 14% of the total number of times they are used, according to Lease, *op. cit.* p. 299.

Latin Grammar, § 187, III; Latin Language, § 315); yet they form an interesting and important category which, in my judgment, calls for separate recognition.

An embarrassment in classification results from the fact that many compound verbs governing the dative are also verbs of the 'special meanings' recognized above (p. 117), e.g. *prosum*. Again both the simple verb and the compound may govern the dative, e.g. *mando*, 'entrust' and *commendo*. It has seemed to me better to exclude examples like these last from the 'Dative with Prepositional Compounds' and to bring them either under the 'Dative with Verbs of Special Meanings,' or the 'Dative of Simple Indirect Object.' Doubtless some apparent discrepancies will suggest themselves, but it seems well-nigh impossible to avoid this, particularly when one considers that the material never lay in absolutely distinct categories, but was more or less dovetailed together. The arrangement is according to prepositions, which follow in their alphabetical order.

Compounds of *ad*:

accedo (only in figurative sense): *Amph.* 709, num tibi aut stultitia accessit? *Epid.* 474; *Merc.* 24; *Hec.* 506. The accusative occurs: *Epid.* 149, ego istuc accedam periculum; *Most.* 446; 689; *Enn. Ann.* 537 (V), accedit muros Romana iuventus; *Lucil.* 112 (Mx). As these examples show, with the accusative, *accedo* is used in either the literal or figurative sense. More frequent than either the dative or the accusative is the construction with prepositions (*ad*, and occasionally *in*), in both the literal and figurative senses, e.g. *Men.* 82, si ad malum accedit malum; *Rud.* 787, ad te accedent.

accido: *Acc. Praet.* 30, ea si cui in somno accidunt; *Hec.* 362, quae necopinanti accidunt. With accusative: *Stich.* 88, certo enim mihi paternae vocis sonitus auris accidit. With *ad* (in both literal and figurative senses): *Poen.* 485, ad terram accidebant; *Hec.* 378; *Pacuv.* 34, nilne ad te de iudicio armum accidit? *Acc.* 449, simul ac nota vox ad auris accidit.

accommodo: *Lucil.* 157 (Mx), quam dextrae gladium dum accommodet alter; *Acc.* 256, tunc silvestrum exuvias laevo pictas lateri accommodant; 686, frena tensae atque ori (*Ribb*; *tensauri codd*), equorum accommodant. With *ad*: *Trin.* 719, uti clipeum ad dorsum accommodem.

adduco (frequent): *Curc.* 138, *tibi quam amas iam huc adducam*; *Most.* 804; *Hec.* 770, *puero nutricem adducit*. Always in the literal sense.

adeo: only in the expression, *alicui manum adire*: *Aul.* 378, *ita illis impuris adii manus*; *Cas.* 935; *Poen.* 457; 462; *Pers.* 796, *quo modo manus mi aditast*. In the sense of 'approach' the verb is often transitive in Early Latin, e.g. *Cist.* 33; *Epid.* 571. The construction with *ad* is also frequent, e.g. *Curc.* 262; *Eun.* 578.

adfigo: *Pers.* 295, *te cruci adfigent*; so *Plaut.* fr. 48; *Lucil.* 161 (Mx).

adicio: *M. G.* 909, *quasi militi animum adiecero simulare*; *Poen.* 1174, *qui amabilitati animum adiceret*.

adiudico: *Trag. Incert.* 53, *mest aequom frui fraternis armis mi-hique adiudicariet*.

admolior: *Asin.* 570, *ubi sacro manum sis admolitus*. With *ad*: *Rud.* 599.

admoveo: *Asin.* 779, *talos ne quouquam admoveat*.

adrideo: *Asin.* 207, *tum mi aedes quoque adridebant*; *Eun.* 250; *Ad.* 864 (the last two in literal sense).

adsentor (6)¹: *Amph.* 751, *te nolo adsentari mihi*; 702; *Most.* 176; *Eun.* 490.

adsentior¹: *Merc.* 412, *tibi adsentior*; *Lucil.* 432 (Mx), *assensus sum homini*.

adstringo: *Eun.* 102, *hac lege tibi meam adstringo fidem*.

adsum (frequent): literally: *M. G.* 219, *viden hostis tibi adesse*? *Most.* 1075, *adsum praesens praesenti tibi*; 1137; *Truc.* 500; *H. T.* 159; *Phor.* 484, *Phaedria tibi adest*; figuratively: *Bacch.* 987, *adest exitium Ilio*; *Cas.* 572, *oportet contariet adsitne ei animus*; *P'seud.* 60; *And.* 630, *quis pudor paulum adest*.

advoco (6): *Bacch.* 261, *antiquom hospitem nostrum sibi advocavit*; *Cas.* 569; *Merc.* 737; *Phor.* 312.

appono: literally: *Pers.* 354, *quam mensa inanis si apponatur mihi*; *Men.* 212; *Acc.* 386, *custodem Ioni apposuit* (*instituit, many codd*) *virgini*; figuratively: *M. G.* 905, *ad tua praecepta de meo nihil his novom adposivi*. With *ad*: *Cato, Agr.* 102.

¹ Placed here despite the lack of the simplex.

Compounds of ante.

antecedo: only figuratively: Pseud. 532, si virtute regi Agathocli antecesseris; Phor. 525; Titin. 11.

anteo: only figuratively: Amph. 649, Virtus omnibus rebus anteit; elsewhere the acc.: Bacch. 23, hic adulescens Ulixem anteit; Phor. 247, erum anteo sapientia; Trabea, 5.

antideo: only figuratively: Pers. 778, solus ego omnibus antideo; elsewhere the acc.: Bacch. 1089, solus ego omnis longe antideo; Cas. 225; Cist. 205; Pseud. 932.

antepono: Curc. 73, te antepones Veneri iaientaculo? Men. 274, bonum anteponam prandium pransoribus; Poen. 39, quo deteriores bonis anteponantur. In Rud. 509, where the *codd.* have *antepositast*, edd., following Nettleship, now read *aut positast*.

antisto: only figuratively: Cato, Agr. 156, 1, brassica quae omnibus holeribus antistat; Enn. Trag. 197 (Sc 228 V), plebes regi antistat.

antevenio: literally: Trin. 911, temperi huic hodie anteveni; figuratively: Cas. 217, omnibus rebus Amorem credo antevenire; Pseud. 417 (*antecedat P*).

antevorto: literally: Eun. 738, miror ubi huic antevorterim; figuratively: Capt. 840, pol maerores antevortunt gaudiis; Bacch. 526.

Compounds of com-.

comparo: Eun. 355, si scias quod donum huic dono contra comparet.

compono: literally: Lucil. 303 (Mx), labra labellis compono; 305, tum latu' (*Mercer*; tuom latum *codd*) componit lateri et cum pectore pectus; figuratively: Acc. 147, quid est cur componere ausis mihi te aut me tibi?

congridior: Pseud. 580, ubiquomque hostibus congridiar (*A*; cum hostibus *P*); the accusative: Epid. 545, hanc congridiar astu. With *cum*: Rud. 1259.

contendo: Lucil. 276 (Mx), huncine ego umquam Hyacinto hominem contendi? But Acc. 648, ut vim contendas tuam ad (*om codd*) maiestatem viri.

convenio, 'suit,' 'fit': Bacch. 129, non omnis aetas ludo convenit; M. G. 895; Pseud. 1111; Stich. 298; And. 366, num videntur

convenire haec nuptiis? Phor. 726, mulier mulieri magis convenit (congruit, -et *some codd*). With *in*: H. T. 876, in me quidvis harum rerum convenit.

Compounds of *in*.

immitto: Acc. 10, et vela ventorum animae inmittere; 416, frenos inmittens feris; Lucil. 288 (Mx), fluitare capronas, frontibus inmissas.

immoveo: Truc. 82, damnosioremeo inmovit loco.

impendo: Epid. 135, alia cura impendet pectori. With acc.: Phor. 180, te impendent mala; Lucil, 1227 (Mx), quae res me impendet. — With *in*: Epid. 83, tantae in te impendent ruinae.

impingo: Capt. 734, iubete huic compedes impingier; so Pers. 573; Phor. 439, dicam tibi impingam grandem. With *in*: Rud. 710, in os impinge; Afran. 419, mustriculam in dentes impingam tibi.

impluo: Most. 871, malum quom impluit ceteris (*ceteros codd*; *corr B^a*) ne impluat mi.

impono: literally: Most. 430, unde adveniēti sarcinam imponam seni; Com. Incert. 66, clitellae bovi sunt impositae; Lucil. 768 (Mx), cui saepe mille imposui plagarum; 1248; figuratively: Asin. 239, nobis legem imponito; Lucil. 896 (Mx), deliciis maculam atque ignominiam imponere. With *in* and accusative (literally only): Men. 26, imponit in navim; so M. G. 1186; Rud. 357; 489; Pers. 691, in collum; Cato, fr. (Jord) 11, 4; And. 129; Bacch. 69, in manum; 499, in te; Rud. 1237, in eas. With *in* and ablative: Aul. 386, haec imponentur in foco nostro.

importo: Pacuv. 178, quantam cladem importem familiae.

imprimo: Enn. Trag. 397 (Sc 427 V), imprimit genae genam; Lucil. 72 (Mx), si natibus natricem impressit.

incido (figuratively only): Men. 874, ei tantus morbus incidit; And. 359, mi incidit suspicio; so 501; H. T. 395, ut numquam ulla amori vostro incidere possit calamitas. With *in*: Trin. 658, in fraudem incidi; And. 782; et pass.

incubo: Curc. 266, incubare satius te fuerat Iovi. With *in* and abl.: Curc. 61, aegrotus incubat in Aesculapi fano; figuratively: Cas. 110, incubabo in praefectura mea.

incutio: Trin. 75, omnibus amicis morbum tu incuties gravem; Enn. Ann. 512 (V), Romanis incutit (*inculit codd*) iram.

infero: Liv. And. Odys. (Baehr), 28, vina isdem (*sc. navibus*) inferinuntur (inserinuntur *codd.*)

infringo: Ad. 199, quingentos colaphos infregit mihi.

ingero: Bacch. 875, tibi mala multa ingeram. With *in*: Asin. 927, quom dicta in me ingerebas; Phor. 988, pugnos in ventremingere!

inicio (8): literally: Cap. 659, inicite huic manicas mastigiæ! figuratively: Most. 570; Pers. 71; H. T. 893, continuo iniecisse verba tibi; Ad. 228, inieci scrupulum homini; Phor. 691. With *in*: Pseud. 407, volui inicere tragulam in nostrum senem; Stat. 262, in morbum inici; And. 140, in ignem inicere; and elsewhere.

inluceo: Capt. 597, pix tuo capiti inluceat. In a different sense: Pers. 712, hic tibi dies inluxit lucrificabilis; so 779.

innascor: M. G. 1063, non mihi avaritia umquam innatast; And. 626, tanta vecordia innata quouiquam ut siet! But Poen. 300, invidia in me numquam innatast.

insisto: Incert. Vaticin. Baehr. p. 35, tu insiste hostium muris; Trag. Incert. 126. The acc.: Cas. 845, institit plantam; see also under the Accusative, p. 220. With *in*: M.G. 357, insiste in dolos.

insto: Pers. 492, tibi multa bona instant. With acc.: Pers. 514, nescis quid te instet boni; see also under the Accusative, p. 220. In the sense of 'stand on,' with *in* and ablative: Pacuv. 367, saxo instare in globoso.

intendo: Poen. 200, leno quoi iam intenta ballistast. With *in*: Pseud. 1144, in hunc intende digitum; H. T. 513, intendenda in senemst fallacia.

invado: Acc. 455, quae vastitudo haec aut unde invasit mihi? With accusative: Lucil. 57 (Mx), hunc in fauces invasse; Asin. 55; Trin. 28. Elsewhere with *in*: e.g. Bacch. 711, recta porta invado in oppidum antiquom; Asin. 908, in oculos invadi optumumst; Lucil. 1079 (Mx), in pugnans te invadere vidi.

Compounds of *inter*.

intercedo: And. 961, si nulla aegritudo huic gaudio intercesserit.

interloquor: H. T. 691, sicine mi interloquere?

intersum: Fannius (Meyer), p. 201, existimatis ludis et festis diebus interfuturos? Scaurus (Meyer), p. 260. In a different sense ('differ'): Eun. 232, stulto intellegens quid interest.

intervenio: 'interrupt': Pacuv. 14, nocti ni interveniat (*sc. sol*);

H. T. 281, ubi interventum mulieri; Eun. 553; 'befall': H. T. 679, nulla mihi res posthac potest iam intervenire.

Compounds of ob.

obdo: Naev. Com. 20, leoni obdas oreas; H. T. 278, foribus obdit pessulum; so Eun. 603.

obduco: Merc. Arg. I, 6, eum putat uxor sibi obduxe scortum.

obiecto: Merc. 410, uxori meae mihi que obiectent lenocinium facere; Most. 16, rus mihi obiectas? 810; Trin. 653; 694, mihi quod obiectent siet.

obicio (frequent): only figuratively: Amph. 605, huic homini nescio quid est mali obiectum; Cist. 699a, hic meis turba oculis modo se obiecit; so Pseud. 592; H. T. 186, ut hanc laetitiam primus obicerem ei; Phor. 503; Lucil. 394 (Mx). With *ob*: M. G. 148, glaucumam ob oculos obiciemus.

obligo: Truc. 956, pecua collo in crumina obligata defero.

obmoveo: Cato, Agr. 134, 2, fertum Iovi ommoveto; 134, 4, Iano struem ommoveto.

obnitor: Enn. Ann. 147 (V), aquila obnixa volabat vento.

obsaepio: Stat. 65, gnato saltum obsipiam.

obsequor (frequent): Merc. 84, dum illi obsequar; And. 163; Turp. 180, certum est me illis obsequi.

obsisto: literally: Capt. 801, qui mihi in cursu, faxo vitae is opstiterit suae; Curo. 284; Merc. 859; Lucil. 51 (Mx) cuiquamque opstiterit; figuratively: Asin. 451, ita iracundia opstitit oculis; Pseud. 268, non potest pietati obsisti huic; Lucil. 639 (Mx), corpus animo obsistere. With *ob*: M. G. 405, ob oculos opstitisse caliginem.

obsono: Pseud. 208, quom sermone huic (the reading of *P*) obsonas.

obsto: literally: Enn. Ann. 163 (V), soli luna obstitit; Cato, fr. (Jord) 16, 18, quotiens lunae aut solis lumini (*-e some codd*) caligo aut quid obstiterit; figuratively: H. T. 498, paulum negoti mi obstat; Eun. 483; And. 943; Hec. 596.

obvaro: Enn. Sc 4 (V), nam consiliis obvarant quibus tam concedit hic ordo.

obvenio: Trin. 469, si ibi opulentus tibi par forte obvenerit; Truc. 521, haud ab re tibi istic obvenerit labos; CIL, i, 198, 68, eiei aerarium provincia obvenerit.

obvorto: Pseud. 1021, ne mihi obvortat cornua.

occedo: Asin. 404, quisque obviam huic occesserit; so 412; Stich. 672; Trin. 1138. As shown by Varro, R. R. iii, 17, 10, *occedo* alone may take the dative. Consequently, although all the Plautine examples are accompanied by *obviam*, yet I have classified them under *occedo*.

occludo: Asin. 759, fores oclusae omnibus sint nisi tibi!

occubo: M. G. 212, quoi bini custodes semper occubant.

occumbo: Enn. Trag. 384 (Sc 136 V), ut pro vostra vita morti occumbant; but Ann. 398 (V), occumbunt multi letum.

oppono: Cato, Agr. 157, 16, depetigini spurcae brassicam opponito!

Compounds of *prae*.

praecedo: Asin. 629, vestrae fortunae meis praecedunt.

praecipio (frequent): Asin. 507, mihi quo pacto praecipis; Most. 194; Ad. 424.

praeficio (7); Amph. 100, is nunc praefectust legionibus; 363; Pseud. 158.

praefulcio: Pers. 12, quin me suis negotiis praefulciat; Pseud. 772.

praemercor: Epid. 406, istam gnato tuo sumus praemercati.

praepono (7): Rud. 916, lucrum praeposivi sopori et quieti; Trin. 648; And. 65; Cato, fr. (Jord), 72, 1, vos huic rei praepositos esse; Lucil. 1288 (Mx).

praescribo: And. 151, tute ipse his rebus finem praescripti.

praesto (9): figuratively, except in the Cato passage: Bacch. 973, Priamus hic multo illi praestat; Eun. 232; H. T. 876; Cato, fr. (Jord), 13, 6, quia is locus montibus praestet. In place of the dative we find *inter* with accusative: Poen. 1193, nos inter alias praestitimus pulcritudine.

praestruo: Com. Inc. 103, vix pedem pedi praestruit.

praesum: Amph. 11, datum mi esse, nuntiis praesim et lucro.

praetendo: Lucil. 193 (Mx), pedibus praetensus equinis.

praevorto: Cist. 781, praevorti hoc certumst rebus aliis omnibus; Pseud. 293, quom pietatem (te) amori video tuo praevortere.

Compounds of *sub*.

subdo; Liv. And. Trag. 26, *puerum interea ancillae lactantem subdam*; Epid. 140. With *sub*: Cato, Agr. 84, *sub testum subde*; Curc. 297, *subdam sub solum*.

subicio: Cas. Arg. 4, *ita ei subicitur pro puella servolus*; so Epid. Arg. 3.

substerno: Cato, Agr. 5, 7, *eam substernito ovibus*; 37, 2.

subvenio (frequent): Asin. 476, *non audes mihi subvenire*? Pseud. 1146; Rud. 870; Phor. 8; Titin. 33; CIL, i, 288, Elog. 29; Pacuv. Praet. 2.

subvento: Rud. 231, *subventa mi*.

succedo: Lucil. 1043 (Mx), *succedere aratro*.

succenturio: Sta'. 229, *nunc meae malitiae, Astutia, opus est succenturiare*.

suffero: Cas. 949, *intro ad uxorem meam sufferamque ei meum tergum*.

suffigo: M. G. 209, *columnam mento suffigit suo*.

suffundo: Rud. 588, *quasi vinis Graecis Neptunus nobis suffudit mare*.

suppono (frequent): only figuratively: Curc. 256, *meliozem quam ego sum suppono tibi*; Truc. 403, *quaerere puerum aut puellam qui supponatur mihi*; Eun. 912; Afran. 152. In literal sense with *sub* and accusative: Poen. 1025, *sub cratim ut iubeas se supponi*.

Compounds of *super*.

supersedeo: the dative is probably not to be recognized with this verb in Early Latin. In expressions like Epid. 39, *supersede istis rebus*; Poen. 414; Turp. 163; Cato, Agr. 5, 1, the case is ablative. The first certain instance of the dative is Auct. Bell. Afr. 75, 2, *adversarios supersedere pugnae animadvertit*. On the other hand, sure instances of the ablative are found in the Auct. ad Her. ii, 19, 30, and in Cicero.

supersum: Asin. 17, *sicut tuom vis unicum gnatum tuae superesse vitae*; Cato, fr. (Jord), 63, 1, *si quis vostrum bello (in bello cod) superfuerit*.

Of the foregoing prepositional compounds governing the dative, those with *ante*, *inter*, *ob*, *prae*, *sub*, and *super* are used with the

dative almost exclusively. They rarely take the accusative or prepositional phrases as alternative constructions. Of the other compounds, those with *com-* show greater hospitality toward the admission of alternative constructions, especially prepositional compounds; while those with *ad* and *in* exhibit the greatest tendency in this direction.

A general tendency is exhibited in all the compounds to employ the dative rather in figurative relations than in literal ones, though examples of the latter are not especially rare. Literal relations are expressed more usually by the accusative or prepositional phrases; yet we frequently find figurative relations also expressed by these same means.

DATIVE OF REFERENCE.¹

In the case of the constructions hitherto considered, the dative is closely associated with the verb of the sentence. In contrast with these, we find a large number of datives which, instead of being closely associated with the verb, modify the sentence as a whole. Following the nomenclature long in vogue in America and England I use the term "Dative of Reference" to designate this usage. Brugmann, *loc. cit.*, characterizes it as the "loserer Dativ zur Ergänzung der Satzaussage." He also properly emphasizes the fact that a sharp line of demarcation between this dative and the Dative of Indirect Object cannot be drawn. The two types of use naturally merge into each other, as with many other case constructions; cf. especially the genitive. The notion of direction lies at the basis of all the uses coming under this head.

Several varieties of usage fall under this broad category of Dative of Reference, or sentence modifier. I distinguish:

1. The General Type.

2. The Sympathetic Dative. In this type the dative has developed from its use as a sentence modifier till it has become more or less closely associated with some substantive of the sentence. It is employed where in English and in most modern languages the genitive or a possessive pronoun is more common, and where in Latin

¹ Brugmann, *Grundriss der vgl. Grammatik*, ii², p. 555.

also (barring the *sermo familiaris*) the genitive was the more usual idiom. A typical example is *Ad. 244*, *omnes dentes labefecit mihi*.

3. *Dative of the Person Judging*, e.g. *Poen. 136*, *tuæ blanditiæ mihi sunt gerræ*, i.e. "in my eyes."

4. The Ethical Dative.

I take up these several categories in turn.

1. DATIVE OF REFERENCE (GENERAL TYPE).

In its general type the *Dative of Reference* is a loose sentence modifier indicating the person to whom the statement as a whole refers, of whom it is true, or with respect to whom it has validity. Typical examples belonging under this head are: *Stich. 631*, *nolo mi fieri te Catagelasimum*; *Cas. 360*, *stimulus ego nunc sum tibi*; *Asin. 495*, *lupus homo homini, non homo*; *Poen. 1052*, *mi hospitalis tessera cum illo fuit*; *Capt. 625*, *nullam causam dico quin mihi parentum deliquio siet*; *Rud. 744*, *trima quæ periit mi, iam tanta esset, si vivit*; *Curc. 461*, *cave in te sit mora mihi*. A numerous class consists of expressions of the type: *quid me tibi (vobis) tactio est*, which is found: *Men. 1016*; *Poen. 1308*; *Curc. 626*; *Cas. 406*; *408*; *Aul. 744*; *423*; similarly *Asin. 920*, *quid tibi nunc receptio ad te est?* *Most. 6*, *quid tibi hic clamitatio?* *34*, *quid tibi med curatio?* *Amph. 519*; *Trin. 709*, *quid tibi interpellatio aut huc accessio est?* *Most. 377*, *quid illi huc reditio?* so *Eun. 671*; *Truc. 258*, *quid tibi ad hasce accessio aedis est prope aut pultatio?* *622*, *quid tibi huc ventio est?* *quid tibi huc aditio?* *quid tibi hanc notio?* *amicam mean?* *511*, *quid illi ex utero exitio?* *Rud. 502*, *quid mihi scelesto erat auscultatio?* *Bacch. 597*, *mihi cautio?* *ne nucifrangibula excussit ex malis meis*; so *Poen. 445*; *Ad. 421*; *Stat. 62*, *quid tibi aucupatio?* *argumentum?* *Merc. 820*, *impune est viro*; so *Cato, fr. (Jord), 24, 13*; *68, 3*, *mulieri pro censore est*; *Enn. Trag. 78 (Sc 89 V)*, *quod nec aræ patriæ domi stant*; *Hec. 598*, *sic optume omnis causas præcidam omnibus*; *Hec. 736*, *nil tibi est a me pericli*; *H. T. 920*, *non tibi ego exempli satis sum?* *931*, *mi illæc vero ad rastros res redit*; *997*, *quam maxime huic vana hæc suspicio erit*; *Ad. 262*, *omnia sibi post putavit esse præ meo commodo*; *422*, *id nobis flagitium?*; *Acc. Praet. 35*, *populo commutationem rerum portendit fore*.

2. THE SYMPATHETIC DATIVE.¹

As stated by Havers, *op. cit.* p. 2, this usage is so named because "dieser Dativ drückt eben die innere Anteilnahme der von dem Verbalgriff betroffenen Person aus; er ist subjektiver, wärmer und innerlicher als der Genetiv, der einfach ein Besitzverhältniss konstatiert." Havers compares the English, "She looked me tenderly in the eyes," with "The doctor looked into my eyes." In the classification of the material, I follow, in the main, Havers, who (p. 33 ff.) recognizes the following subdivisions:

a) The verbal idea affects the body of a person, or some part of the body, as *lembus ille mihi laedit latus*.

b) The verbal idea affects the mind of some one, as *mihi scripta illa dicta sunt in animo*.

c) The verbal idea affects some possession (using this word in the widest possible sense) of some person, as *nomen mutabit mihi*.

d) The dative indicates personal relationship, as *matrem mihi* (= *matrem meam*).

In all the foregoing typical examples, the dative, I believe, was primarily a sentence modifier, or Dative of Reference ("loserer Dativ"),² but with time and frequency of usage it came to be felt as closely associated with the noun (usually the object of the verb of the sentence). It is this that justifies the recognition of a special category embracing the types of usage above enumerated.

I take up in detail these four subdivisions, giving under each the material cited by Havers,³ supplemented to some extent by my own collections.

a) The action of the verb affects the body (or some part of the

¹ See especially Havers, W., *Untersuchungen zur Kasussyntax der indogermanischen Sprachen*. Strassburg, 1911, p. 170 ff. Earlier designations for the Sympathetic Dative are: *Dativus Energeticus*, and *D. Dynamicus*.

² Miles, *Classical Review*, xi, p. 142 (cf. also Hermann, in *Berl. Phil. Woch.* 1913, Col. 11(8 ff.)), suggests that the construction was originally a genitive. He supposes the usage to have started with those forms (*mi*, *nulli*, *illi*, *isti*) which were originally both dative and genitive, and holds that in course of time the form (really used as genitive) came to be regarded as dative. But while this theory might conceivably account for the facts of Latin, it cannot account for the presence of the idiom in all the Indo-European languages; cf. Havers, *op. cit.*

³ I have departed from Havers in regarding the dative with verbs of taking away, etc., as different from the Sympathetic Dative. For my reasons, see below, p. 148.

body) of some person. This is the most frequent type of the Sympathetic Dative. In the classification, pronouns are given first.

1st personal pronoun (usually before the noun):

Verb transitive: Amph. 183, qui mihi advenienti os occillet; 333; 1118, mihi horror membra percipit; 833; Pseud. 510, eclidito mihi herele oculus; Men. 842, minatur mihi oculos exurere; Aul. 151, mihi cerebrum excutiunt tua dicta; 468, ita mi pectus peracuit; Cas. 888, reppulit mihi manum; Capt. 656; Naev. Com. 50, stilo mi in manum pupugit (me pupugit in manum *Ribb*); Curc. 152, quae mihi ebibit sanguinem; Rud. 1293, suo mihi hic sermone arrexit auris; Bacch. 281, lembus ille mihi laedit latus; H. T. 1041, mihi adducere ante oculos; similarly Eun. 794; Afran. 154, depellis mihi manum; Acc. Trag. 187, mihi commovit animum; Turp. 147, mihi mitigabat sandalio caput. Reflexive *mihi* is found: Stich. 639, mihi potione iuncea onerabo gulam; Amph. 999. The dative is postponed: Cas. 929, labra mihi compungit barba; 930; 931, optundit os mihi; 849, pectus mi icit; Aul. 668, ea sublevit os mihi; Stich. 336, omnia membra lassitudo mihi tenet; Merc. 176; Men. 157, oculus ecfodito per solum mihi; Epid. 555, pectus ardens mi aspersisti; Ad. 244, omnis dentis labefecit mihi; H. T. 330.

Verb intransitive or passive: M. G. 374, non possunt mihi oculi ecfodiri; 405, experior mi ob oculos caliginem opstittisse; 447; 325, tum mihi sunt manus inquinatae; 445, at iam crepabunt mihi manus; Trin. 910, vorsabatur mihi in labris; 104, est atque non est mihi in manu; Cas. 803, mihi intestina murmurant; Curc. 589, sicine mihi esse os oblitum! Bacch. 628; Amph. 325, vox mihi ad aures advolavit; Stich. 88, mihi paternae vocis sonitus auris accidit; Aul. 624, quod corvos cantat mihi nunc ab laeva manu; Truc. 632; Pseud. 1045, mihi cor retunsumst; Plaut. Frag. 127, numnam mihi oculi caeculant? Enn. Trag. 32 (So 34 V), mihi neutiquam cor consentit; Phor. 443, neque mi in conspectum prodit; 261; H. T. 673, crucior bolum mihi tantum ereptum e faucibus. The dative is postponed: Poen. 314, oculi splendent mihi; Men. 1116, dentes mihi cadebant; Pseud. 1300, pergini ructare in os mihi? 1295; Asin. 315, scapulae gestibant mihi; Amph. 323; Merc. 864, vox ad auris mihi advolavit; Rud. 332, quoi ad auris vox mi advolavit? Capt. 783, sublitum os esse mi; Rud. 589, itaque alvom prodi

speravit nobis salsis poculis; Cato, fr. 56, 2 (Jord), aures nobis calliscerunt; Hec. 482, ad auris sermo mi accessit tuos; Turp. 179, uterum cruciatur mihi.

2d personal pronoun (usually before its noun):

Verb transitive: Rud. 1118, ego tibi comminuum caput; 274, nunc tibi amplectimur genua; Poen. 294; M. G. 605, tuo te tibi consilio ocludunt linguam et constringunt manus; H. T. 762, non possum pati quin tibi caput demulceam; Eun. 803, diminuum ego tibi caput; Ad. 782; Cato, Agr. 158, 1, tibi deicere (alvom); Afran. 414, accedo ad te ut tibi cervicem fingam linteo. Reflexive *tibi* occurs: Most. 267, exerge tibi manus; Stich. 724, suffla celeriter tibi buccas; H. T. 590, tu pol tibi istas posthac comprimito manus! The dative is postponed, standing usually at the verse end: Capt. 604, os denasabit tibi; 841, ex corpore exigam omnis maculas mærorum tibi; Trin. 463; Pers. 283, si os perciderim tibi; Asin. 371, pugno malam si tibi percussero; Stich. 337; Afran. 419, mustriulam in dentes impingam tibi.

The verb is intransitive or passive: Amph. 564, istuc tibist in manu; so Poen. 912; Hec. 493; Rud. 1000, fiet tibi puniceum corium; 763; Cas. 496, sculponeas quibus battuatur tibi os; Epid. 491, tibi os est sublitum; Bacch. 595; Men. 923; M. G. 318, non tu tibi istam praetruncari linguam iubes? 315; Poen. 571; 1195; 1315; 570, quin etiam deciderint femina vobis in talos velim; Eun. 1028, utinam tibi committigari videam sandalio caput; Ad. 571, diminuetur tibi quidem iam cerebrum. The dative is postponed: Curc. 241, dum intestina exputescunt tibi; Men. 925; Rud. 1326, os calet tibi; Pers. 312, quid hoc hic in collo tibi tumet? Asin. 620, oculi sunt tibi lacrumantes.

The reflexive pronoun: Truc. 652, cruminam sibi de collo detrahit; Curc. 354, talos poscit sibi in manum; Merc. 923, quia scortum sibi ob oculos adduxerit in aedis; M. G. 722, metuerem ne ibi diffregisset crura aut cervices sibi; Poen. 1003, miseram esse praedicat buccam sibi; Eun. 623, sibi adductum ante oculos aemulum; 670, os ut sibi detorsit; H. T. 306, lacrumis opplet os totum sibi.

The pronoun of the 3d person (is): Pseud. 719, ei os sublevi modo; Rud. 731, ni ei caput exocculassitis; Aul. 565; Cist. 567,

anus ei amplexa est genua plorans; M. G. 147, ei glaucumam ob oculos obiciemus; 1088; Most. 986, amburet ei corculum carbunculus; Capt. 816, eis ego ora verberabo; Cato, Agr. 41, 3, facito eis medullam cum medulla coniungas; Phor. 1030, habet haec ei quod usque ad aurem obganniat; Titin. 31, ei caput diffringam; so Juventius, 6.

Demonstrative pronouns: Men. 1014, teneo ego huic oculum; Poen. 260, lingua huic excidit; Men. 1012, hisce ego iam sementem in ore faciam; Poen. 770, id nunc his cerebrum uritur; Enn. Trag. 107 (Sc 123 V), his erat in ore Bromius; Poen. 294, ut illi limem caput; 614; Men. 841, ut ego illic oculos exuram lampadibus; Bacch. 799; Men. 828, viden tu illic oculos virere? Capt. 595; Epid. 609; Merc. 541, nam illi quidem hau sane diust quom dentes exciderunt; Truc. 199; Pseud. 817; Capt. 667, adstringite isti sultis vehementer manus! Naev. Com. 77, alii percellit pedem; Ad. 864, nulli laedere os.

Relative pronouns: Leg. XII Tab. X, 8, quoi auro dentes iuncti escunt; Stich. 340, quoi medullam lassitudo perbibit; 341; Aul. 189, quoi ego iam linguam praecidam; Trin. 558, si quem reperire possit quoi os sublinat; Men. 971; Poen. 52, quibus est in manu; so Amph. 80; Stat. 261; Naev. Com. 18, quoi oculus profluit; Acc. Trag. 22, quoi manus sordet.

Nouns (frequent, and for the most part with transitive verbs): Capt. 600, ut illi mastigiae cerebrum excutiam; Poen. 381, nisi ego illi mastigiae exturbo oculos; Aul. 659, illi socienno tuo iam interstringam gulam; Most. 218; Men. 304, qui illic homini diminuum caput; Asin. 775; Truc. 638; Bacch. 441, puer paedagogo tabula dirrumpit caput; Rud. 655, qui sacerdoti scelestus faucis interpresserit; 662; Pseud. 821, vivis convivis intestina quae exedint; Merc. 485; Men. 65, raptori pueri subduxit pedes; 89, apud mensam plenam homini rostrum deliges; Pers. 748; M. G. 1398; M. G. 25, elephanto praefregisti bracchium; Most. 266, nimis velim lapidem qui ego illi speculo diminuum caput; 740; Amph. 251, Telobois telis complebantur corpora; 673; Capt. 464; Poen. 198, inest amoris macula huic homini in pectore; Stich. 191; 236; Most. 620; M. G. 1318, nam matri oculi si valerent; 1399; Amph. 408; 144; Poen. 625, istic est thesaurus stultis in lingua situs; Phor. 1053; Afran. 337,

virgini iam crescit uterus tam quam gravidæ mulieri; Cael. Antip. p. 105, 28 (Peter), eminus equo ferit pectus advorsum; Ad. 536, homini ilico lacrumæ cadunt, quasi puero gaudio; Eun. 859, vix me contineo quin involem monstro in capillum — Dative postponed: here the dative usually stands at the end of the verse: Leg. XII Tab. VIII, 3, manu fustive si os fregit libero, servo; Amph. 342, qui pugnis os exossas hominibus; M. G. 4, praestringat oculorum aciem in acie hostibus; Bacch. 482; Men. 885, ait se obligasse crus fractum Aesculapio; Merc. 604, os sublevit meo patri; 779; Most. 203, vix comprimor quin involem in oculos stimulatrici; Rud. 1059, homini ego isti talos subfringi volo; M. G. 167, talos elidi iussit conservis meis; 153, ita sublinetur os custodi mulieris; Cas. 404; 455; Trin. 424, nisi forte in ventrem filio conrepserit; Enn. Ann. 418 (V), tunc timido manat ex omni corpore sudor; Stat. 56, hunc collum Ludo praecidi iube! H. T. 563, manum in sinum huic meretrici ingerere; Eun. 648; Ad. 93, in orest omni populo.

About half as frequently as the dative, we find either a possessive pronoun or a limiting genitive. The full material for Plautus and Terence is given by Havers, op. cit. p. 174 ff. Examples are: Rud. 233, vox auris tetigit meas; Men. 849, ni a meis oculis abscedat; Cist. 118, auris graviter obtundo tuas; Pers. 182, eius auris onerabo; Capt. 106, quouis numquam voltum tranquillavi gratiis; Epid. 434, pugnis memorandis meis eradicabam hominum auris.

In a few instances we find a combination of the two methods of expression (both dative and possessive): Most. 163, quom mihi Amor et Cupido in pectus perpluit meum; Pers. 794, tibi ego oculum excutiam tuom; so repeatedly with *iste*, as Amph. 556, tibi istam linguam abscedam; 348; Cas. 644; Pseud. 884, ipse sibi faciam ut digitos praerodat suos. From expressions like this last arose the use of *suus sibi* for *suus ei* (e.g. Trin. 156, reddam suom sibi), and so further of *suus sibi*¹ as a stronger *suus*: Acc. Trag. 607, suo sibi lautum sanguine tepido; see Landgraf, in Archiv f. lat. Lex. viii, p. 43 f.

b) The action of the verb affects the mind or feelings of some one. The verb is usually intransitive or passive. The instances of

¹ As a result of the present classification the other instances of *suus sibi* are given in connection with the other categories of the Sympathetic Dative.

postponement of the pronoun are about as numerous as of its position before its noun.¹

1st personal pronoun: Bacch. 213, mihi cor sauciat; Pseud. 1215, mihi quoque edepol iam dudum Surus cor perfrige facit; Merc. 590; Most. 688; 139; Trin. 1002, mihi concenturiat metum in corde; Aul. 226, venit hoc mihi in mentem; so Trin. 1050; Poen. 1086; Phor. 77; 652; H. T. 888; 996; Hec. 536; Eun. 233; 451; 910; Amph. 1081, ita mihi animus etiam nunc abest; Truc. 876; Merc. 890, si mi animus fluctuat; Aul. 178, praesagibat mi animus; Pseud. 1052; Pers. 801a, uritur cor mihi; 709; Trin. 747, veniunt in mentem mihi; Epid. 638; 569, remigrat animus nunc demum mihi; Merc. 388, animus mihi dolet; Trin. 1169, cruciatur cor mihi; H. T. 986, quod mi in mentemst; 423, mihi quidem cottidie augescit aegritudo; And. 282, mihi scripta illa dicta sunt in animo; Phor. 321, iam instructa sunt mihi in corde consilia; Eun. 587, animus gaudebat mihi; Hec. 347, animus mihi redit; 872, spero hanc rem esse eventuram nobis ex sententia; Lucil. 205, (Mx), divitias animum mi explere.

2d personal pronoun: Trin. 666, amorem tibi pectus opscurasse; Amph. 666, qui tibi istuc in mentem venit; so also Bacch. 682; Trin. 77; Truc. 931; H. T. 1005; Rud. 767, quin inhumanum exuras tibi? Enn. Ann. 202 (V), quo vobis mentes sese flexere viai? Ad. 226, animus tibi pendet.

Other pronouns: Trin. 89, haben amicum quoi pectus sapiat? similarly M. G. 786; Bacch. 659; Hec. 755, exple animum eis; 785, illis modo explete animum; Ad. 602, illi ita animum iam relevabis; Hec. 714, abhorrere animum huic video a nuptiis; Phor. 470, quoi nunc miserae spes opesque sunt in te uno sitae; and probably H. T. 484, quod quoique inciderit in mentem.

Nouns: M. G. 1331, animo male factumst huic repente miserae; Pseud. 952, animo malest aedibus; Truc. 339; Ad. 314, seni animam primum exstinguerem ipsi; Eun. 666, miserae non in mentem venerat; Enn. Sc. 238 (V); Turp. 75, eius aspectus cor torporavit homini; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 21, 8, scio solere plerisque hominibus animum excellere; and probably Phor. 157, utinam ne Phormioni id suadere in mentem incidisset.

¹ Havers, p. 177 ff.

Just as in the case of category a), so here the alternative expressions (possessive pronouns and genitives) occur less frequently. For the complete material in Plautus and Terence, see Havers, p. 178. Examples are: Epid. 527, quae meum pectus pulsant; Trin. 1000, meum ille pectus pungit aculeus; And. 260, curae quae meum animum divorsae trahunt; Trin. 73, si demutant mores ingenium tuom; Stich. 85, earum perpavefaciam pectora; Asin. 280, inimicum animos auxerit.

c) The verbal idea affects the possession of some one.¹

1st personal pronoun (mostly in connection with transitive verbs): Truc. 534, quae mihi comedint cibum; Capt. 174, quia mi est natalis dies; so Pseud. 165; 179; Capt. 840, pol maerore mi antevortunt gaudiis; Men. 1069, ea domus et patria mihi; M. G. 681; Most. 137, ea mi tempestas fuit; 139; 868; Bacch. 361, nomen mutabit mihi; so Pseud. 192; Cas. 447, protollo mortem mihi; Pseud. 614, haec mihi incus est; Bacch. 484, mihi discipulus periit; 148; Epid. 541; Rud. 354, confractast navis nobis; 153; 552, si mihi mulierculae essent salvae; Trin. 319, mihi quidem aetas actast; Truc. 190, hoc nobis vitium maxumumst; so Hec. 112; Plaut. fr. 23, mihi comminuit misero diem; Phor. 158, quod mihi principiumst mali; Eun. 868, conturbasti mihi rationes omnes; H. T. 127, quo illam mihi lenirent miseriam; H. T. 42, ut aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi; And. 690.

2d personal pronoun: Amph. 500, menses iam tibi esse actos vides; Aul. 49, tibi ego grandibo gradum; 165; Pers. 570, proin tu tibi iubeas concludi aedis foribus ferreis; Bacch. 468, periit tibi sodalis; 484; M. G. 327, nisi oculos orationemque aliam commutas tibi; 1116; 1397; Rud. 505, navis si fractast tibi; Bacch. 495, serva tibi sodalem; And. 35, ut semper tibi iusta et clemens fuerit servitus; Phor. 429, bene habent tibi principia.

Other pronouns: Trin. 371, an egestatem ei tolerabis? Rud. 73, navis confractast eis; Merc. 454; Cas. 66, pontem qui erat ei in itinere; Bacch. 1136, omnis fructus iam illis decedit; 484, tibi sodalis periit, huic filius; Rud. 152; Truc. 558, puras esse sibi volt aedis; Trin. 1048; Merc. 596; Asin. 801, haec multa ei

¹ Havers, p. 179 ff.

esto! Hec. 359, tu pueris curre obviam atque eis onera adiuta; And. 711, quantum huic promoveo nuptias; 746, sperabit sumptum sibi levatum esse; Rud. 750, huic altera quae patria sit nescio; Aul. 129, quod in rem esse utrique arbitremur; so Capt. 398; And. 546; where Havers, following Luchs (in Studemund's Studien, i, p. 323 f.), takes *utrique* as genitive; but this interpretation seems to me forced and unnatural. Cato, Agr. 156, 7, quibus aegre lotium it quibusque substillum est; Acc. 109.

Nouns: Amph. 144, meo patri torulus inerit aureus sub petaso; Bacch. 332, qui habeat auro soccis subpactum solum; Men. 40, immutat nomen avos huic gemino alteri; Epid. 403, divortunt mores virgini ac lupae; 555, virgini pauperulae tuaeque matri me levare paupertatem; Aul. 531, spes prorogatur militi; Pseud. 827; M. G. 1272, levandum morbum mulieri video; Pseud. 775, nunc huic lenoni hodiernis natalis dies; Amph. 194, regique Thebano Creoni regnum stabilivit; Cato, Agr. 67, 2, cottidie oleo locum commutet; Hec. 774, Pamphilo me facere ut redeat uxor oportet; Eun. 1037; Ad. 912, fratri aedes fient perviae; Enn. Trag. 87 (Sc 98 V), (vidi) Priamo vi vitam evitari; Enn. Var. 11 (V), sol equis iter repressit; Acc. Praet. 40, Tullius qui libertatem civibus stabiliverat.

As in categories a) and b), so also here we find alternative forms of expression (the possessive pronoun and the genitive). But in c) these alternative forms occur with equal or greater frequency than the dative. Full material for Plautus and Terence is given by Havers, p. 179 f.; 194. Examples are: Most. 1138, filium corrupisse aio te meum; Trin. 688, qui meam egestatem leves; Truc. 522, qui aedis spoliis opplebit tuas; Aul. 154, in rem hoc tuamst; Trin. 108, postquam hic eius rem confregit filius; Ad. 466, filiam eius virginem vitiavit.

Several instances occur where we have a combination of both forms of expression: Cist. 88, nec pudicitiam imminuit meam mihi alius quisquam; cf. M. G. 5; Trin. 617, quom absenti hic tua res distrahitur tibi; H. T. 820; Turp. 111, iam ego istam tibi tristitiam exsorbebo; Poen. 1083, suam sibi rem salvam sistam; Asin. 825, cum suo sibi gnato; 72; Capt. 5, sed is quo pacto serviat suo sibi patri; 46; 81; Pers. 81, ut sua sibi pecunia hodie illam faciat liber-

tam suam: M. G. 632; Poen. 57; Truc. 698, ubi male accipiar mea mihi pecunia; Pacuv. 79, mihi patriam populavit meam; Ad. 958, suo sibi gladio hunc iugulo; Stat. 39, quom suom sibi alius socius socium sauciat; Turp. 38 (sibi suom); Acc. 607. On *suos sibi*, cf. above, p. 138.

d) In expressions which designate the relations of persons to each other.¹

1) Blood and family relationships: Poen. 1065, Ampsigura mater mihi fuit, Iahon pater; 1068, nam mihi sobrina tua mater fuit; Aul. 778, hic mihist Megadorus avonculus; Cas. 264, magis mihi filius quam ego illi pater; Stich. 155, famem ego fuisse suspicor matrem mihi; Rud. 1214; Pseud. 294; Men. 1108, patrem fuisse Moschum tibi ais? Capt. 1010; 1018; 633; Most. 962, quoi patrem Theopropidem esse opinor; Capt. 635, Philocrati² Theodoromedes fuit pater; Cist. 130; 775; Bacch. 244, ubi mist filius; so 495; 1112; Pseud. 446; H.T. 411; M. G. 238, Philocomasio huc sororem dicam advenisse; Poen. 1060, Demarcho item ipse fuit adoptaticius; 1066; 115, pater harunc idem huic patruos adulescentulost; Trin. 9, hanc mihi gnatam esse voluit Inopiam; Truc. 87; 202; And. 596; H.T. 540; Eun. 107, Samia mihi mater fuit; Ad. 957, nunc tu mi es germanus; H. T. 270, anus, quae est dicta mater esse ei; Hec. 258; 547; Eun. 518; Phor. 872, est pater inventus uxori tuae; CIL, i, 198, 20, queive ei sobrinus siet; 60, quoive ipse parensve suos heres siet; 22; Ad. 948, est adfinis nobis; Phor. 352. In Phor. 130, cognata tibi sit; Ad. 494, we may have simply a dative dependent on an adjective, though Havers, p. 195, regards these examples as of the same character as *mater mihi*, etc. Havers also calls attention to the fact that the vocative possessive adjective *mi* is probably by origin a dative (Greek $\mu\omicron\iota$) of the sort above discussed; cf. below, p. 264.

2) Relationships of friendship or hostility: Rud. 890, ei advocatus ut siem; so Amph. 1038; Cas. 567; Epid. 422; Men. 798; M. G. 1419; Eun. 340; Ad. 646; 677; Asin. 57, tune es adiutor nunc amanti filio? Poen. 973, aliqua fortuna fuerit adiutrix tibi;

¹ Havers, p. 182; 195: Loch, De genetivi apud priscos scriptores Latinos usu. Programm. Bartenstein, 1880, p. 24 ff.; Landgraf, Arch. f. lat. Lexikogr. viii, p. 66 ff.

² It is not impossible that this form is genitive.

so Hec. 705; H. T. 991; M. G. 1431, quis erat igitur? : Philocomasio amator; H. T. 1007, quin tu in ea re mi fueris advorsatrix; Amph. 929, iuben mi ire comites? Pseud. 16, nam tu me antidhac supremum habuisti comitem consiliis tuis; Epid. 466, mihi concubina quae sit; Eun. 407, tum me convivam solum abducebat sibi; Hec. 48, facite ut vostra auctoritas meae auctoritati faulrix adiulrixque sit; so 32; Eun. 1052; Lucil. 902 (Mx); Poen. 120, is illi Poeno hospes fuit; so 955; 1050; Stat. 228; Hec. 789, nupta meretrici hostis est; so Acc. 132; Pers. 842, ego sum tibi patronus; so Asin. 621; Poen. 1244; Truc. 822; Rud. 705; Pseud. 606, patronus foribus processi; Eun. 887, patrona; Capt. 563, Alcumeus atque Orestes mihi sunt sodales; so 510; 528; Most. 1153; Bacch. 460; CIL, i, 198, 10, queive eiei sodalis siet; 20; 22; et pass.; Leg. XII Tab., i, 4, assiduo vindex assiduos esto; proletario iam civi quis volet vindex esto; Trin. 644. With *amicus* and *inimicus* the dative may result from the construction of these words when used as adjectives. Examples are: Trin. 94, tu ex amicis certis mihi's certissimus; 1110; Poen. 1213, quis homost? : *amicus* vobis; Pers. 582, tu mihi's *inimicus* certus; M. G. 660; Acc. 132; And. 970, pater *amicus* summus nobis; Phor. 562. The dative with these nouns is commoner than the genitive.

3) Relations of superiority or inferiority: M. G. 271, Philocomasio custos; Truc. 812, tu bona ei custos fuisti; Pers. 770, tu hic eris dietatrix nobis; Rud. 969, dominus huic nemo natust; Trin. 177, dominum hisce aedibus; Acc. 522, Achivis classibus ductor; Capt. 857, tum tu mihi igitur erus es; so 224; 241; Amph. 362; 381; Merc. 598a; 842; Cato, fr. (J), 79, 1, illi imperator tu, ceteris mediastri-nus; Men. 444; Epid. 592, Epidicus mihi magister fuit; so Trin. 226; 1015; Phor. 71; Hec. 204, ei ludo magistram hanc esse scio; Truc. 840, tu's praetor mihi; Rud. 1014, si tu proreta isti navi es; Lucil. 467 (Mx), P. Pavos mihi quaestor; Stich. 702, strategum te facio huic convivio; Aul. 430, nisi tu mihi's tutor; Truc. 859; M. G. 1357, alii libertus esse; Pseud. 176, quam libertam fore mihi credam; And. 37; Cist. 558, illaec tibi nutrix est; Capt. 629, an tu fortasse fuisti meae matri obstetrix; Merc. 90, qui olim puero mihi paedagogus fuerat; Pseud. 447; Stich. 629, dum parasitus mihi atque fratri fuisti; M. G. 1009, pedisequos tibi sum; Trin. 81, ego meo sum

promus pectori; Curc. 9, tute tibi puer es; Bacch. 162, tibi ego an tu mihi servos es? Capt. 243; M. G. 825, qui illi suppromu's.

4) Other types: Poen. 183, quid dubitas quin dupli tibi fur siet? 1384, et mi auri fur est; Rud. 881, fures mi estis; so Aul. 768; Merc. 852, egomet mi comes, calator, equos, agaso, armiger; egomet sum mihi imperator; Men. 493, quoi ego aequae heres eram; Curc. 639, istae me heredem fecit; CIL, i, 200, 64, quoi is heres erit; Naev. Com. 58, atque meis bonis omnibus ego te herem faciam; Vid. 55, vicinus igitur es mihi; Eun. 359, istam Thaidem non scivi nobis vicinam.

The possessive pronoun and genitive also occur, e.g. Aul. 779, meus fuit pater Antimachus (cf. the dative in v. 778); Poen. 1244, nam hic patruos meus est; Capt. 561, te suom sodalem esse aibat (cf. 510, eum sibi esse sodalem); Poen. 797, estne hic meus servos? Truc. 595, huius pater pueri illic est (cf. the dative in 87 and 202). Traces of the original distinction, whereby the dative was used of pronouns, the genitive of nouns, seem to be found in such parallel examples as the following:

Poen. 1213, sed quis est homo? :: amicus vobis; but Epid. 702, quis east mulier? :: tui gnati amica.

Epid. 466, mihi concubina quae sit; but M. G. 362, eri concubinast haec quidem.

Stich. 628, dum parasitus mihi fuisti; but Bacch. 573, parasitus sum hominis nequam et improbi.

Bacch. 162, tibi ego an tu mihi servos es? Amph. 148, Amphitruonis illic est servos Sosia; also 347.

A review of the foregoing material cited under the head of the Sympathetic Dative shows that the dative is decidedly more frequent than the possessive pronoun or genitive, — roughly, about twice as frequent. Of these datives about 75 % are pronouns, and of the pronouns about two-thirds are *mihi* and *tibi*. The Indo-European usage, as shown by the results of Havers, p. 44 f.; 319, was to employ the dative of the personal pronouns of the 1st and 2d persons, the genitive in the case of all other pronouns, of nouns, and of participles. That Latin inherited these distinctions, is clearly indicated by the evidence already cited above. Yet our earliest Latinity shows that under the influence of the pronouns *mihi* and *tibi* the Sympathetic

Dative was already invading the field of the other pronouns and of the noun. In fact so far had this tendency gone that in Plautus we find only 11 genitives of nouns as against 70 Sympathetic Datives of nouns. In Archiv f. lat. Lex. viii, 65, Landgraf expresses the opinion that: "Die Gesetzessprache und der amtliche Stil überhaupt bezeichnet mit dem Dativ das Recht- und Pflichtverhältniss, in welches eine Person zu einer anderen oder einer Sache gestellt wird. So ist *tutor liberis* der Vormund für Kinder, der den Kindern gerichtlich bestellte (*constitutus*) Vormund, und ebenso sind aufzufassen *eris, patronus, advocatus, custos, heres, vindex*, mit dem Dativ. . . . Allein die Analogie betätigte auch hier, bei den Dichtern unterstützt durch die Rücksicht auf das Metrum, ihren Einfluss, und so erscheint bereits in den ältesten Denkmälern der lateinischen Sprache auch *servus, libertus, pater, mater, sobrinus*, . . . mit Dativen der Person (oder der Sache) verbunden." As Havers points out, p. 190, there is, beyond question, no influence of analogy to be recognized in the employment of the dative with *servus, libertus*, etc. The construction is original.

As regards the position of the Sympathetic Dative, the dative stands ordinarily before the noun with which it is most closely connected in sense. Postponement may be due to metrical influence, though Havers seems to me in general inclined to attach too much weight to this factor.

For examples from the Italic dialects illustrating the Sympathetic Dative, see Havers, *Zum Gebrauch des Dativs in den italischen Dialekten*, Glotta, v, p. 1 ff.

3. DATIVE OF THE PERSON JUDGING.

The dative occurs with some frequency indicating the person in whose eyes or opinion something is true. Examples: *Asin. 178, quasi piscis est amator lenae*; *Cist. 75, spissum istuc amanti est verbum*; *Poen. 504, tardo amico nihil est nequius, praesertim homini amanti*; *Bacch. 194, animast amica amanti*; *Merc. 896, longum istuc amanti est*; *Pers. 690, nil mihi tam parvi est*; *Capt. 358, gratia ea gravida est bonis*; *Curc. 100, tu mihi stacta, tu cinnamum es*; *Turp. 110, tu mihi es cupiditas, suavitudo*; *Poen. 136, tuae blanditiae mihi gerrae sunt*; *Pseud. 179, isti quibus vos oculi estis*; *Stat. 265, homo*

homini deus est, si suum officium sciat; Stich. 461, spectatum hoc mihi; similarly Ad. 893; Pers. 171; Acc. 314, probis probatum potius quam multis fore; so Lucil. 462 (Mx); 617; Gaius Gracchus (Meyer), p. 245; Lucil. 1026 (Mx), omnes formonsi fortes tibi; Amph. 596, mirum magis tibi istuc quam mihi; Merc. 240; Men. 1039; H. T. 1; Lucil. 608 (Mx); Enn. Ann. 280 (V), hostem qui feriet, mihi erit Carthaginensis; Asin. 614, tu vita es mihi; Cist. 720, istuc mihi cibus est; Curc. 184, hic somnus mihi; Pers. 768, mihi istuc 'temperi' sero est; Pseud. 328, hic mihi nunc est potior; And. 530, haud dubiumst mihi; H. T. 911; Afran. 33, em isto parentum est vita vilis (vitabilis *codd*) liberis; Trin. 684, numquam erit alienis gravis qui suis se concinnat levem; 739, ne te in crimen populo ponat; 1043, neque istis quicquam lege sanctum est; Hec. 871, et propterea te sibi purgatum; CIL, i, 201, 12, de eieis rebus senatuei purgatei estis . . . item vos populo Romano purgatos fore.

4. THE ETHICAL DATIVE.

The name "Ethical Dative" I apply to those instances of the employment of the personal pronouns (1st and 2d persons only) in which a specific case force is no longer discernible. The designation "Ethical," first used by Buttmann, who defined it as a "leiseren Dativus Commodi," was not happily chosen. A better title would have been "Patheticus," inasmuch as it is pathos and not ethos that is usually characteristic of the idiom; cf. the definitions given by Brugmann, Gr. ii², p. 556, "so nennt man den leiseren Dativ der Pronomina der 1. oder 2. Person, wenn er ein geistiges Interesse, eine gemütliche Teilnahme des Redenden oder Angeredeten ausdrückt;" and by Landgraf, Archiv f. lat. Lexikogr. viii, p. 48, who speaks of the usage as indicating "nicht einen materiellen Vorteil or Nachteil, wohl aber ein geistiges Interesse, eine gemütliche Teilnahme des Redenden oder Angeredeten." Schmalz, Syntax⁴, p. 374, says that the idiom "würzelt in der Volkssprache," which is undoubtedly true. In English and German the corresponding idioms are characteristic of colloquial speech.

Owing to the nature of the usage, it is obviously impossible to formulate any exact definition of the Ethical Dative. Opinions will naturally differ, therefore, as to what should be put under this head.

Typical examples have seemed to me to be the following: Amph. 778, *em tibi pateram!* Asin. 431, *em ergo hoc tibi!* 880, *em tibi hominem!* so Capt. 373; 540; M. G. 1312; Pseud. 754, *em tibi omnem fabulam!* Rud. 463; Stich. 728; Truc. 952; Aul. 641, *ostende huc manus!* : : *em tibi!* Capt. 631, *em rursum tibi; et pass.*; see Lodge, *Lexicon Plautinum*, for additional material (14 exx. from Plautus); Ad. 537, *em tibi lupus in fabula!* 790, *em tibi! rescivit omnem rem;* Phor. 847.¹

This *em* I hold to be originally the apocopated imperative of *emo*, in its first sense of 'take.' In such expressions as *em tibi pateram*, therefore, *pateram* was at the outset the object of the imperative. This theory is supported by the fact that *em* occurs only with the 2d singular, *tibi*, as well as by the fact that it never suffers elision. See Walde, *Lat. Etym. Wörterbuch*, s.v.; Skutsch, *Philol.* lix, p. 493 ff.; and the literature cited on p. 257. The dative with *em* was, therefore, originally a mere indirect object; but as the verbal force of *em* was lost to the Roman consciousness, *tibi* came to have 'ethical' value. Further examples of the Ethical Dative are: Asin. 30, *cave mihi mendaci quicquam!* Aul. 401, *gallum glabriorem reddes mihi quam ludiust;* 339, *iam principio turba nulla tibi erit;* 557, *tibicinam quae mi interbibere sola fontem Pirenam potest;* Amph. 817, *quid ego tibi deliqui?* Cas. 515, *nunc amici anne inimici sis imago mihi sciam;* Curc. 394, *catapulta hoc ictumst mihi;* 409, *mihi istoc nomine explevi totas ceras;* Epid. 25a, *tu nobis praetoram geris?* 268, *quae illum corrumpit tibi;* Merc. 836, *ego mi alios deos persequar;* Most. 746, *nil moror mi istius modi clientes;* so Rud. 583; 1115, *nec vir nec mulier mihi es;* Pseud. 736, *non Charinus mihi hic quidem;* Stich. 577, *eccum tibi lupum in sermone!* Trin. 627, *neque te occultassis mihi!* 926, *ille mihi latitabat;* Truc. 352, *num tibi iam ianua est mordax mea?* Enn. Sat. 57 (V), *hoc erit tibi argumentum?* Phor. 908, *omnis posthabui mi res;* Hec. 218, *ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego ero fama foris;* Ad. 61, *quor perdis adolescentem nobis?* 82, *ubi nobis Aeschinust?* H. T. 457, *pytissando mihi quid vini absumpsit!* 829, *ubi Clitipho hic est?* : : *eccum hic tibi!* Afran. 226, *tibi in utraque pollet.*

The expressions *quid sibi volt*, *quid tibi vis*, etc., which are ordi-

¹ On the dative with *em*, see Richter, *De usu particularum exclamatarum apud priores scriptores Latinos*, in *Studemund's Studien*, i, p. 488.

narily brought under this category, seem to me to belong rather under the Dative of Interest (*Commodi*), and will be found so classified (p. 159); cf. Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 557.

DATIVE OF SEPARATION.

Many verbs of separation take a dative of the person *from whom*. Havers, *Untersuchungen zur Kasussyntax der indogermanischen Sprachen*, p. 4; 181, reckons this usage with the 'Sympathetic Dative' (see above, p. 134), but, as he recognizes, with verbs of separation and taking away, the possessive pronoun and genitive are not found as alternative expressions, except in isolated cases. This would seem to indicate that the dative in these combinations is logically connected more closely with the verb than with the noun. This is also borne out not only by the fact that we find *ab* and *ex* with the ablative as alternative constructions with the dative in connection with these verbs, but also by the obvious sense of the passages in which the construction is found. Thus in *Capt.* 972 (cited by Havers, *op. cit.* p. 181), *quia tibi surrupui filium*, the sense seems to be: 'stole (your) son *from* you,' rather than 'stole your son.' For this reason I have departed from Havers in my treatment of the material falling under this head, and instead of grouping it under the Sympathetic Dative, have brought it under the separate category of 'Dative of Separation.'¹ The material is as follows:

abduco: *Merc.* 994, *numquam facerem ut illam amanti abducerem*. With *ab* and the ablative: *Naev. Com.* 110, *ab amica*; frequently in *Plautus*.

abscedo: *Trin.* 745, *huic ducendi interea abscesserit lubido*.

abstergeo: *Poen.* 970, *ut mi absterserunt omnem sorditudinem!* *Merc.* 126, *absterge sudorem tibi*.

adimo (frequent): *Epid.* 362, *si illam quae adducta est mecum mihi adempsit Orcus*; *Merc.* 473; *And.* 697; *Capt.* 1027, *ut istas compedis tibi adimam*; *Rud.* 389, *quia leno ademit cistulam ei*; *And.* 837; *Trin.* 315, *neu suom adimerem alteri*.

¹ In a few instances, however (e.g. *Poen.* 260, *lingua huic excidit*), the Sympathetic Dative seems to deserve recognition with verbs of this class. Instances of this kind have already been classified under the proper head. As regards origin, however, the Dative of Separation is closely related with the Sympathetic Dative. Both are but an extension of the general use embraced under the Dative of Reference.

amitto: Poen. 403, tibi hanc amittam noxiam.

amoveo: Epid. 282, iam igitur amota ei fuerit omnis consultatio.

With *a*: And. 510, a me; et pass.

aspello: Capt. 519, neque spes quae mi hunc aspellat metum.

aufero: Aul. 635, nil equidem tibi abstuli; Men. 600a, palla quam uxori abstuli; Bacch. 650, qui duas aut tris minas auferunt eris. More usually with *a* or *e*, e.g. Curc. 569, tu auferere hinc a me; 704 (see Peine, p. 75). With *de*: Pseud. 1225, de improbis viris auferri praemium decet.

capio: Amph. 68, ut is in cavea pignus capiantur togae.

caveo ('ward off'): Cato, Agr. 5, 7, scabiam pecori et iumentis caveto.

defendo: Most. 899, equis hic est, qui his iniuriam foribus defendat? Taken by Kühner-Stegmann, Ausf. lat. Gramm. ii², p. 362, as ablative. The Thes. Ling. Lat. recognizes the dative here.

demo: Aul. 312, quin ipsi pridem tonsor unguis dempserat; Ad. 819, et mi et tibi et illis dempseris molestiam; Cato, Agr. 110, odorem demere vino; Lucil. 1161 (Mx), pedibus laeva Sicyonia demit.

deripio: Aul. 316, pulmentum pridem eripuit ei miluos; 748, deripiamus aurum matronis palam.

detraho: Asin. 92, nudo detrahere vestimenta me iubet; Hec. 573, neque detractum ei est quicquam; 829, dicitque sese illi anulum detraxisse; Pacuv. 215, repugnanti ego porro hunc vi detraxi ungulum.

discrepo: Acc. 48, dicta factis discrepant.

elabor: Hec. 169, paulatim elapsust Bacchidi.

elicio: Trin. 289, lacrimas haec mihi eliciunt.

elido: Lucil. 58 (Mx), animamque elisisse illi.

eripio (frequent): Capt. 311, tam mihi quam illi libertatem hostilis eripuit manus; Merc. 176, ex ore orationem mi eripis; Men. 1011, eripe oculum istic; so Rud. 759; Cas. 629, eripite isti gladium; Ad. 668, quom hanc sibi videbit praesenti eripi; Cato, fr. (J), 37, 12; 40, 1, decem hominibus vitam eripis; Hec. 574, eripuit vi virgini abiens anulum. With *a*: Ad. 328, a lenone ipsus eripuit palam; Eun. 739; Acc. 619.

evolo: Cist. 731, cistellula hinc mi evolavit.

excido (5): Cist. 677, loca haec circiter mi excidit; Bacch. 668,

num qui nummi exciderunt tibi? Cist. 696; Most. 732; Turp. 196, inter vias epistula excidit mihi.

executio: Capt. 419, ut lacrimas excutiunt mihi! so H. T. 167; Merc. 576, utine adveniens vomitum excutias mulieri!

eximo: Capt. 674, ita mi exemisti Philocratem; Merc. 127. Commoner is the abl. (of the thing) with *e* (Men. 84; Stich. 303; et pass.) or *de* (Cato, Agr. 42, 1).

expectorat: Enn. Trag. 21 (Sc 23 V), tum pavor sapientiam omnem mi exanimato expectorat.

furor: Cato, fr. (Jord), 61, 9, pueris in ludo pasceolos furare.

harpago: Aul. 201, aurum mi intus harpagatum est; Bacch. 656.

praeripio: Asin. 814, praeripias scortum amanti? Eun. 161, ne illum talem praeripiat tibi.

prohibeo: Curc. 605, parentes ne meas mihi prohibeas. M. G. 1242, prohibendam mortem mulieri video.

subduco: Curc. 360, ei subduco anulum; Eun. 795, te clam subduxti mihi?

sublego: Rud. 748, tune liberos parentibus sublectos habebis?

subrepto: M. G. 333, ne se subrepsit mihi.

subterduco: Men. 449, Menaechmus se subterduxit mihi; Asin. 278; M. G. 343, ne tibi clam subterducat.

subterfugio: Bacch. 771, subterfugisse sic mihi hodie Chrysalum.

subtrahat: Cas. 200, partum ei hau commode est quin viro subtrahat.

suppilo: Men. 739, pallam atque aurum meum domo suppilas tuae uxori; 803.

surrupio (very frequent): Aul. 464, ea caussa misit, hoc qui surruperent misero mihi; Capt. 760; Men. 491; 645; Capt. 876, qui tibi surrupuit puerum; 1011; Asin. 884, egon ut non uxori meae surrupiam pallam! With *a*: Men. 814, ab se; 393, ab uxore.

DATIVE OF INTEREST.

(DATIVUS COMMODI ET INCOMMUDI.)

The dative is freely used in Early Latin to designate the person to whose advantage or disadvantage something is, or is done. As a Dativus Commodi, its logical force is similar to that of *pro* with the

ablative; as a *Dativus Incommodi* (a much less frequent force), its value approaches that of *contra* with the accusative. In origin, this dative seems to be an outgrowth of certain uses already considered. Thus *Capt. 869, tantum ego nunc porto tibi boni*, shows how easily the notion of bringing something to a person develops into the notion of bringing something *for* a person; so also in *Rud. 484, his adgerunda est aqua*. Cf. *Eun. 407, me convivam solum abducebat sibi*; *Epid. 316, sibi cantaret* ('sing to,' and so 'for'); *Hec. 639, natus est nobis nepos*; *Eun. 464, dona adsunt tibi a Phaedria*; *Merc. 260, mulierem filius quam advexit meus matri suae*. The examples just cited show the ease of transition from the Dative of Indirect Object to the Dative of Interest. In other passages we see how a Dative of Interest may have developed from a Dative of Reference, e.g. *Acc. Praet. 40, Tullius, qui libertatem civibus stabiliverat*; *Trin. 794, dici hoc potest apud portitorem eas (litteras) resignatas sibi*, where *sibi* may be either a sentence modifier or a *Dativus Incommodi*. In view of this nature of the origin of the Dative of Interest, it is manifestly impossible to draw a sharp line of demarcation between the Dative of Interest and related constructions. I have, however, sought to exercise conservatism in the inclusion of what I have brought under this head. The number of verbs admitting the construction is certainly very large and covers a wide range of meanings. I have grouped the material in alphabetical order.

abduco: *Epid. 90a, si sibi alteram abduxit*.

accedo: *Cato, Agr. 14, 5, loco pestilenti, ubi aestate fieri non potest, bono domino pars quarta preti accedat*, 'for the benefit of a good master'; see Schöndörffer, *De genuina Catonis de Agri Cultura forma*, p. 15.

accendo: *Enn. Trag. 368 (Sc 400 V), ipsi lucet, quom illi accenderit*.

accipio: *Epid. 548, salutem accipio mihi et meis*; *Most. 224, si tibi sat acceptum est fore tibi victum sempiternum*.

accuro: *Men. 208, iube nobis prandium accurarier*.

adduco: *Poen. 676 tibi palumbem ad aream adduximus*.

administro: *Epid. 417, conductam quae hic administraret ad rem divinam tibi*

adopto (7): *Cist. 744, sociam te mihi adoptavit*; *Men. 60*; *Poen. 76*; *Ad. 47, hunc maiorem adoptavi mihi*; *Afran. 240*.

adorno (5) : Amph. 946, iube vasa pura adornari mihi ; 1126 ; Epid. 615.

adsum : Eun. 464, dona tibi adsunt a Phaedria.

adveho : Merc. 260, mulierem filius quam advexit meus matri ancillam suae ; so 333 ; 390.

aggero : Rud. 484, si mihi his adgerunda est aqua.

ambio : Amph. 69, sive qui ambissent palmam histrionibus ; 74.

appareo : Truc. 155, neque ipsis apparet quicquam, 'nothing in sight for them.'

apparo (frequent) : Bacch. 125, nemo ergo tibi hoc apparavit ; Men. 174 ; 185 ; 1137 ; Stich. 396 ; And. 656, haec nuptiae non adparabantur mihi ; 690.

arbitro : Epid. 267, arbitretur uxor tuo gnato.

arcesso : Amph. 327, homo a me sibi malam rem arcessit iumento suo.

aro : Merc. 71, tibi aras.

aufero : Bacch. 666, decumam partem ei dedit, sibi novem abstulit ; Aul. 433 ; 635, quod tibi abstuleras.

bibo : Aul. 623, verum mihi ego bibam, ubi id fecero.

calefacio : Epid. 655, iube huic aquam caleferi.

canto : Epid. 316, conducere fidicinam cantaret sibi ; 500, ut cantarem seni.

capesso : Trin. 300, haec tibi si mea imperia capesses.

capio : Amph. 108, usuram eius corporis cepit sibi ; Bacch. 728, cape stilum et tabellas tu has tibi ! 1059, cape hoc tibi aurum ! Men. 202 ; Pseud. 401 ; Eun. 887, te mihi patronam capio ; Cato, Agr. 40, 3, capito tibi surculum ; Acc. 213.

caveo (frequent) : Aul. 584, cave sis tibi ne immutassis nomen ! Bacch. 44, id amabo huic caveas :: quid isti caveam ? Capt. 558 ; Men. 934 ; Eun. 782.

cesso : Epid. 344, mihi cesso quom' sto ; Pseud. 240a ; Phor. 844.

cieo : Acc. 155, sed nunc quid subiti mihi febris civit mali (escivit *codd*) ; Amph. Arg. II, 6.

claudio : And. 573, nolo tibi ullum commodum in me claudier.

cogo : M. G. 75, me oravit ut sibi latrones cogere.

colo : Aul. 3, hanc domum possideo et colo patri avoque huius qui nunc hic habet.

- comminiscor**: H. T. 812, huius modi mi res semper comminiscere!
complico: Rud. 938, mane dum hanc tibi rudentem complico!
compono: Merc. 953, pacem componi volo meo patri cum matre;
Cato, Agr. 37, 5, ligna et codicillos domino in acervom compone.
concio: Pers. 784, haec mihi concivit; Amph. 476; Asin. 824;
Men. 902.
concinno: Truc. 793, livorem scapulis concinnas tuis.
condo: Cato, Agr. 55, ligna domino in tabulato condito!
conduco: Merc. 560, ut mihi aedis aliquas conducat.
conficio: M. G. 687, eme lanam unde tibi pallium conficiatur;
And. 674; H. T. 1003; Ad. 693, credebas dormienti haec tibi confecturos deos?
conflo: And. 650, quantas hic consiliis suis mihi conflavit sollicitudines! Recent editors bracket *mihi*.
congero: Trin. 472, si quid tibi placeat quod illi congestum siet; so 471.
conicio: Curc. 253, dum huic conicio somnium.
conrado: Phor. 40, ei credo munus hoc conraditur.
conspicio: Trin. 636, satis in rem quae sint meam ego conspicio mihi.
consterno: Lucil. 1060 (Mx), unus consternit nobis; an uncertain passage.
consulo (frequent): Bacch. 524, illi aequomst me consulere; 565; 684; Trin. 635, tuae rei bene consulere cupio; Phor. 153; 468; Afran. 251, consulis tergo meo; Titin. 157, vobis consului.
contraho: Cas. 549, flagitium maximum feci miser propter operam illius hirei qui hoc mihi contraxit.
coquo (frequent): Men. 388, cur me tibi iussisti coquere prandium? 389; Merc. 741, nam mi amatori seni coquendast cena; Cato, fr. (Jord), 21, 3.
creo: Cas. 426, meis inimicis voluptatem creaverim; Poen. 916; P'seud. 393, tibi moram dictis creas; Plaut. fr. 168; M. G. 294.
cupio (5): Asin. 844, non eo quia tibi non cupiam quae velis; H. T. 667.
curo (frequent): Men. 897, eum cum cura magna curabo tibi; 51; 53; Rud. 146, tritico curat Ceres; Trin. 1057; Cato, fr. (Jord), 41, 1, dixit bene sibi cibaria curata esse; Ad. 962; Acc. 143, deum supre-

mus rex curat hominibus. With *pro* and *abl.*: Pseud. 232, pro me et pro te curabo.

cyathisso: Men. 302, ego qui tibi cyathisso; so 305.

demereo: Pseud. 1186, quid mercedis petasus domino demeret?

deminuo: Aul. 165, istum laborem demam et deminuum tibi.

demo: Bacch. 663, quantum aurum erus sibi dempsit.

deprecor: Epid. 686, te nil moror mihi deprecari; Enn. Trag. 121 (Sc 134 V), letum inimico deprecet? 129 (Sc 138 V); Asin. 946.

detraho: Truc. 562, mihi detraxi partem.

dico: Capt. 907, ibo ut ius dicam larido.

dormio: Lucil. 1223 (Mx), non omnibus dormio.

duro: Asin. 176, mihi quidem te parcere aequomst tandem, ut tibi durement diu; 196; Cato, Agr. 104, 2, hoc vinum tibi durabit usque ad solstitium (taken by Kühner-Stegmann, Ausf. lat. Gramm. ii², p. 323; also by Landgraf, Archiv. lat. Lexicogr. viii, p. 50, as Ethical Dative).

duco: Cist. 177, duxit uxorem sibi.

educor: Cist. 172, educavit eam sibi pro filia; 39.

efficio (6): Bacch. 233, unde aurum efficiam amanti erili filio; Pseud. 112; 115; And. 595, quoniam solus mi effecisti has nuptias; Phor. 590.

eligo: Poen. 510, nequiquam hos procos mi elegi loripedes tardissimos.

emo (very frequent): Merc. 351, atque illam mihi me emisse indico; 413; 975; Most. 286; Ad. 617, credit mihi me psaltriam hanc emisse; Phor. 665; CIL, i, 200, 45.

esurio: Capt. 866, essurire mihi videre. :: mihiquidem essurio, non tibi.

excoquo; Pers. 52, usque ero domi dum excoxero lenoni malam rem aliquam.

exopto: Cist. 77, illum unum mi exoptavi; Asin. 846; Rud. 873; Hec. 490.

exorior: Trin. 1009, ne metus exoriat scapulis.

exorno: Stich. 744, nisi me vobis exornarem; Most. 293.

exoro: Bacch. 1199, hanc veniam illis sine te exorem.

expeculio: Poen. 843, expeculiatos servos fieri suis eris.

expugno: Bacch. 931, expugnaui erili filio aurum.

expetesso: M. G. 1231, quamquam multae illum sibi expetessunt; Trin. 228.

expeto (12): Cas. 80, sibi uxorem expetunt; Merc. 489; Most. 103, sibi quisque inde exemplum expetunt; 128; And. 520; Enn. Trag. 350 (Sc 141 V).

exsequor: Bacch. 475, amico et benevolenti suo sodali rem mandatam exsequitur.

exsuscito: Curc. 91, exsuscitate vostram huc custodem mihi.

fabricor: Acc. 559, arma ignavo invicta es fabricatus manu.

facio: this verb ordinarily takes a dative of Indirect Object, but it seems occasionally to take a Dative of Interest, e.g. Trin. 318, bene quod fecisti, tibi fecisti, non mihi ('for yourself, not for me'); Cas. 596, ut bene vocivas aedis fecisti mihi; 467, ut mihi bona multa faciam! And. 41, si quid tibi feci; Ad. 865.

fingo: Trin. 363, sapiens ipse fingit fortunam sibi.

formido: Amph. 1113, mihi formidans; Aul. Arg. II, 6 (auro).

gigno: Pseud. 907, quom te adiutorem genuerunt mihi.

gravor: Rud. 435, cur operam gravare mihi quam civis civi commodat?

habeo (frequent): Aul. 47, quo modo tibi res se habet? so Eun. 800; Bacch. 1143, tibi habe! Amph. 928, tibi habeas tuas res! 906, cum ea sermonem nec ioco nec serio tibi habeas! Men. 111; Stat. 137.

impliciscor: Amph. 729, ubi primum tibi sensisti impliciscier?

indo: Stich. 708, tibi tute inde, si sapis.

innascor: Pers. 314, quando istaec (vomica) innatast tibi?

interimo: Merc. 832, usus mihi harum aedium interemptust.

invenio (frequent): Merc. 584, hercle invenies tu locum illi, si sapis; Rud. 27, inveniet veniam sibi; 687; And. 684, ubiubi erit, inventum tibi curabo: Trin. 455.

investigo: Rud. 1322, quid dare velis qui istaec tibi investiget?

lego: Amph. 316, alia forma esse oportet quem tu pugno (pugne *Pyl*) legeris.

libero: Most. 204, solam ille me soli sibi liberavit.

luceo: Cas. 118, huic lucebis novae nuptae facem.

memini: Trin. 918, neque edepol flocci facio quando egomet mihi memini.

mercor: Most. 648, alias aedis mercatus sibi; Pers. 259; Eun. 569.

mereo: Men. 217, neque hodie ut te perdam meream deorum divitias mihi.

meto: Epid. 265, mihi istic nec seritur nec metitur; Most. 799; Merc. 71.

metuo (8): Asin. 111, nemo est quem iam dehinc metuam mihi; Pers. 536, metuo mihi; Poen. 865; Enn. Ann. 279 (V), metuo legionibus labem; Afran. 40, orbitatem tuae senectuti malam metui.

moliō: Pers. 785, eo mihi eas machinas molitust.

moveo: Rud. 539, qui a fundamento mi usque movisti mare.

munio: M. G. 223, tibi muni viam!

obicio: Enn. Trag. 98 (Sc 122 V), filiis propter te obiecta sum innocens Nerei, "den Töchtern zu Liebe"; see Vahlen's N. ad loc.

occeo: Merc. 71, tibi occas.

onero: Capt. 465, ita malignitate oneravit omnis mortalis mihi; Phor. 842.

opsono: Merc. 319, satin hoc vobis opsonatumst, an opsono amplius tibi et parasito et mulieri? Poen. 1295; Bacch. 96.

opto: Asin. 721, opto annum hunc perpetuom mihi huius operas; Pseud. 936.

orior: Hec. 223, vide quam immerito aegritudo haec mi abs te oriatur! Ad. 189.

orno: Capt. 920, dicam ut sibi penum aliud ornet; H. T. 288.

oro: Trin. 611, venit Philto oratum filio; And. 528.

pario (frequent): Asin. 282, maximas opimitates suis eris ille pariet; Truc. 517, mihi tibi que magnum peperisti (deristi *codd*) decus; Eun. 871, ut solidum parerem hoc mi beneficium.

parito: Poen. 884, dum ero insidias paritem.

paro (very frequent): Bacch. 126, mihi paratumst; Cas. 477, apud sodalem mihi locus est paratus; Epid. 323; Poen. 210, negoti sibi qui volet vim parare; Phor. 133, mihi paratae lites; Ad. 476; Enn. Trag. 128 (Sc 137 V), quis (qui *codd*) nunc aerumna mea libertatem paro; 278 (Sc 324 V).

paveo: Phor. 187, mihi paveo.

pecco: Ad. 116, si quid peccat, mihi peccat.

perfacio: H. T. 862, perface hoc mi.

peto: Trin. 1091, visne aquam tibi petam? H. T. 978, unde mi peterem cibum.

pono: Phor. 16, in medio omnibus palmam esse positam.

posco (frequent): Aul. 31, faciam ut hic senex sibi uxorem poscat; 160; 224; Rud. 980; Enn. Ann. 194 (V), nec mi aurum posco; Stat. 134.

postulo: Rud. 1120, ob eam si quid ille postulat sibi mercedis, dabitur.

praecaveo: And. 624, hoc tempus praecavere mihi me, haud te ulcisci sinit.

praesideo: Most. 1096, hic ego tibi praesidebo.

praetimeo: Amph. 29, mirari non est aequom sibi si praetimet.

procedit: Amph. 463, bene hoc operis processit mihi; Pers. 451, ut quisque rem accurat suam, sic ei procedit.

procreo: Pacuv. 402, eundem filios sibi procreasse per Calipsonem autumant.

procuro: Stich. 94, bene procuras mihi; satis sic fultum est. Lindsay punctuates: bene procuras; mihi satis sic fultum est.

produco: Bacch. 455, fortunatum Nicobulum, qui illum produxit sibi; 1147.

profero: Capt. 79, prolatae res sunt nostris dentibus.

prospicio (9): Trin. 688, nolo ego mihi te tam prospicere; Phor. 963, nisi mi prospicio, haereo; 1036; Turp. 173; Afran. 193. — Similarly, *prospicis*: Naev. Com. 25, hac sibi prospica, hac despica.

provenio: Pers. 456, (rem) proventuram bene confido mihi.

provideo: Most. 526, ego mi provideo; H. T. 116.

quaero (frequent): Curc. 417, alibi te meliust quaerere hospitium tibi; 383; Eun. 556; 558; Enn. Trag. 120 (Sc 129 V), ducit me uxorem liberorum sibi quaesendum gratia; Ad. 300, huic malo salutem quaerant.

redimo: Merc. 529, tuo ero redempta's.

reperio (8): Cist. 135, puerum aut puellam alicunde ut reperirem sibi; Pers. 133, hoc tu mi reperire argentum potes; Phor. 179, nisi iam aliquod tibi consilium celere reperis.

sapio: M. G. 331, mihi ego sapio; H. T. 507; Enn. Trag. 274 (Sc 321 V).

sarcio: Cato, Agr. 2, 3, centones, cuculiones familiam oportuisse sibi sarcire.

scribo: Phor. 127, tibi scribam dicam; 668, sescentas scribito iam mihi dicas!

sedo: Most. 388, qui istaec sedem meditabor tibi.

sero: Epid. 265, mihi istic nec seritur nec metitur; Merc. 71; Com. Incert. 1.

servo (frequent): Aul. 87, araneas mi ego illas servari volo; Capt. 441, serva tibi in perpetuom amicum me; 976; Eun. 1049, serva haec bona nobis! Cato, Agr. 25, 1, vinum facito ut servetur familiae; Afran. 132.

sisto: M. G. 344, illam huc tibi sistam; Rud. 1359.

sortior: Cas. 342, sortiar tibi et Chalino.

sterno: Bacch. 720, ubist biclinium vobis stratum? Ad. 285.

struo: Cato, fr. (Jord), 74, 3, uti gloria atque honore, quomodo sibi quisque struat.

subscribo: Poen. 800, cras suscribam homini dicam.

subvecto: Asin. 341, qui tibi subvectabant virgas ulmeas.

succedo: Bacch. 942, ita res successit mihi; Enn. Trag. 402 (Sc 419 V) (succenset *codd.*).

suffero: Amph. 1002, deinde illi (ille *codd.: corr. Lamb*) actutum sufferet suos servos poenas Sosia; Cist. 202.

sum: Amph. 76, qui minus eadem histrioni sit lex; Cas. 533, liberae aedes ut sibi essent; Pseud. 673; And. 547, si plus malist utrique; 546; Ad. 298, salvos nobis deos quaeso ut siet; Lucil. 740 (Mx), aeternum id vobis sperantes fore; Turp. 207; Cure. 526, dum melius sit mihi; so Men. 831; 603, ubi mi bene sit; so frequently; Bacch. 83, ubi tu lepide voles esse tibi; so 1181; Most. 52, qui tibi male est; so frequently; Men. 382, hic tibi erit rectius.

suo: Phor. 491, metuo ne quid . . . : suo suat capiti.

sustineo: Asin. 658, nolo ego te mihi onus istuc sustinere.

tendo: Phor. 330, quia non rete accipitri tennitur neque milvo; illis qui nihil faciunt tennitur.

teneo: Cas. 377, tene sortem tibi; Cist. 771, tene tu cistellam tibi Truc. 537; 540; 687; 952.

testor: Rud. 1338, testem te testor mihi.

timeo: H. T. 531, tibi timui male; Enn. Ann. 87 (V); Phor. 188; And. 419, nunc nostrae parti timeo; 210.

tutor: Acc. 167, *utinam unicam mi antistitam Arquitenens suam tutetur!*

valeo: Poen. 756, *valent, verum non tibi; Trin. 52, bene hercle est illam tibi valere.*

verrunco: Acc. Praet. 6, *portenta ut populo patriae verruncent bene; so 36.*

video: M. G. 331, *mihi ego video; Phor. 189.*

vivo: Rud. 453, *iam illud mali plus nobis vivit quam ratae; Eun. 480; Ad. 865.*

volo (very frequent): Asin. 6, *nunc quid processerim huc et quid mi voluerim, dicam; Bacch. 586, quid nunc vis tibi? so Merc. 907; Eun. 559; and often; Capt. 232, quod sibi volunt; Enn. Sat. 8 (V); Stat. 190; And. 457, quid hic volt veterator sibi? Eun. 45; Turp. 16, quid mihi vellem nescibam; Titin. 102, quid istic sibi volt sermo? Lucil. 988 (Mx), quid sibi volt? Some of these are often denominated Ethical Datives; see above, p. 146.*

vortat (frequent): Capt. 361, *quae res bene vortat mihi meoque filio; so Asin. 2, and often; Curc. 273, quae res male vortat tibi! so Ad. 191; Phor. 678. In literal sense: Cato, Agr. 40, 1, seminariis, vitariis locum vorti oportet.*

THE DATIVE OF POSSESSION.

The Dative of Possession is a natural outgrowth of the direction idea, the thing possessed being conceived as lying in the direction of the possessor; as e.g. *mihi negoti nil est.*

In Early Latin the Dative of Possession is a very common idiom. Like most other dative constructions, it occurs chiefly with pronouns (especially the personal pronouns *mihi, tibi*).¹ Examples:

With *mihi*: Amph. 1035, *mihi negotiumst; so Merc. 279; 326; 328; Most. 844; Amph. 610, mihi quidem plus est quam volo; Aul. 261, nulla controversia mihi tecum erit; 266, inaudisse mi esse thesaurum domi; Bacch. 153, nil moror discipulos mi esse iam plenos sanguinis; 393, ut mi copia esset; so 487; Pers. 415; Bacch.*

¹ While mainly restricted to the verb *sum*, yet occasionally the Dative of Possession seems to be used with other verbs, e.g. *Pera. 331, perpetuo cibus ut mihi superstit, suppetat, superstitet; Curc. 85, si quid super illi fuerit; M. G. 356, mihi solae quod superfit.*

635, si mi sit (sc. pecunia); Capt. 122, erit extemplo mihi quod dem tibi; 496, est illic mi una spes cenatica; so Men. 1102; Rud. 209; Capt. 553, eum morbum mihi esse; 621, neque mi esse ullum morbum; Cas. 183, nec qua in plura sunt mihi quae velim; 190; nec mihi optio est; 215, otium mihi erit; Cure. 372, quantum aeris mihi sit; 465, cum istoc mihi negoti nihil est; 547, nec mihi quidem libertus est; 600; Epid. 677, auxilia mi sunt domi; Men. 104, mi intervallum iam hos dies multos fuit; 482, quasi res cum ea esset mihi; 636, non mihi censebas esse qui te ulciscerer; 648, nil mihi tecum est; 826, quid mihi tecum est? 663, quid mihi futurumst? Merc. 471, quid mihist in vita boni? so Most. 370; Merc. 666, mihi nil relictum esse; M. G. 79, mihi ad enarrandum argumentum est comitas; 99, erat erus Athenis mihi; 1064, plus mi auri mille est modiorum; 1086, propter quam opera est mihi; 1229, ut eius mihi sit copia; Most. 86, si est quod mihi cor; 514, pax mihi est cum mortuis; 769, nec mi umbra hic usquamst; Pers. 45, si id domi esset mihi; 119, mihi non esse quod donarem; 258, eam mihi fore occasionem; 585, si tibi subiti nihil est, tantumdemst mihi; Pseud. 167, mihi rem esse; 198, nisi carnaria tria mihi erunt; 562, suspicio est mi nunc; 637, id est nomen mihi; so 655; Stich. 239; Trin. 889; Rud. 724, mihi cum vostris legibus nihil est commercii; 950, boni consili eequid mihi est? Truc. 94, cum ea mihi fuit commercium; 883, operae ubi mi erit; Cato, fr. (Jord), 72, 22, neque mihi aedificatio est; Stat. 98, mihi non sunt balneae; And. 606, utinam mi esset aliquid; H. T. 80, mi sic usus est; 183, mihi cum eo fuit semper familiaritas; 902, est mi conclave; Eun. 91, utinam esset mihi pars aequa amoris; Eun. 338, cras est mihi iudicium; Phor. 176, ut mihi sit copia; 334, mihi sciunt nil esse; Phor. 885, summa eludendi occasiost mihi senes; Hec. 595, haec mihi nunc curast maxuma; Ad. 419, non otiumst mi auscultandi; Lucil. 903 (Mx), mi admodum causam gravem fore.

With *nobis*: Capt. 250, inest spes nobis in hac astutia; Amph. 385, nullum esse nobis servom; 400, nec nobis praeter me quisquamst servos; Asin. 312, nunc audacia usust nobis; Cas. 498; Men. 441, est hic praeda nobis; Rud. 279, neque hoc amplius nobis est; Rud. 303, nulla nobis spes est; Phor. 421, tecum nil rei nobis est; Ad. 441, nobis magna civium penuriast.

With *tibi*: Bacch. 705 quantillum usust auri tibi? Amph. 364, quid nomen tibi est? so Men. 498; 811; 1128; Pers. 623; 700; and often; Amph. 350, quid negotist tibi? so Aul. 427; 439; And. 849, Ad. 642, and elsewhere; Amph. 669, quid tibist? so 727; Aul. 242; H. T. 404, and frequently; Aul. 631, quid tibi mecumst commercii? so Bacch. 117; Bacch. 161, ecquid in mentem est tibi? 162, patrem tibi esse; so Men. 1108; Bacch. 422, nego tibi hoc fuisse copiae; so 563; Capt. 581, nec tibi qui vivas domist; 852, nominandi tibi erit copia; Cas. 197, unde ea tibi est? 215, otium tibi erit; 608, numquam tibi 'quin' erit plus quam mihi; Cist. 65, unde est tibi oor? 646, nil mecum tibi; so Curc. 688; Cist. 748, unde haec sunt tibi crepundia? 777, tibi liberorum esse amplius; Epid. 82, nisi quid tibi auxili est; 332, aliqua tibi spes est; 356, ne tibi eius copia esset; Men. 151, litigium tibi est cum uxore; M. G. 717, tibi sunt gemini; Most. 70, tibi istuc credo nomen fore; 217, dum tibi est haec aetatula; Poen. 145, si tibi lubido est; so 1322; 165, sunt tibi intus aurei trecenti? Pseud. 313, non esse argentum tibi; 643, febrim tibi esse; Rud. 632, siccitas ut sit tibi; Stich. 260, nullan tibi lingua est? 280, nunc tibi potestas est; Trin. 1066, pars tibi est; H. T. 75 tantumne est oti tibi? 347, eius sit potestas tibi; Eun. 485; ubi tempus tibi erit; so Hec. 746; Eun. 511, quid rei tibi cum illa? so 804; and elsewhere; Phor. 468, quae nunc tibi domist; 1047, satin tibist? Hec. 74, quor non tibi haec sententia? Ad. 223, quasi iam usquam tibi sint xx minae; Stat. 16, nil tibi esse quod edim; 77, ut tibi sit pater.

With *vobis*: Curc. 498, nec vobis auctor ullus est; Rud. 353, periculum quod fuerit vobis; Pseud. 182, ea quibus est vobis usus; Stich. 519, pax commersque est vobis mecum; Truc. 117, vobis multa bona esse volt; Hec. 666, neutra in re vobis difficultas erit; Ad. 529, cliens, amicus, hospes nemost vobis?

With *sibi*: Cist. 143, amatorem aibat esse peregrinum sibi; Curc. 334, sibi esse magnam inopiam; Men. 574, clientes sibi omnes volunt esse multos; 1083, patrem et patriam quae fuerint sibi; Merc. 63, neque potestatem sibi fuisse; Eun. 12, unde is sit thesaurus sibi; 21, sibi ut esset copia.

With other pronouns:

Auc: Aul. 23, huic filia una est; M. G. 1071, non insulsum huic

ingenium; Truc. 250, est huic servos violentissimus; And. 481, quae adsolent, omnia huic esse video; H. T. 181, huic filium scis esse; Hec. 509; 626; 807; Ad. 638, quid huic hic negotist?

ei: Cas. 35, ei est filius; Capt. 580, neque ei servos fuit; Men. 59, ei nil erat; 341, quid ei nomen siet; so Trin. 906; Poen. 1416, utrum ei maiores buccae an mammae sint; Merc. 452; M. G. 720, si ei fuisset febris; Poen. 1094, ei duae puellae sunt; Rud. 49, erat ei hospes; Stich. 539, ei filiae duae erant; And. 813, arbitror iam aliquem esse amicum et defensorem ei; Phor. 36; Hec. 695, ei causa alia quae fuit?

eis: Phor. 771, eis nunc praemiumst; Cato, fr. (Jord), 77, 7, ut fides eis sit.

illi: Asin. 767, ne illi sit cera; Bacch. 365, si illi sunt virgae ruri; Curc. 59, ut quaeque illi occasiost; Men. 889, quid esse illi morbi dixeras? Trin. 374, soror illi est; 1001, quid illi negoti fuerit; H. T. 246, unde illi sunt ancillae; 415; Eun. 1015, quid illi credis tum animi fuisse? Phor. 65, evenit iter illi in Lemnum ut esset.

illis: Amph. 80, si illis fides est; Lucil. 289 (Mx), ut mos fuit illis.

alii, aliis, alteri, alterae: Hec. 509, ut alii, si huic non est, siet; Phor. 333, aliis aliunde est periculum; Hec. 270, aliud fortasse aliis viti est; Men. 43, idem quod alteri nomen fuit.

quoi: Capt. 1028, quoi peculi nihil est; Cas. 519, quoi sit uxor; Epid. 329, quoi divitiae sunt; Pers. 391, quoi dos sit; Stich. 117, quoi male faciundi est potestas; Truc. 943, tibi quoi sunt dentes ferrei; Lucil. 243 (Mx), quoi nec iumentum est; 719 (Mx), quoi fidem esse existumet (eximent *codd*); Stat. 171, quoi fortuna est; Phor. 69, quoi tanta res erat; 174; 504, fortunatissime Antipho, quoi, quod amas, domist; 535, quoi minus est; Poen. 256, Veneri quoi sunt hodie Aphrodisia.

quibus: Capt. 472, quibus sunt verba sine penu; Curc. 495, quibus nihil est; Men. 457, quibus negoti nil est; M. G. 1041, quibus copia non est; Rud. 278, quibus nec locust ullus; 291, quibus nec quaestus est; Stich. 200, quibus ipsis nullast res; Stich. 693, quibus divitiae domi sunt; Enn. Trag. 122 (Sc 342 V), di quibus est potestas.

Nouns: Stich. 542, erant illi adulescenti fidicina et tibicina; H. T. 534, unde esset adulescenti quod daret; M. G. 86, Alazon huic nomen est comoediae; Capt. 59, bellum Aetolis esse dixi; Amph. 145, id signum Amphitruoni non erit; Asin. 364, ni Argyrippo essent xx minae; M. G. 1, splendor meo sit cluqueo; CIL, xi, 4766, eius piaculi moltaique dicatore (= -i) exactio estod; Cato, Agr. 7, 1, domino erit qui utatur; Hec. 1, Hecyraest huic nomen fabulae; Asin. 89, xx usust filio minis; Eun. 246, olim isti fuit generi quaestus; Capt. 985, mos est oblivisci hominibus; Cas. 258, quoi homini nummus non est plumbeus; Curc. 189, nulli est homini perpetuom bonum; Epid. 526; Most. 227; H. T. 81; Bacch. 956, item tria sunt fata nostro huic Ilio; Curc. 58, pudor si quoiquam lenoni siet; 66; Men. 1131, quid erat nomen nostrae matri? : Teuximarchae; Pacuv. 116, mandat ne matri fuat cognoscendi copia; Capt. 315, male merenti par erit; Most. 428, quod credo mortuo numquam fore; Men. 226, voluptas nullast navitis maior; Amph. 46, mos numquam fuit patri meo; Men. 1117, vos patri filii quot eratis? Poen. 83; Amph. 101, bellum est Thebano poplo; Amph. 484, minori puero maior est pater; Most. 788, seni non erat otium; Pseud. 744, quid nomen esse dicam isti servo? Cato, fr. (Jord), 8, 17, Termino fanum fuit; Rud. 32, huic esse nomen urbi Diphilus Cyrenas voluit; Enn. Ann. 83 (V), omnibus cura viris fuit.

An entirely different principle of division is followed by Schunck in a programme entitled: Quantum intersit inter dativi possessivi usum Ciceronis et Plauti, Zweibrücken, 1900. Schunck distributes the material for Plautus according to the nature of the object designated by the subject of the verb (p. 8 ff.). Thus the subject may designate: (a) a person, as *parentes, filius, filia, soror, uxor, sponsa, amica, amicus, amator, hospes, servos, libertus, ancilla, puella, fidicina, tibicina, discipulus*; so also pronouns, as *ea, nullus, quisquam*.

(b) something concrete, as *ager, carnarium, cera, crepundia, domus, fundus, machaera, piscis, signum, lessera, veruina, virgae, nummus, digitus, mamma, caput, dens, lingua, oculus*. Collective nouns denoting concrete objects: *divitiae, copia, argentum, pecunia, peculium, res* (sc. *familiaris*), *aes, thesaurus, lucrum, praeda, victus*.

(c) something abstract, as *potestas, copia, mos, febris, animus, ingenium, cor, vitium, morbus, cura, aegritudo, comitas, pudor, spes*,

lubido, cupido, suspicio, sententia, error. These abstract nouns are more frequent than concrete ones, and the very common occurrence of such words as: *cura, aegritudo, spes, lubido, cupido, suspicio, error pudor*, refutes the statement of Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 373, § 85, that "geistige Eigenschaften" do not appear in this construction till Sallust. Brugmann, in fact, Grundriss, ii², p. 551, is inclined to believe (on the evidence of Latin and Germanic) that the construction with abstracts was earlier than that with words denoting material substances.

While the possessor is usually a person, designated most commonly by a personal or demonstrative pronoun, yet we find numerous instances of a thing conceived as possessor, e.g. Pseud. 1250, *magnum hoc vitium vinost*; Amph. 312, *haud malum huic est pondus pugno*; M. G. 1, *curate ut splendor meo sit cluqueo clarior quam*, etc.; see Schunck, p. 28 f. But not all of the examples cited by Schunck belong properly under this head; many of them illustrate the dative in direct dependence on a substantive.

Schunck finds that abstracts are more frequent as subjects in Cicero than in Plautus, a condition quite in conformity with the subject matter of the two writers.

Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 372 (top), p. 373, § 85, states that the Dative of Possession denotes "das okkasionelle Haben und nicht das dem Subjekt eigentümliche (was der Gen. ausdrückt)." But exceptions are so numerous as to cast doubt upon the significance of this observation. Thus in the foregoing material we find with frequency such expressions as Amph. 364, *quid nomen tibist?* Most. 764, *quia umbram aestate tibi esse audivit usque perpetuom diem*; Cato, fr. (Jord) 8, 17, *Termino fanum fuit*; Ad. 441, *nobis magna civium penuria est*; Men. 574, *clientes sibi omnes volunt esse multos*; 889, *quid esse illi morbi dixerat?* Lucil. 289 (Mx), *ut mos fuit illis*; Aul. 23, *huic filia una est*. Other permanent possessions mentioned in this construction are: *filius, soror, uxor, hospes, amator, servos, libertus, ancilla, discipulus, digitus, caput, lingua, dens, oculus*, etc. An examination of the material falling under the head of the Dative of Possession inclines me to believe that while there may be a preponderance of evanescent possessions used as subject in the Dative of Possession, yet this should not be regarded as a distinctive

characteristic of the construction. The fact is: *most* of our possessions are not permanent. What we have is only for a time. Hence it is but natural that the majority of things found as subject in the Dative of Possession do not denote permanent possessions. But much the same is true of *habeo*.

ATTRACTION WITH THE PHRASE *NOMEN EST*.

The material: Amph. 19, nomen Mercuriost mihi; 332, mihi certo nomen Sosiaest (Sosia est *codd*); Asin. 10, huic nomen Graece Onagost fabulae; Bacch. 704, quid mi refert Chrysalo esse nomen? Cist. 154, mihi Auxilio est nomen; Curc. 76, anus hic solet cubare custos ianitrix, nomen Leaenaest; Men. 297, est tibi nomen Menaechmo; so 1107; 1068, mihi est Menaechmo nomen; 1096; huic item Menaechmo nomen est; 1122, nam mihi hoc erat, quod nunc est, Menaechmo; 1131, quid erat nomen nostrae matri? : : Teuximarchae; Merc. 516, quid nomen tibi dicam esse? : : Pasicompsae; M. G. 436, Diceae nomen est (dicere *codd*); Pers. 60, is cognomentum erat duris Capitonibus; 623, quid nomen tibist? : : Lucridi nomen fuit; Rud. 5, nomen Arcturo est mihi; Poen. 92, quoi Lyco nomen est; Pseud. 744, quid nomen esse dicam isti servo? : : Simiae; 989, Polymachaeroplagidi nomen est; Trin. 18, huic Graece nomen est Thensauro fabulae; Trin. 391, Lesbonico est nomen; H. T. 662, nomen mulieris cedo quid sit. : : Philterae (so *Tyrr Fleck and most codd*; Philtera *Dz*); Hec. 1, Hecyraest huic nomen fabulae.

For the Dative by Attraction with *nomen indere, nomen facere, etc.*, see p. 108; 109.

In the following passages there is no attraction: Cist. 772, quid (est) nomen tuae dominae? ¹: : Melaenis; M. G. 86, Alazon huic nomen est comoediae; Pers. 700, quid est tibi nomen? . . . (702) Vaniloquidorus; Pseud. 653, quid est tibi nomen? : : Harpax; 977, quid est ei homini nomen? : : leno Ballio; Rud. 32, primumdum huic esse nomen urbi Diphilus Cyrenas voluit; Trin. 889, 'Pax,' id est nomen mihi; Truc. 12, mulier nomen quoi est Phronesium.

In view of the preceding examples, it would seem necessary to correct slightly the statement of Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*⁴ p. 373, § 85, Anm. : "Bei *mihi est nomen* wird der Dativ gesetzt ausser wenn die

¹ *Dominae* is, of course, possibly genitive.

Person in der Mitte steht"; cf. also Lindsay, of Plautus Syntax, p. 22, § 28. Hec. 1, Hecyraest huic nomen fabulae, and M. G. 86, Alazon huic nomen est comoediae, are alike in form; yet in the one case we have the dative and in the other the nominative. In other instances also, besides those in which the person intervenes, we find the nominative. Thus in Pseud. 653, quid est tibi nomen? :: Harpax; 977, quid est ei homini nomen? :: leno Ballio, we have the nominative, while in other replies to quid tibi nomen est, we have the dative, e.g. Merc. 516; Pseud. 744. In many instances the name, not possessing a recognized Latin inflection, could hardly suffer attraction. This applies to *Alazon* in the Miles passage and to *Harpax* in the Pseudolus passage. '*Pax*' in Trin. 889 is, of course, the Greek adverb.

THE DATIVE OF AGENCY.

As in the classical period, so in Early Latin we find the Dative of Agency used most often with the gerundive, less frequently with the compound tenses of the passive. The Dative of Agency with the uncompounded tenses of the passive, though found with some frequency in the Classical Latin, appears but twice in the period we are considering.

The usage under consideration appears in a variety of Indo-European languages: Old Indian, Iranian, and Greek, as well as Latin.¹ The idiom is usually explained as an extension of the Dative of Reference (see p. 133). Thus *haec mihi facienda sunt* means "This is to be done, and I am the person with reference to whom the statement holds," i.e. "it is to be done by me."

A. DATIVE OF AGENCY WITH GERUNDIVES.

abeo: Aul. 105, discrucior quia ab domo abeundum est mihi.

ablego: Hec. 413, aliquo mihist hinc ablegandus.

adcuro: Men. 860, illud praecavendumst atque adcurandumst mihi.

adeo: Rud. 1298, adeundus mihi illic est homo; Truc. 895; Acc. 77, tibi cautim est adeundum ad virum.

¹ Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 300.

adgredior : Trin. 963, adgrediundust hic homo mi astu.

adhibeo : Cas. 475, enim vero huc aures magis sunt adhibendae mihi ; Epid. 546.

adhortor : H. T. 509, Syrus est prendendus atque adhortandus mihi.

adservo : H. T. 593, atque nunc, ere, tibi istic adservandus est.

agito : Trin. 869, hercle opinor mi adveniēti hac noctu agitandumst vigilias.

ago : H. T. 39, avarus, leno adsidue agendi sint mihi.

appello : Cas. 228, blande haec mihi mala res appellanda est.

audio : Truc. 834, multa mi audienda.

canto : Titin. 169, si erit tibi cantandum.

capio : Bacch. 325, nunc tibimet capiundumst iter ; And. 695, non si capiundos mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes ; Phor. 890.

capto : Cas. 444, captandust horum clanculum sermo mihi ; Most. 1069 ; Acc. 541, contra est eundum cautim et captandum mihi.

caveo : Cas. 411, tibi cavendum censeo ; Men. 345, aps qua cavendum nobis sane censeo ; Eun. 883, tum pol tibi ab istoc cavendum intellego ; Most. 1142 ; Pseud. 474.

ceno : Most. 701, nam et cenandum et cubandumst ei male.

comprimo : Pseud. 409, comprimunda vox mihi ; so 788.

conligo : Epid. 689, conligandae haec sunt tibi.

consolor : Bacch. 625, consolandus hic mist.

convenio : Trin. 1122, nunc mi is propere conveniendust.

cubo : see ceno.

curro : Pseud. 331, extra portam mi etiam currendumst.

curo : Bacch. 691, hoc tibi curandumst.

demuto : M. G. 1291, oratio alio mihi demutandast mea.

dico : Phor. 580, quo pacto aut unde mihi sit dicendum.

duco : Cist. 99, ei nunc alia ducendast domum ; Truc. 866, tibi uxorem ducendam ; so also And. 254.

efficio : And. 884, aliquo pacto efficiendum tibi.

eo : see under capto, Acc. 541.

exedo : Phor. 318, tibi omnest exedendum.

exeo : Aul. 40, exeundum hercle tibi hinc est foras.

exigo : And. 27 ; see specto.

exoro : And. 167, qui mi exorandust.

expeto: Phor. 202, nullast mihi vita expetenda.

expecto: Phor. 460, frater est exspectandus mihi.

facio: Amph. 891, faciundumst mi illud; M. G. 887, si quid faciundumst mulieri; 891; 991; Stich. 54, faciendum nobis; Phor. 207, si aliud quid tibi nunc faciundum foret; Titin. 56, nobis faciundum est ita; Poen. 956; Stich. 716.

gero: Enn. Ann. 45 (V), tibi sunt ante gerendae aerumnae.

ineo: H. T. 674, ratio de integro ineundast mihi.

intego: Rud. 101, villam integundam intellego totam mihi.

invenio: H. T. 840, mihi nunc inveniendus est aliquis.

iuro: Rud. 1334, per Venerem hanc iurandum est tibi.

manticulor: Pacuv. 379, manticulandum est mihi.

misceo: Acc. 200, maior mihi moles, maius miscendumst malum.

moderor: Curc. 486, linguae moderandumst mihi.

perdo: Bacch. 86, apud hunc fluvium aliquid perdundumst tibi.

pereo: Asin. 244, pereundum est mihi; M. G. 180; 359.

peto: Afran. 360, antiquitas petenda in principio est mihi.

poto: Pseud. 782, cras mihi potandus fructus est fullonius.

praecaveo: Men. 860; see *adcuro*.

prehendo: H. T. 509; see *adhortor*.

quaero: Amph. 423, aliud nomen quaerundum est mihi.

redeo: Amph. 527, clam illuc redeundumst mihi; so Men. 49; Hec. 425.

salto: Stich. 757, siquidem mihi saltandumst.

sisto: Trin. 867, apud illas aedes sistendae mihi sunt sycophantiae.

solvo: Asin. 321, si tergo res solvenda est.

specto: And. 27, spectandae an exigendae sint vobis.

supplico: Merc. 171, quandoquidem mihi supplicandum servolo video meo.

transeo: H. T. 739, transeundumst nunc tibi.

vapulo: Poen. 855, ubi mihi vapulandum sit.

victito: Poen. 397, mihi iam video propter te victitandum sorbilo.

vivo: And. 152, alieno more vivendumst mihi; Turp. 57, quacum aetas degenda et vivendum esset tibi.

B. DATIVE OF AGENCY WITH PERFECT PASSIVE PARTICIPLES.¹

cerno (frequent): Capt. 215, *istuc mihi certum erat*; 772; H. T. 466, *si certumst tibi sic facere*.

committo: Lucil. 651 (Mx), *clandestino tibi quod commissum foret*.

condoceo: Poen. 580, *fac ut conducta tibi sint dicta*.

conduco: Bacch. 1097, *memoravit eam sibi conductam*; Merc. 743, *quoi conducti sumus* (though cited by Tillman, *op. cit.* p. 73; Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*⁴ p. 375; and Landgraf, *op. cit.* p. 5), is conjectural merely.

decerno: Bacch. 515, *mihi decretumst renumerare omne aurum*; Aul. 572; 574; Merc. 1; M. G. 77; Poen. 501; Stich. 218; H. T. 392, *vobis cum uno semel ubi aetatem agere decretumst viro*.

dico: Enn. Ann. 306 (V), *is dictust ollis popularibus flos delibatus populi*.

divido: And. 476, *non sat commode divisa sunt temporibus tibi, Dave, haec*.

emereor: Bacch. 43, *ut ubi emeritum sit sibi*.

eno: old formula of mancipatio in Huschke, *Frag. Jur. Rom. Antejust.*³ p. 692, *emptus mihi esto pretio*; Gaius, i, 119; ii, 104, *isque mihi emptus esto hoc aere aeneaque libra*; Varro, R. R. ii, 2, 5, *in emptionibus antiqua fere formula utuntur cum emptor dixit: 'tanti sunt mi emptae'*; Epid. 154, *ubi tibi istam emptam esse scibit*; 467; 471; CIL, i, 200, 45, *quod eius agri quoieique emptum est*; 65.

exopto: Amph. 654, *edepol me uxori exoptatum credo adventurum domum*.

exploro: Lucil. 880 (Mx), *mihi erant de illo explorata omnia*.

expecto: Amph. 658, *med illi expectatum venturum scio*; 659; Most. 441.

facio: Rud. 958, *ego istuc furtum scio quoi factum est*.

instituo: Enn. Trag. 185 (Sc. 236 V), *nam quoi quod agat institutumst negotium, id agit*.

instruo: Phor. 321, *iam instructa sunt mihi in corde consilia omnia*.

¹ Tillmann, *De Dativo Graeco*, Acta Sem. Phil. Erlang. ii, p. 71 ff.; Landgraf, *Beiträge zur historischen Syntax der lat. Sprache*, Munich, 1899, p. 1 ff.

loco: Asin. 443, ut quod sit sibi locatum, eficeret.

meditor: Pseud. 942, meditati sunt mihi doli docte; Phor. 248, meditata mihi sunt omnia mea incommoda, erus si redierit.

offirmo: Bacch. 1199, satin offirmatum quod mihi erat, id me exorat?

pario: Cas. 200, partum ei haud commode est.

produco: Bacch. 457, hic enim rite productus patri.

suscipio: Phor. 967, quom e medio excessit unde haec susceptast tibi.

suspicio: Hec. 398, scio nemini aliter suspectum fore; 577; 777; 820.

video: M. G. 516, haec visast mihi, cited by Landgraf (op. cit. p. 7) and also by Brugmann (Grundr. ii², p. 558), is purely conjectural.

C. DATIVE OF AGENCY WITH UNCOMPOUNDED TENSES OF THE PASSIVE.

facio: Rud. 956a, noveram dominum (sc. eius) id quoi fiebat, 'the master of him by whom that was done'; cf. 958, ego istuc furtum scio quoi factum est.

cognosco: Acc. 283, me Argos referam, nam hic sum nobilis, ne cui cognoscar noto.

perhibeo: Enn. Ann. 409 (arcus ubi aspiciunt, mortalibus quae perhibentur; sc. Iris?) is too incomplete to warrant its being taken as an instance of the Dative of Agency with an uncomounded tense-form, as is done by Frobenius, Syntax des Ennius, p. 31.

Epid. 228, illis quibus tributus maior penditur, pendi potest, cited by Tillmann, op. cit. p. 78, is erroneously interpreted by him.

Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 375, denies the occurrence in Early Latin of substantives unaccompanied by a pronoun in the Dative of Agent. He is undoubtedly correct as to the prevailing usage, yet we have at least one instance of violation of the principle, viz. Bacch. 457, hic enim rite productus patri; probably also in Amph. 654, me uxori exoptatum credo adventurum domum; *exoptatum* here is hardly a mere adjective used as the equivalent of *gratum*: cf. the other examples cited under *exopto*.

DATIVE OF PURPOSE OR TENDENCY.¹

The Dative of Purpose, seen in such expressions as *Amph. 534, pateram quae dono mi data est*, and the Dative of Tendency, seen in *Cato, fr. (J), 22, 2, mihi nunc magnae curae est*, are both perfectly natural and obvious developments of the notion of direction, which we recognized as basal with the dative case. Both are well represented in the early period. While usually abstract, yet occasionally the Dative of Purpose designates a concrete object; see below under *curriculo, fornaci, iaientaculo, ornamentis, prandio, vino*; cf. *Brugmann, Grundr. ii*², p. 559.

argento: *Most. 532, scelestiorem annum argento faenori numquam vidi.*

arraboni: (*do*) *Most. 1013, quas arraboni tibi dedit; 645; 918; (relinquo) H. T. 603, ea relicta huic arraboni est pro illo argento.*

auxilio: (*sum*) *Amph. 92, auxilio is fuit; Aul. 715; Epid. 676; Most. 148; Poen. 1137; 1277; H. T. 992; (adsum) Amph. 1131, adsum auxilio tibi et tuis; Enn. Trag. 142 (Sc 177 V), ut hoc consilium auxilio (-i Ribb; -ii codd) fuat.*

bolo: *Poen. 101, tangere hominem volt bolo ('for profit'); so Truc. Arg. 3.*

captioni: *Most. 922, ne quid captioni mihi sit.*

comitati: *Trin. 356, habemus aliis qui comitati simus.*

cordi: *Cist. 109, utut erga me est meritust, mi (in codd) cordi est tamen; Most. 323, si tibi cordi est, face; Phor. 800, quia uterque utriquest cordi; And. 328; Afran. 328, vos quibus cordi est; Cato, fr. (J), 6, 21; Lucil. 625 (Mx); 629. Heckmann, Indog. Forsch. xviii, p. 326, and Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 376, hold that *cordi* in this idiom is a locative, not dative. But the form is strictly ablative rather than locative. Lindsay takes the *cordi* as an ablative of place where; he is influenced by the *Cistellaria* passage, in which he follows the MSS, — *in cordi est*. But we can hardly dispense with *mi* here, and I know of no other instance in which we have *in cordi* in this sense. Priscian regarded the case as dative; cf. *Gramm. Lat. ii, 121; 564*; see also *Funaioli, Woch. f. Kl. Phil. 1905, Cols. 6, 7.**

¹ *Nieländer, Der factitive Dativus bei römischen Dichtern u. Prosaikern, Schneidemühl, 1877; Roby, Latin Grammar, II, p. xl (very defective).*

corruptelae: Asin. 867, is corruptelaest liberis.

cultu: Rud. 294; see quaestui.

curae: (sum) Bacch. 1078, magis curae est magisque adformido; Men. 761; Merc. 121, curaest negoti quid sit; Ad. 129; 680; 894, quoi dominus curaest; Hec. 193; Cato, fr. (Jord), 22, 2, quo mihi nunc magnae curae est; (habeo) Men. 990, ut imperium meum habeatis curae.

curriculo: Stich. 307, brevest curriculo ('too confined for a race-course').

damno: (sum) Asin. 571, ubi eris damno, molestiae saepe fueris; Trin. 586, neque enim illi damno unquam esse patiar; Cist. 50; (duco) Bacch. 1103, minus id mihi damno ducam.

decori: Asin. 192, nobis lucro fuisti potius quam decori tibi.

dedecori: Bacch. 1191, etsi est dedecori; Asin. 571; H. T. 334, si una haec dedecorist parum.

deliciae: Rud. 426, tum tibi operam ludo et deliciae dabo.

depeculatu: Epid. 520, me impune irrisum esse habitum depeculatu!

deridiculo: M. G. 92, is deridiculost omnibus.

desiderio: H. T. 753, ita magno desiderio fuit ei filius.

despicatu: Men. 693, quando tu me tibi habes despicatu.

disciplinae: Most. 154, parsimonia et duritia disciplinae alii eram.

dividiae: Naev. Com. 49, dividiaest; Bacch. 1033, cave tibi ce nummi dividiae fuant; 770; Cas. 180; Merc. 619; Stich. 19; Truc. 856; Turp. 58.

dono:¹ (addo) Epid. 473, fides addam tibi dono gratiis; (adveho) Merc. 333, ei dono advexe audivi; (do, frequent) Amph. 534, quae dono mi data est; 538, quoi dono datum est; Asin. 194; Merc. 400, dono quam darem matri meae; M. G. 120; H. T. 1050, bona ut dem Bacchidi dono sciens; Eun. 109; (duco) Eun. 229, ducit secum una virginem dono huic. In Enn. Ann. 201 (V), (Baehrens, 143), dono, ducite, doque volentibus cum magnis dis, Vahlen takes *dono* as the verb. Baehrens notes that the employment of *dono ducere* in the

¹ Taken by Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴, p. 376, Anm. 1, as an original predicate accusative which has lost its final *m*; but this would leave the *o* short; the metre shows that it is long.

sense demanded here would be unexampled; (emo) Eun. 135, emit eam dono mihi; (habeo) M. G. 981, iube sibi aurum dono habere; 1148; Pseud. 1075, habeto mulierem dono tibi; (promitto) Most. 185, quod promiseram tibi dono.

doti: H. T. 942, me mea omnia bona doti dixisse illi.

exemplo: Ad, 771, exemplo (*Bent*; exemplum, exempla *codd*) omnibus ut esses.

exitio: Bacch. 953, quae illi fuere exitio (*exitium P*); so 947; 1054.

faenori: Vid. 84, minam quam med orasti ut darem faenori; but *faenori* may possibly be ablative.

fallaciis: Pseud. 558, meis date locum fallaciis.

famae: Trin. 629, si in rem tuam esse videatur, gloriae aut fama, sinam.

fornaci: Cato, Agr. 38, 3, fornaci locum facito.

fraudi: CIL, i, 198, 28, neve quid ei ob eam rem fraudei esto.

frugi (frequent): Loch, De genetivi apud prisca scriptores Latinos usu, Bartenstein, 1880, p. 8, and Blomquist, De genetivi apud Plautum usu, Helsingfors, 1892, p. 78, regard *frugi, frugi bonae*, as a genitive. Loch is influenced by the passage in Gell. vi, 11, 2, (veteres homines) appellaverunt nequam hominem nihili nulli rei, neque frugis bonae, though it is difficult to see what support this passage lends to the theory. But the form must be dative. Examples of the usage are: Asin. 602, numquam bonae frugi sient; Capt. 956; 957; Cas. 327, si tu frugi bonae's; Curc. 521; Poen. 845; Pseud. 337; Asin. 175, quae frugi esse volt; Aul. 719, sedent quasi sint frugi; Bacch. 654. Out of this use develops the attributive adjective: Aul. 587, hoc est servi facinus frugi; Cas. 255, ut detur nostro vilico, servo frugi; Trin. 1018, quia cum frugi hominibus ibi bibisti?

frustratui: Men. 695, aliam invenito quam habeas frustratui.

gaudio: Poen. 1217, gaudio ero vobis.

gloriae: Cato, Agr. 3, 2, et rei et virtuti et gloriae erit; Trin. 629; C. Gracchus (Meyer), p. 242, gloriae sibi ducebat.

granatui: Cato, Agr. 60, granatui ('for collecting seed') videto ut satis viciae seras.

gratiae: And. 331, postulare id gratiae adponi sibi.

hariolationibus: Enn. Trag. 42 (Sc. 57 V), *missa sum superstitiosis hariolationibus.*

honori: Epid. 33, *erit illi illa res honori.*

hospitio: M. G. 1110, *is ad hos hospitio devortitur.*

impedimento: And. 707, *nam mihi impedimento estis; so Cas. 61.*

indicio: H. T. 384, *mihi fuit indicio oratio; Ad. 4; CIL, i, 200, 90.*

infamiae: And. 444, *cavit ne umquam infamiae ea res sibi esset.*

inridiculo: Poen. 1183, *neque ab iuventute inridiculo habitae sumus; Cas. 877, inridiculo sumus ambo.*

invidiae: Cato, fr. (Jord), 37, 20, *memorare non audeo, ne invidiae siet.*

iaientaculo: Curc. 73, *te antepones Veneri iaientaculo?*

laudi: (sum) Ad. 418, *hoc laudi est; 382; (do) Acc. Trag. 7, demis quod laudi datur; (duco) Ad. 104, tu nunc tibi id laudi ducis; so 5.*

libertati: Poen. 1217, *gaudio ero vobis :: at nos voluptati tibi :: libertatique.*

loco: Acc. 273, *non genus virum ornat, generi vir fortis loco (= honori); cf. Koterba, De sermone Pacuviano et Acciano, p. 167.*

lucro: (auspico) Pers. 689, *lucro faciundo ego auspicavi in hunc diem; (sum) Asin. 192, lucro nobis fuisti potius quam decori tibi; Hec. 287; Cist. 50; Men. 356; M. G. 675; Merc. 553 (lucrum A; lucro P).*

ludibrio: (habeo) Cas. 645, *ludibrio quae me habuisti; 868; Epid. 666; Men. 396; 782, ludibrio habeor; Hec. 149; 526, non sic ludibrio habitus essem.*

ludificatui: Poen. 1281, *tum me sibi habento ludificatui.*

ludo: Rud. 426; *see deliciae.*

malo: Cist. 761, *ne bene merenti sit malo benignitas; Men. 356, amanti amoenitas malo; M. G. 492, mihi ne malo fuat; Cure. 501.*

mancupio: ¹ (accipio) Curc. 494, *egon ab lenone quicquam mancupio accipiam! Merc. 449; Pers. 532; Trin. 421; Truc. 274; (do) Curc. 494, mancupio tibi dabo; 617; M. G. 23; Pers. 525; 589; (promitto) Pers. 525, mancupio neque promittet neque quisquam dabit; (posco) Most. 1091, *vel hominem iube mancupio aedis poscere.**

mellinae: Truc. 704, *illuc (est) magnae mellinae mihi.*

¹ By many scholars taken as ablative, e.g. Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*⁴, p. 376, *Anm. 1; Roby, Lat. Gramm. § 1243; ii, p. xlviii.*

mercedi: Aul. 448, nummo sum conductus; plus iam medico mercedist opus (*Bothe*; mercede opus est *codd*; mercedest opus *Linds Leo*).

molestiae: Asin. 571, ubi eris damno, molestiae et dedecori saepe fueris; Aul. 588, ne morae molestiaeque imperium erile habeat sibi; Curc. 501; Poen. 35.

morae: M. G. 1190, ne sit matri morae; Pers. 86; Rud. 412; Aul. 588; Bacch. 224; Cas. 750; Ad. 712, ne morae meis nuptiis sim; 904.

morbo: Truc. 466, id illi morbo, id illi seniost.

neglectu: H. T. 357, haec res neutiquam neelectust mihi.

nuptiis: Aul. 295, obsonari nuptiis; Trin. 580; And. 102, hic nuptiis dictust dies; Pacuv. 115, nuptiis hanc dat diem.

odio: (habeo) Pers. 206, odio hercle habeant; Men. 111; (sum) frequent: Capt. 1035, si placuimus neque odio fuimus; Curc. 501; Epid. 2; Men. 111, quod viro esse odio videas, tute tibi odio habeas; Poen. 51; 922; Pseud. 1263; Trin. 632; M. G. 748; Hec. 343, qui amat quoi odio ipus est, bis facere stulte duco; Turp. 41, quia enim odio ac senio mi haec sunt nuptiae; Titin. 58, sin forma odio sum.

operi: CIL, i, 200, 98, ei operi diem deicito!

ornamentis: H. T. 837, hasce ornamentis consequentur alterae (sc. minae).

perditui et praedatui: Cist. 366, quam ob rem me habes perditui et praedatui?

pignori: (oppono) Pseud. 87, si me opponam pignori; Stat. 105, ut aurum et vestem reluat quod viva ipsi opposivit pignori; Phor. 661, ager oppositus pignori; (pono) Capt. 433, meam esse vitae pro te positam pignori; (retineo) Capt. 655, retinui (*Donat*; reliqui *codd*) pignori putamina; (sum) Most. 978, xl etiam dedit huic quae essent pignori; Cato, Agr. 146, 2, quae in fundo inlata erunt, pignori sunt; 149, 2; 150, 2.

portento: Acc. 209, adde huc quod mihi portento caelestum pater prodigium misit.

praesidio: Rud. 693, praesidio Veneris incedam; Scip. Min. p. 181 (*Meyer*), vobis rei que publicae praesidio erit.

prandio: Truc. 646, ut bubus glandem prandio depromerem.

preci: Phor. 547, ut nullus locus preci relinquatur; And. 601.

proburo: Amph. 492, nemo id proburo ducet Alcumenae; Curc. 29, ne id quod ames tibi sit proburo.

quaestioni: (accipio) Most. 1092, quaestioni accipere servos; (do) Most. 1086, servos pollicitus dare mihi quaestioni; 1095.

quaestui: Poen. 626, ut quaestui habeant male loqui melioribus; Rud. 294, hisce hami atque haec harundines sunt nobis quaestu et cultu.

rei, rebus: Amph. 674, alium ego isti rei adlegabo; Asin. 589, quoi rei? Pseud. 783, illi rei nunc sum parvulus; Rud. 717, non hodie isti rei auspicavi; Stich. 720, nulli rei erimus; Enn. Sc. (V), 312, ei rei sustuli (eos); Cato, Agr. 3, 2, see under gloriae; 14, 3, hae rei materiem dominus praebebit; 25; 26; 28, 2, id erit ei rei primum; 114, 1; 153 illae rei; 154; fr. (Jord), 85, 7, qui nulli rei sies; Phor. 667, his rebus sane pone decem minas; Ad. 62, quor tu his rebus sumptum suggeris? 358, qui aliquoi rei est; 545; 854. In Stich. 720 and Cato, fr. (Jord) 85, 7, *nulli rei* was taken by Priscian, Gramm. Lat. ii, p. 227, as genitive. Ritschl (Op. ii, p. 692) and Loch (De genetivi apud priscos scriptores Latinos usu, p. 8) accept this view, but Lindsay (Syntax of Plautus, p. 22) rightly calls attention to Ad. 358, qui aliquoi rei est, which gives the strongest possible support for interpreting *nulli rei* as dative.

remedio: Eun. 439, haec res solast remedio.

ridiculo: Eun. 1004, mihi solae ridiculo fuit.

saluti: Merc. 143, saluti quod tibi esse censeo; Most. 351; Capt. 555.

senio: Stich. 19, haec mihi dividiae et senio sunt; Truc. 466; Turp. 41, odio ac senio mi haec sunt nuptiae.

sepulcro: Acc. 226, natis sepulcro ipse est parens.

sequestro: Rud. 1017, nisi pars datur aut ad arbitrum reditur aut sequestro ponitur: Merc. 738, sequestro mihi datast; Vid. fr. v.

sermoni: Pseud. 418, per urbem sermoni (sermone *P*) omnibust.

solacio: Amph. 643, id solaciost.

sollicitudini: M. G. 671, quibus nunc me esse experior summae sollicitudini; Phor. 588, istaec mihi res sollicitudinist.

studio: Ad. 382, studione id sibi habet an laudi putat?

sumptui: M. G. 672, at tibi tanto sumptui esse mihi molestumst; 740; Most. 125.

usioni: Cato, Agr. 149, 2, domini usioni recipitur; 38, 4, sarmenta quae tibi usioni supererunt.

usui: Cist. 691, quae neque illa illi quicquam usui et mihi esse potest; Men. 358; Merc. 32, quae nihil attingunt ad rem nec sunt usui; M. G. 600; 601; 724; 771; Pseud. 305, an paenitet te quanto hic fuerit usui; 1129; Curc. 501, bono usui estis nulli.

usurae: Trin. 181, neque emi mihi nec usurae meae.

vino: Cato, Agr. 6, 4, qui locus vino optimus dicitur; 147; 148, 2.

virtuti: Cato, Agr. 3, 2, see under gloriae.

vitio: (do) Ad. 418, hoc vitio datur; And. 8; (sum) Acc. 7, quod vitio est; (vorto) Amph. 1142, hau promeruit quam ob rem vitio vorteres; Asin. 450; Epid. 108, quis erit vitio qui id vortat tibi? 431; M. G. 1350; Capt. 259; Rud. 700; Pers. 387, nullum vitium vitio vortitur; Cato, fr. (Jord), 73, 4; Ad. 5, an vitio duci oporteat.

voluptati: Cas. 463, ut tibi morigerus, ut voluptati fui! Poen. 145; 1205, nimiae voluptatist quod portentumst quod haruspex dixit; 1413; 1217; Rud. 1183; 1373; Pseud. 1280, nimiae tum voluptati edepol; H. T. 71, haec non voluptati tibi esse satis certe scio; 1024; Hec. 859.

In view of the fact that the Dative of Purpose is extremely rare in the tragic fragments, we may well regard the idiom as belonging essentially to the popular speech; cf. Frobenius, *Die Syntax des Ennius*, p. 32, "der Volkssprache eigentümlich." No instance of the usage occurs in the Annals of Ennius.

It has seemed unnecessary to prepare special lists of those Datives of Purpose which appear in connection with a second dative. The foregoing material shows with sufficient clearness what Datives of Purpose are used alone, and what ones are accompanied by a dative of the person.

Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 19, calls attention to the fact that the predicate nominative is a competitor of the Dative of Tendency. Thus we find Poen. 145, si tibi lubido est aut voluptati, sino; Truc. 466, id illi morbo, id illi seniost, ea illi miseriast; Trin. 697, is est honos homini pudico; H. T. 922, nonne id flagitiumst? Eun. 940, nosse omnia haec salus adulescentulis (saluti *Bent*). We never find the dative of *miseria* or *flagitium*. In case of *lucrum* and *exitium* both nominative and dative are found; cf. Merc. 553, id iam lucrum est, quod vivis; Racch. 945, exitium fiet.

For the Dative of Purpose of the Gerund and Gerundive, see Vol. i, p. 443; 449.

DATIVE WITH ADJECTIVES AND PARTICIPLES.

The dative is freely used with adjectives in Early Latin. Most of these datives denote the person or thing to whom or which the quality is directed, or for whom it has validity, as *mihi odiosus*; *mihi carus*; *mihi utilis*. In other instances the dative is rather objective, as with *obvius*, *aequiperabilis*, *studiosus*. Both classes of usage are perfectly natural and obvious outgrowths of the basal notion of direction which we deduced for the dative case; see p. 103. The material:

acceptus: Rud. 24, id eo fit quia nil ei acceptum est a peiuris supplicii; Stich. 741; 50; Truc. 617.

acerbus: Com. Inc. 49, med esse acerbum sibi.

adfinis: Trin. 331, publicisne adfinis fuit an maritumis negotiis? Ad. 948, adfinis nobis; Acc. 502, ego ut essem adfinis tibi; Scaurus, p. 260 (Meyer). With genitive: H.T. 215, neque illarum adfinis esse rerum quas fert adulescentia.

adsimilis: Cato, fr. (J), 85, 2, adsimilis illi.

advorsus (6): Liv. And. Trag. 23, matri ne quid tuae advorsus fuas; Trin. 1046, id genus hominum omnibus univorsis est advorsum; And. 64; Hec. 202.

aeger: Amph. 910, nam numquam quicquam meo animo fuit aegrius.

aemulus: Rud. 240, mihi es aemula.

aequiperabilis: Cure. 168, quid videbis magis dis aequiperabile?

aequos: Cas. 4, ut vos mi esse aequos sciam; And. 429, quo aequior sum Pamphilo.

alienus: Capt. 98, quaestum inhonestum et maxime alienum ingenio suo (possibly abl.); 148, ego alienus illi? Phor. 545, ego vobis, Geta, alienus sum? Oftener with *a* and the ablative, especially in the sense, 'hostile,' 'estranged,' see p. 286.

amicus (frequent): Asin. 387, sane ego sum amicus nostris; Bacch. 539, ab homine quem mi amicum esse arbitratus sum; Trin. 716; Ad. 440, homo amicus nobis; Hec. 791.

asper: Lucil. 1274 (Mx), in ludo ac rudibus quoivis satis asper.

bellus: Lucil. 803 (Mx), hoc invenisse unum ad morbum illum homini vel bellissimum.

benevolens: Bacch. 553, *benevolens vivit tibi*; Truc. 316, *at pol ero benevolens visust suo*.

benignus: Pers. 582, *generi lenonio numquam ullus deus tam benignus fuit*; Trin. 459, *benigniore te mihi confido fore*; 740.

blandidicus: Poen. 138, *nunc mihi blandidicus*.

blandus: Aul. 196, *nemini credo qui large blandust dives pauperi*.

bonus (frequent): Asin. 129, *male merenti bona es*; Capt. 939, *qui mihi melior quam sibi semper fuit*; Bacch. 660; M. G. 1365; Cato, Agr. 4, *vicinis bonus esto*; Trin. 635 (*melior*).

carus (frequent): Bacch. 309, *Ephesiis carissimus*; Capt. 400, *meus mihi, suos quoique carus est*; Eun. 201, *neque meo cordi esse quemquam cariorem hoc Phaedria*; 211.

cognatus (9): Poen. 1064, *si novi forte aut si sunt cognati mihi*; Rud. 1214; And. 926, *is mihi cognatus fuit*; Phor. 130; Ad. 494.

comis: Trin. 255, *dum illis comis est*.

commodus (5): Merc. 918, *quia non est illi commodum*; Phor. 1026; Hec. 585, *hoc et vobis et meae commodum famae arbitror*; Ad. 783, *edepol commissatorem haud sane commodum, praesertim Ctesiphoni*.

communis: Cist. 585, *mulierem . . . commune quacum id esset sibi negotium*; Rud. 975; 976. With *cum*: Bacch. 282, *is erat communis cum hospite et praedonibus*; Merc. 451, *communis mihi illast cum illo*; so 455.

concinnus: M. G. 1024, *ut tibi maxume concinnumst*.

conducibilis: Bacch. 52, *non ego istuc facinus mihi conducibile esse arbitror*; Cist. 78, *matronae magis conducoibilest*.

consci: Rud. 926a, *nec mihi conscius est ullus homo*; 1247; H. T. 121; Eun. 199; Phor. 156, *rogitas, qui mihi conscius sis?* Ad. 348; Lucil. 479 (Mx), *consci* non erat ipse sibi?

consimilis: H. T. 382, *id quom studuisti, isti formae ut mores consimiles forent*; Acc. 405, *Silvani melo consimilem cantum*. On *similis* and its compounds with the genitive, see p. 86 f.

cupidus: Pseud. 183, *vino modo cupidae estis*. *Vino* is the reading of *P* and perhaps of *A*; Nonius also attests it, though he calls it ablative.

dispar: Acc. 561, *Pari duspari, dispar* (*Paridi si par, Paridis impar codd*) *si esses tibi*; 156.

dulcis: H. T. 234, quoi nil iam praeter pretium dulcest; Com. Inc. 49, ut sim dulcis mihi; Asin. 614.

exoptabilis: Lucil. 598 (Mx), neque amico exoptabilem.

exoptatus: H. T. 407, teneone te maxume animo exoptatam?

familiaris: Phor. 721, esse illum idoneum qui ipsi sit familiarior.

ferox: Curc. 539, ne te mihi facias ferocem!

ferus: Bacch. 73, nimium ferus es. : : mihi sum.

fidelis (frequent): Aul. 618, cave tu illi fidelis! Capt. 716, quia illi fuisti quam mihi fidelior; M. G. 1354; 1364; Naev. Com. 90, numquam quisquam amico amanti amica nimis fiet fidelis; And. 460, fidelem haud ferme mulieri invenias virum; Phor. 76.

fidus: M. G. 1015, ego sum tibi firme fidus; Most. 785.

firmus: Hec. 555, non eum hominem ducerem, nec virum satis firmum gnatae.

gratus (frequent): Capt. 414, et te meminisse id gratum est mihi; Truc. 582; Eun. 275, quam hoc munus gratum Thaidi arbitrare esse? Afran. 257, quam mihi sit grata illius obsequella; Acc. 114, id facite gratum ut sit seni.

gravis: H. T. 957, scio tibi esse hoc gravius ac durius; Acc. 523.

honestus: Hec. 151, neque honestum mihi est.

idem: Hec. 71, eandem iniuriumst esse omnibus.

incommodus: Most. 807, nisi tibi est incommodum; Hec. 153.

infestus: Cas. 676, tibi infesta soli plus quam quoiquam.

infidelis: Capt. 443, infidelior mihi ne fuas quam ego sum tibi; Trin. 528; Truc. 440; Asin. 561, ubi ero infidelis fueris; Capt. 427; Acc. 651, multi iniqui et infideles regno.

infidus: Asin. 568, ubi sciens fideli infidus fueris; Lucil. 579 (Mx), servos neque infidus domino neque. . .

ingratus: Epid. 136, hercle miserumst ingratum esse homini (hominem *codd*) id quod facias bene; Pers. 840.

inimicus: Trin. 115, si mi inimicus esset; Poen. 772; Men. 675, sibi inimicus quam aetati tuae; Truc. 231; Hec. 211, ex amicis inimici ut sint nobis adfines facis; Eun. 802.

inlecebrosus: Bacch. 87, quia istoc inlecebrosius fieri nil potest (nox mulier vinum) homini adulescentulo.

insperatus: Poen. 1127, salve, Hanno, insperatissime mihi tuisque filiis; 1259.

intumus: And. 576, Davos qui intumust eorum consiliis; cf. Truc. 79, cited below under *summus*.

invidiosus: Lucil. 598 (Mx), neque inimicis invidiosam.

invisus: Hec. 274, edepol ne nos sumus inique aequae omnes invisae viris; 328; 788; Ad. 989.

irati: Lucil. 929 (Mx), irati seu quoi propitii.

lepidus: Asin. 580, edepol senem Demaenetum lepidum fuisse nobis!

levis: H. T. 399, omnes mihi labores fuere leves.

malus: Asin. 129, bene merenti mala es; Bacch. 661, bonus sit bonis, malus sit malis; Poen. 856, malus sum: tibi sis.

molestus (frequent): Men. 293, qui mihi molestus; M. G. 672; And. 358.

morigerus (frequent): Amph. 842, tibi morigera ut sim; Epid. 607; Cist. 175, facta morigera est viro; Men. 202; And. 294, seu tibi morigera fuit.

munifica: Amph. 842, ut munifica sim bonis.

necesse, necessus, necessum: Asin. 23, iurato mihi video necesse esse eloqui; Cist. 626; Men. 117; M. G. 1118; Trin. 144; CIL, i, 196, 4, qui sibi deicerent necesus esse Bacanal habere.

nobilis: Pseud. 1112, neque is umquam nobilis (= *notus*) fuit.

novus: Phor. 245, communia esse haec, fieri posse, ut ne quid animo sit novom; 250.

obnoxiosus: Trin. 1038, magis is sunt obnoxiosae quam parentes liberis.

obnoxius (frequent): Poen. 518, nec tibi nos obnoxii (obnixii *codd*); Capt. 215, obnoxii ambo vobis sumus; Trin. 269; Stat. 23, ne tibi me esse obnoxium reare; Hec. 302, tum uxori obnoxius sum; Acc. 429, tete esse huic noxae obnoxium.

obsequens: Pers. 181, ire decet me ut erae opsequens *fiam*.

obsequiosus: Capt. 418, mihi obsequiosus semper fuisti.

obvius: Enn. Ann. 570 (V), pila retunduntur venientibus obviam pilis.

odiosus (frequent): Bacch. 136, odiosus mi es; Cas. 328, verum edepol tua mihi odiosa est amatio; Curc. 7; Stat. 29, sentire eumpse esse odiosum alteri; Hec. 619, odiosa haec est aetas adulescentulis; Lucil. 1185 (Mx).

opportunus: Rud. 802, nunc mi opportuna esset, si (galea) salva esset; 734; Most. 573.

optabilis: Bacch. 159, compendium haud aetati optabile fecisti.
 par (6): Bacch. 956, paria item tria is tribus fata; Curc. 506, parissimum estis hibus; Trin. 279, feceris par tuis ceteris factis; CIL, i, 30, 3, quoniam forma virtutei parissima fuit; C. Gracchus, p. 228 (Meyer), quam par pari sint.

peculiaris: Aul. 466, gallus qui erat anui peculiaris.

periratus: Truc. 656, fuit edepol Mars meo periratus (*piratus codd*) patri.

placidus: Merc. 965, uxor tibi placida et placatast.

propinquos: Bacch. 172, qui aedibus propinquos nostris accolis; Rud. 616.

propior: Phor. 807, ita me servet Iupiter, ut propior illi nemost.

propitius (frequent): Amph. 1065, et tibi et tuis propitius caeli cultor advenit; Curc. 89; M. G. 701; Cato, Agr. 134, 2, ut sies volens propitius mihi liberisque meis domo familiaeque meae; 139; Phor. 636, satin illi di sunt propitii? Lucil. 929 (Mx), irati seu quoniam propitii.

proprius: And. 716, nilne esse proprium quoniam! Acc. 422.

prospicus: Naev. Com. 25, hac sibi prospica.

proximus (frequent): M. G. 348, hic eae proximus; And. 636, proximus sum egomet mihi; Trin. 487, ut optumis sis proximus; Curc. 53, flamma fumo est proxima.

sacer: Leg. Reg. Bruns⁷, p. 7, 13, si nurus, sacra divis parentum estod; p. 14, 6 puer divis parentum sacer estod.

saluber: Cato, Agr. 157, 12, scito salubrem esse corpori.

salutaris: Aul. 147, quod tibi sempiternum salutare sit.

secundus: H. T. 230, si mihi secundae res essent; Ad. 605; Truc. 713, tempus ei rei secundumst.

similis: Enn. Sat. 69 (V), simia quam similis turpissima bestia nobis! Lucil. 297 (Mx), puero similis. For the genitive with *similis* and compounds, see p. 86, where a number of examples are cited in which, while the genitive is usually read, the MS evidence strongly favors the dative.

sospitalis: Pseud. 247, qui tibi sospitalis fuit.

studiosus:¹ M. G. 802, qui nisi adulterio studiosus rei nulli aliaest. The genitive with *studiosus* also occurs (see p. 87). Hence

¹ Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil. ⁴ p. 378, recognizes the influence of *studeo*.

Cato, Agr. prooem. 3, studiosum rei quaerendae, must remain doubtful.

suavis: Asin. 641, non omnia eadem aequè omnibus suavia esse scito; vobis est suave fabulari; H. T. 482, tibi autem porro ut non sit suave vivere.

subdolos: Cas. 823, ut viro subdola sis.

summus: Truc. 79, me fuisse huic fateor summum atque intumum; Ad. 352, is nostro Simulo summus fuit.

superstes: Asin. 21, ut tibi superstes uxor aetatem siet; so Trin. 57; Cas. 817, uti viro tuo semper sis superstes; Truc. 387, tu nunc superstes solus sermoni es; H. T. 1030, ita mihi atque huic sis superstes.

surdus: Pseud. 255, surdus sum inanilogistae.

tranquillus: Capt. 865, proin tu deum hunc saturitate facies tranquillum tibi!

utilis: Capt. 325, non ego omnino lucrum omne esse utile homini existumo; And. 835, quibus id maxime utile est; H. T. 199; Hee. 151; CIL, i, 201, 8, neque id vobis neque rei poplicae vestrae otile esse facere.

utibilis: Most. 859, solent esse eris utibiles.

verax: Poen. 374, nunciam erit verax tibi.

Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil.⁴ p. 378, states that the number of adjectives construed with the dative in Early Latin is not great. My list contains over ninety adjectives taking the construction. This number, it seems to me, can hardly be called small.

DATIVE WITH NOUNS.¹

In expressions like Cato, Agr. 14, 3, haec rei materiam dominus praebebit, the tendency was natural for the dative to dissociate itself from the *praebebit*, with which it primarily belonged, and to associate itself with *materiam*. Cf. also Cato, Agr. 43, 2, vitibus sulcos et propagines ne minus pedes ii facito; Stat. 119, quom meae morti remedium reperibit nemo, with Cato, Agr. 159, intertrigini remedium. In this way the custom of combining the dative with nouns

¹ Landgraf, Der Dativus Commodi und der Dativus Finalis, Arch. f. lat. Lexikographie, viii, p. 62 ff.

established and extended itself, becoming fairly common, especially in agricultural, commercial, and medical language; cf. Landgraf, *op. cit.*, p. 63. With certain nouns the influence of a related verb seems apparent, as in the case of *fides*, which naturally follows *fido* (examples below), and *insidiae*, which follows *insidior*; *servitus* (after *servire*); cf. Brugmann, *Grundriss*,² ii, p. 561.

From the following list of Datives Dependent on Nouns are excepted those examples of the same usage which have already been cited under the head of the Sympathetic Dative (p. 142 ff.). The difference between the two constructions is not always easy to make. I have endeavored to bring under the present head only those uses where the noun seems to have dissociated itself from the rôle of sentence modifier, or from connection with a verb, and to have become dependent solely on its substantive.

acceptor: Trin. 204, qui illorum verbis falsis acceptor fui.

accusatrix: Asin. 513, ego te volui castigare, tu mihi accusatrix ades.

annus: see under argentum.

arbiter: Merc. 1005, non utibilest hic locus, factis tuis ut arbitri sint.

architectus: Amph. 44, quis benefactis meus pater architectust.

argentum: Most. 532, scelestiorem annum argento faenori numquam vidi; see above under Dative of Purpose, p. 171; 173.

argumentum: Most. 92, ei rei argumenta dicam; so Trin. 522. But Most. 99, argumenta ad hanc rem.

antelogium: Men. 13, huic argumento antelogium hoc fuit.

auceps: M. G. 955, ne quis nostro auceps sermoni siet; Stich. 102, numquis hic est nostris dictis auceps auribus?

auscultatio: Rud. 502, quid mihi scelesto tibi erat auscultatio? cf. ausculto.

caput: And. 458, illic huic rei caput; Ad. 568.

cella: Cato, Agr. 14, 2, equile, cellas familiae (possibly genitive).

cento: Cato, Agr. 10, 5, mappas iii, centones pueris vii; so 11, 5.

cibaria: Cato, Agr. 60, bubus cibaria.

columen: see tutamen.

comitia: Truc. 819, meo sunt capiti comitia (comitia, coitia *codd*).

conietor: Poen. 443, isti orationi Oedipo opust conietore.

damnigeruli: Truc. 551, ite, mulieri damnigeruli.

decemvir: CIL, 38, 2, decemviri stlitibus iudikandis; *ibid.* 3, decemvir sacris faciundis.

dedecoramentum: see *inhonestamentum*.

dies: Cato, Agr. 146, 2, dies argento.

emptor: Bacch. 976, nunc Priamo nostro si est emptor; Poen. 341, invendibili merci oportet ultro emptorem adducere.

exitium: Trag. Inc. 16 (Enn. Sc. 46 V), eum esse exitium Troiae, pestem Pergamo.

explementum: Stich. 173, inanimentis explementum quaerito.

exprobratio: And. 44, istaec commemoratio quasi exprobratio est immemori benefici (*immemoria cold*; -i *Guyet*).

fides: Capt. 893, si parva iuri iurandost fides; Bacch. 628, criminin me habuisse fidem! Amph. 555; Merc. 378; Pseud. 477, quom apud te parvomst ei fides; And. 425, nullane in re esse quoiquam homini fidem! Hec. 474, eo pacto maxume apud te meo erit ingenio fides; 581; H. T. 571, mihi fides apud hunc est; Phor. 810; 905, ut mi esset fides.

finis: Merc. 652, quis modus tibi exsilio eveniet, qui finis fugae?

finitor: Poen. 49, ei rei finitor factus sum.

flagitium: see *inhonestamentum*.

fundus: Trin. 1123, ei rei fundus pater sit potior.

gratia: Ad. 138, et est dis gratia, quom ita ut volo est; Epid. 10, huic gratia!

inhonestamentum: C. Gracchus (Meyer), p. 247, pueritia tua adulescentiae tuae inhonestamentum fuit, adulescentia senectuti dedecoramentum, senectus rei publicae flagitium.

inlecebra: Men. 354, munditia inlecebra animost amantum.

insidiae: Acc. 214, multae insidiae sunt bonis.

integumentum: Trin. 313, istaec ego mi semper habui aetati integumentum meae.

interpres: M. G. 798, quasi ego rei sim interpres: Poen. 443, Oedipo coniectore, qui Sphingi interpres fuit.

lintheum: Cure. 578, pecten, speculum, axitia, lintheumque extersui (*extersum cold*; *extersui Palmer*).

mantellum: Capt. 520, nec subdolis mendaciis mihi usquam mantellum est meis.

medicamentum: Cato, Agr. 70, 1, bubus medicamentum.

modus: Merc. 652, quis modus tibi exsilio tandem eveniet? Acc. 657, quinam Tantalidarum interneconi modus paretur, scarcely belongs under this category, but well illustrates its origin.

monumentum: M. G. 704, liberos hominem educare generi monumentum et sibi; Rud. 935, monumentum meae famae et factis; Curc. 140, quae sit gutturi tuo monumentum; 441.

oblocutor: M. G. 643, neque oblocutor sum alteri.

obsidium: M. G. 219, viden hostis tibi adesse tuoque tergo opsidium?

operculum: Cato, Agr. 10, 4, opercula doliis (but 11, 2, opercula doliorum).

ornamentum: Cato, Agr. 11, 4, ornamenta bubus; ornamenta asinis.

pabulum: Cato, Agr. 5, 8, frondem populneam caedito, condito pabulum ovibus; so also 27; 54, 1.

paenula: Most. 991, libertas paenulast tergo tuo.

pestis: Trag. Inc. 16 (Enn. Sc. 46 V), eum esse exitium Troiae, pestem Pergamo.

Phoenix: Bacch. 156, ne Phoenix tuis factis fiam.

pontifex: Rud. 1377, tun meo pontifex peiuiurio es?

praemium: Trag. Inc. 30, sapiens virtuti honorem praemium, haud praedam petit; Hec. 584, ut apud me praemium esse positum pietati scias.

praesepes: Cato, Agr. 14, 1, praesaepis bubus hibernas, aestivas.

praesidium: Hec. 119, praesidium velle se senectuti suae.

pretium: Cato, Agr. 14, 3, huic operi pretium.

princeps: Enn. Ann. 67 (V), fluvius qui est princeps omnibus.

principium: Trin. 915, C est principium nomini.

regimen: Enn. Trag. 193 (Sc. 224 V), id meis rebus regimen restitat.

remedium: Cato, Agr. 159, intertrigini remedium; Stat. 119, quom meae morti remedium reperibit nemo; And. 468, quod remedium nunc huic malo inveniam? Phor. 200; 616.

rivalis: Bacch. 1210, rivales filiis fierent patres.

semen: Cato, Agr. 5, 3, satui semen.

sepulcro: Acc. 226, natis sepulcro ipse est (Thyestes).

servitus: Amph. 166, opulento homini servitus dura est; Trin. 302, tuis servii servitutem imperiis; 304, tibi servitutem servire.

stabilimenta: Curc. 367, haec sunt ventri stabilimenta (ventis *Nonius*, followed by *Linds*).

supplex: Bacch. 1024, ut supplex est omnibus! Cist. 32; Pers. 270; Stich. 290; Pseud. 1319; Phor. 887.

tempus: Cato, Agr. 26, tum erit ei rei optimum tempus.

testis: Men. 595, omnibus malefactorum testes tres aderant.

tinnimentum: Rud. 806, illud quidem tinnimentum est auribus.

triumvir: CIL, i, 198, 22, IIIvir a(gris) d(ands) a(ds)ignandis); so i, 552; 554; 583.

tutamen: Com. Inc. 52, qui te tutamen fore sperarat familiae domuique columen.

venator: M. G. 608, nequis nostro consilio venator adsit.

verbificatio: Stat. 64, quid de amore verbificatio est patri?

vicarium: Stich. 188, nunc reppererunt iam ei verbo vicarium.

vinum: Cato, Agr. 104, vinum familiae (genitive?).

DATIVE WITH ADVERBS.

A number of adverbs may give to a verb the capacity of taking the dative, when without the presence of the adverb this case would not be employed. These verbs are mostly verbs of motion, so that the usage exhibits the basal meaning of the case.

Advorsum:

eo: Amph. 675, si huic eam advorsum; Cas. 723; Most. 876; 880; Stich. 237; Truc. 503.

venio: Cas. 461, quom ei advorsum veneram; Men. 437, ut venias advorsum mihi; 1051; Most. 313; 938; 947; 948.

Longe: Lucil. 221 (Mx), urceus haut longe Gemino, mixtarius Paulo. See Marx, *ad loc.*, who compares Martial, i. 86, 6, tam longe est mihi quam Terentianus.

Contra: Rud. 693, praesidio Veneris malitiae lenonis contra incedam; Capt. 664, ut confidenter mihi contra astitit!

Obviam:

conor: Phor. 52, obviam conabar tibi.

curro: Hec. 359, tu pueris curre obviam; Eun. 256, concurrunt laeti mihi obviam.

eo: Most. 540, ibo huic obviam; 336; Poen. 1162; M. G. 1381; Pseud. 1293; H. T. 340; 249, abi dum tu illis obviam!

fiō: Cato, fr. (Jord), 34, 10, mihi atque classi obviam fiunt; And. 590, hic fit mi obviam; so Eun. 328; Phor. 617.

sum: Bacch. 667, optume eccum obviam mihi est; Stich. 524; Acc. 263.

venio: Rud. 206a, mi obviam venit; 856; Poen. 1288; Pseud. 1061; Rud. 308; Epid. 165; Merc. 219; Eun. 843; C. Gracchus, p. 236 (Meyer), ei obviam bubulcus advenit.

Opportune: Most. 1077, edepol mi opportune advenerit; so Pers. 101; Pseud. 669.

Praesto: Epid. 653, tibi quidem quod ames domi praestost; Men. 982, ero ut omnibus in locis sim praesto; so 996; Lucil. 1078 (Mx), praesto est tibi quaestor.

DATIVE WITH INTERJECTIONS.¹

While, in common with other scholars, viewing the Dative with Interjections as a phase of the *Dativus Commodi et Incommodi*, or Dative of Interest,² I have nevertheless thought it well to bring the uses with interjections together under this special head. The interjections construed with the dative are *ei, heu, vae*. To these I have added *bene*, as used in three passages in the *Persa*. The dative with *em* has been considered under the head of the Ethical Dative; p. 147.

bene: *Persa*. 773, bene mihi; bene vobis; bene meae amicae! 775, bene omnibus vobis! 776, bene ei qui invidet mi. With the accusative: Stich. 709, bene vos, bene nos, bene me, bene te, bene nostram Stephanium!

ei (frequent):³ only with *mihi*, usually *mihi* alone, at times with *miserō* (*miserāe*). Examples: Amph. 798, ei mihi! 1109; Aul. 200, ei misero mihi; so Ad. 173; Most. 263, ei misero mihi! Enn. Ann. 7 (V); Ad. 242; 452; 753; Afran. 394, ei miserāe mihi. This is the only instance of *miserāe*. Richter, p. 463, denies the occurrence of the feminine adjective with *ei mihi*; but while a portion of the line

¹ See especially Richter, P., *De usu particularum exclamativarum apud priscos scriptores Latinos*, in Studemund's Studien, i, p. 387 ff.

² Cf. Kühner-Stegmann, *Ausf. lat. Gramm.* ii, 341; Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*⁴, p. 373.

³ Richter, p. 460.

in which the phrase occurs is uncertain, I see no reason to doubt the correctness of the words quoted.

heu:¹ Merc. 770, *cras petito; dabitur; nunc abi!:: heu miseræ mihi!* so 701. The accusative, however, is more frequent with *heu*; see Richter, p. 565.

vae (frequent):² vae mihi: Asin. 410; 924; Merc. 722; Eun. 709; et pass.; vae tibi: Asin. 306; Epid. 28; Merc. 161; et pass.; vae vobis: Stich. 314; vae misero mihi: Amph. 726; Capt. 945; H. T. 250; et pass.; vae miseræ mihi: Merc. 681; And. 743; et pass.; vae illi: Pers. 270; Asin. 273; vae misero illi: Capt. 806; 650, vae illis virgis miseris; vae tergo meo: Men. 275; vae capiti tuo: Amph. 741; Men. 512; et pass.; vae aetati tuæ: Capt. 885; Stich. 594; vae capiti atque aetati tuæ: Rud. 375; vae vostræ aetati: Poen. 783; vae victis: Pseud. 1317. The accusative is also once found: Asin. 481, vae te.

DATIVE OF THE GOAL.

The usage which stands nearest the original force inherent in the dative, is the Dative of the Goal, in which the notion of direction has developed into that of the completed movement. A great many of the verbs classed under the head of Dative of Indirect Object exhibit a more or less pronounced notion of limit of motion, e.g. *fero*. But this and its compounds, along with several other verbs, contain also the notion of presenting or giving, which seemed to justify putting them under the head of Indirect Object. The verbs which take a Dative of the Goal are few in number, and limited to the significations of sending and coming.

do, 'put': old formula in Festus, s.v. Quiris: *Ollus Quiris leto datus*; cf. Cic. De Leg. ii, 22, *vos leto datos divos habento*; Amph. 306, *quattuor viros sopori dedisse*; Merc. 472, *itaque me toxico morti dabo*; M. G. 184, *omnibus crucibus dari* (but Amph. 809, *me ad mortem dedit*); Enn. Ann. 94 (V), *praepetibus sese pulcrisque locis (= in loca) dant* (sc. aves); Pacuv. 148, *leto dabit*; Acc. 112, *terrae datust*; Enn. Trag. 290 (Sc 334 V), *liberi leto dati sunt*.

mando: CIL, i, 34, is (loc)ois mandatus.

mitto: in most cases the dative with *mitto* seems to be fairly one

¹ Richter, p. 563.

² *Ibid.*, p. 629.

of Indirect Object; the goal notion does not stand out prominently, and the notion of delivering something to somebody seems uppermost. Under the head of Dative of the Goal, therefore, I include only those examples where the dative denotes a real limit. Capt. 691, *quando ego te morti misero*; Acc. 491, *quod superest, socium mittis leto*?

venio: uncertainty may also exist as to whether some of the examples given under *venio* on p. 117 may not belong here. But the subjects are all abstracts and there seems to be no real motion involved. On the other hand we seem to have a certain instance of the goal use in Enn. Ann. 401 (V), *undique conveniunt velut imber tela tribuno*; and Epid. 628, *prius venisset quam tu advenisti mihi*; cf. Men. 139, *non potuisti magis per tempus mi advenire quam advenis*.

The form *humi* is now regarded as historically a dative (cf. Greek *χαμαί*). It occurs but once in Early Latin; And. 725, *ante nostram ianuam appone :: obsecro, humine*?

CHAPTER IV.

THE ACCUSATIVE.¹

ORIGINAL FORCE OF THE ACCUSATIVE CASE.²

In a work entitled *Ueber die Casus, ihre Bildung und Bedeutung*, Erlangen, 1831, Hartung had asserted the local value of the accusative, defining it as expressing the limit of motion. In 1845 Rumpel issued his *Casuslehre*. This work was a vigorous protest against the localistic views of Hartung, and asserted the 'purely grammatical' character of all cases. The accusative was defined as the case used to complete the meaning of the verb. The general attitude indicated by Rumpel has prevailed ever since his day. Thus Delbrück, in his *Grundlagen der griechischen Syntax* (*Syntaktische Forschungen*, iv), p. 29, following Hübschmann, *Casuslehre*, p. 133, defines the accusative as "denoting a complement or nearer definition of the verb." Essentially the same force is attributed to the case by Schmalz, *Synt. und Stil*,⁴ p. 353, when he says of it, "In den Akkusativ tritt derjenige Substantivbegriff, welcher von dem Verbalbegriff am nächsten und am vollständigsten betroffen wird."³ In criticism of these definitions, I can hardly do better than quote the words of Whitney, in the article in the *Transactions of the Amer. Phil. Assoc.* cited below: "A more vague and shadowy

¹ Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 615 ff.; Delbrück, *Grundriss*, iii, p. 360 ff.; Schmalz, *Syntax und Stil*,⁴ p. 333 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, ii², p. 256 ff.; Dräger, *Hist. Synt. der lat. Sprache*, i², p. 354 ff.; Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 24 ff.; Müller, C. F. W., *Syntax des Nominativs und Akkusativs im Lateinischen*, Leipzig, 1908.

² Of the extensive literature bearing on the force of the Accusative, I cite only the important titles: Rumpel, *Casuslehre in besonderer Beziehung auf die griechische Sprache*, Halle, 1845; Hübschmann, *Casuslehre*, Munich, 1873; Holzweissig, *Wahrheit und Irrthum der localistischen Casustheorie*, Leipzig, 1877; Gädicke, *Der Akkusativ im Veda*, Breslau, 1880; Whitney, *General Considerations on the Indo-European Case-System*, *Transactions Amer. Phil. Assoc.* xiii (1882), p. 92 ff.; *American Journal of Phil.* xiii, p. 285; Delbrück, *Grundriss*, iii, p. 360; Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 615; Neuhöfer, *Zum Akkusativ*, Eger, 1904.

³ So, essentially, Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 615.

generality than this, by way of substitute for a real primitive value, out of which the other values should have historically developed, can hardly be conceived. Under it can, to be sure, be grouped without difficulty all the accusative uses; but also, *unfortunately, and with equal facility, the uses of all the other four adverbial cases.*¹ ‘Complement or nearer definition of the verbal idea’ is a definition that impartially fits accusative, dative, instrumental, locative, ablative — one might say, like a mitten, but that a mitten does at least keep the thumb from the other four fingers. The accusative certainly has its own set of uses, separate from those of the other cases; and our quest should be after the use which lies historically at the basis of the rest. How we are furthered by the setting up of a fundamental idea which includes the whole body of cases save the nominative, and does not really exclude even that (since to specify the actor is strictly to limit or define the otherwise indefiniteness of the action), it is not easy to see. Far better were it to make a frank confession of ignorance, saying that it is thus far possible only to state and classify the varieties of accusative use, since the starting-point of their development is not yet determined or determinable.

“It may be questioned, however, whether we are reduced to the necessity of such a confession; whether it may not be found practicable to rank the accusative with the other three cases treated of above, as also one of originally local value — namely as the to-case, or that which denotes the immediate goal of motion or action. This seems to me so much more probable than any other of the explanations given of the case, that I am ready to adopt it, provisionally, or until some sound reason shall be brought against it, or some other theory placed upon a yet better foundation. We cannot, of course, in such a matter, expect anything like a demonstration, excluding all possibility of an alternative theory; it is only a question of greater or less plausibility, on the one side and on the other. The evidences that make in favor of the proposed explanation are briefly these: first the improbability that, in any scheme of designation of local relations, this simplest and most fundamental relation should be passed over; and this improbability is so strong that, if not here,

¹ The italics are mine.

we should seem called upon to look for the expression of a to-relation in the dative. Then second, and especially, the peculiar fitness of such an office to pass over into what has confessedly been, from the earliest traceable period of Indo-European speech, the leading office of the accusative: that of designating the direct object of the verb, the person or thing to or unto or upon which the action expressed by the verb expends itself — for that is all that is really implied in the grammatical relation of the direct object. The expression of this grammatical relation is thus with entire ease derivable from one of local relation; and, so far as I can perceive, in no other way. With those who appreciate the necessity of finding an underlying physical basis for all 'purely grammatical' items in language, the argument here given will go a great way; and as the philosophy of language-history comes to be better understood, that necessity will be more clearly seen. In the third place there are abundant indications in early Indo-European speech, especially in Sanskrit, of the actual use of the accusative as the goal of motion after verbs; and this construction with prepositions endures down even to the latest times; the former as well as the latter is most acceptably viewed as the relic of an earlier, more widely spread condition of things."

Whitney's positive arguments in favor of a recognition of the goal-notion as the fundamental office of the accusative are, then, three: (1) the anterior probability of the existence of such a function in some Indo-European case; (2) the actual presence of extensive evidences of such use in the primitive history of several Indo-European languages; (3) the facility with which this use might develop into the actual accusative constructions which meet us in the various Indo-European languages. In further support of the first of these considerations I venture to quote again from Whitney (*Am. Jour. Phil.* xiii, p. 285): "To pronounce a case originally grammatical is simply equivalent to saying that its ultimate character lies beyond our discovery; and the statement might much better be made in the latter form. For to postulate such a value at the very beginning is to deny the whole known history of language, which shows that all forms begin with something material, apprehensible by the senses, palpable (*handgreiflich*). If the intellectual values

of terms are anterior to the physical; if the tense and mode-uses of *have* and *will* and *would* and their like are the original ones; if *be* began with being an expression of the copula; if the *-dom* of *wisdom* and the *-wise* of *likewise* and the *-head* of *godhead* were derivative suffixes before they were independent nouns, — then, and not otherwise, was a case originally grammatical.”

Concerning Whitney’s second argument, — the presence of examples of the goal-use in the literatures (especially in the earliest literatures) of the Indo-European languages, — it is important to recognize that this use appears in Old Indian, Avestan, Greek (chiefly poetry), Italic, Celtic, Germanic, and Slavic. In several of these groups the idiom is fairly abundant. In three of them we find the supine in *-tum* with verbs of going, — a use naturally explained as originally terminal. In Latin, besides the familiar categories of proper names, we find: *domum*, *domos*, *rus*, *exsequias*, *exsilium*, *infittias*, *malam rem*, *malam crucem*, *pressum*, *suppetias*, *venum*, and possibly *viciniam*.

As to the third consideration advanced by Whitney in support of the goal-notion as the original force of the accusative case, it is important to note that the accusative of the person affected is still indicated in that way to-day in various modern languages. Thus the Spanish says: *yo veo al hombre*, lit. ‘I see to the man.’ In French we have *demande à quelqu’un*. In ‘build a house,’ the accusative is naturally conceived as the limit or goal of the action of building. In the Accusative of Time and Space, the accusative, if not to be explained as developed from the Accusative of Inner Object (see p. 225; p. 229), is naturally regarded as indicating the limit of time or space to which an act extends.

In view of the foregoing considerations, I find difficulty in appreciating the reluctance, exhibited by scholars since Rumpel’s day, in recognizing the goal-notion as fundamental for the accusative. While I could wish the proofs more convincing, yet it seems to me that they warrant us in regarding the goal theory of the accusative as highly probable.¹ Fortunately the theory of origin is not absolutely

¹ Such is the view of Bréal, *Journal des Savants*, 1896, p. 286 ff.; Gustafsson, *De Dativo Latino*, Helsingfors, 1904, p. 70; Neuhöfer, *Zum Akkusativ*, Eger, 1904, who enters a keenly argued defence of the goal-notion.

vital to the adequate understanding or appropriate classification of accusative uses.¹

ACCUSATIVE OF THE INNER OBJECT.²

The Accusative of the Inner Object is to be recognized in all those cases where the accusative indicates the content of the idea expressed by the verb. The accusative may be a substantive; the neuter (singular or plural) of an adjective; a neuter pronoun; *nihil*; or *parum*. In the case of the first of these classes of words, the accusative often contains in substantive form the same idea as that residing in the verb, as *servitatem servire, vitam vivere*. This use is known as the Cognate Accusative.

1. THE ACCUSATIVE IS A SUBSTANTIVE.

audeo: Eun. 959, qua audacia tantum facinus audet?

blatio: Curc. 452, ita nugas blatis; so Amph. 626.

cano: Enn. Ann. 214 (V), versibus quos olim Fauni vatesque canebant.

canto: Cas. 809, cantando hymenaeum (hymenaeo cantando A).

coligo: Com. Incert. 32, sed sibi quom tetulit coronam ob coligandas (colicandas, collocandas *codd*) nuptias.

dico (frequent): Amph. 198, si dixero mendacium; so Bacch. 525; 957; 1018, istaec verba illi dixi; And. 426; CIL i, 200, 85, ex lege dicta, q(uam) . . . legem dixerunt.

divido: Aul. 767, dimidiam tecum partem dividam; so Amph. 1125.

doceo: Most. 126, docent litteras, iura, leges.

evado: Lucil. 313 (Mx), omne iter evadit.

¹ Attention should also be called to the view of Gaedicke, who explains the accusative as the case used for those functions not fulfilled by the other cases. This definition was adopted by Delbrück, *Grundriss*, iii, p. 360. I quite agree with the criticism of this view made by Whitney (*Amer. Jour. Phil.*, p. 286), who says that it applies equally well to any case. *Every* case naturally performs the functions not performed by the others.

² Müller, C. F. W., *Syntax des Nominativs und Accusativs im Lateinischen*, Leipzig, 1908, p. 4 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, ii, p. 274 ff.; Schmalz, *Syntax und Stil*,¹ p. 355 f.; Delbrück, *Grundriss der vergl. Gramm.* iii, p. 365; Brugmann, *ibid.* ii², p. 620 ff.; Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 24; Biese, *De objecto interno apud Plautum et Terentium*, Kiel, 1878.

fabulor: Most. 606, nescit quidem nisi faenus fabularier; Cist. 716, nostram rem fabulatur.

facio (frequent): Amph. 15, facietis silentium; 90, facere histri-
oniam (artem); Aul. 612, ut rem divinam faciam.

ferio: Most. 1061, foedus feriam; Enn. Ann. 32 (V), foedus feri
bene firmum.

fremo: Acc. 288, nonne Argivos fremere bellum vides? Pacuv.
113, hymenaeum fremunt.

garrio: Curc. 604, nugas garris; so Aul. 830.

impero: Epid. 227, quom tributus imperatus est; H. T. 704, bonam
et iustam rem imperas.

increpo: Turp. 166, age tu, hymenaeum increpa!

loquor: Amph. 696, deliramenta loquitur; so Men. 919; Aul. 152,
lapides loqueris; Capt. 991; Merc. 615, loquere aliam rem; so Pers.
93; Poen. 325, ut mulsa loquitur! : : nil nisi laterculos.

machinor: Capt. 530, nisi machinor astutiam.

memoro: Truc. 484, scio ego multos memoravisse milites menda-
cium; 885.

minitor: Bacch. 1144, vos malum minitamini; Capt. 963, plagas
minitaris mihi; Curc. 571, mihin malum minitare? Pers. 361; Rud.
792; Phor. 851.

minor: Enn. Trag. 22 (Sc 24 V), terribilem minatur vitae cruciatum
et necem.

muttio: Poen. 18, neu licitor aut virgae verbum muttiant.

ninguo: Acc. 101, quom ninxerint caelestium molem.

oboleo: Most. 39, oboluisti allium.

oleo, olo: Most. 42, non omnes possunt olere unguenta exotica;
268; Cist. 314, Venerem meram haec aedes olent; Asin. 929; Men.
170; Poen. 268, quae olant stabulum statumque; Truc. 131; Ad.
117.

opsono: Poen. 1295, hoc opsonare prandium potero.

oro 'say': Rud. 1138, ius merum oras; so 1152.

paciscor: Poen. 854, habe rem pactam; so 1157; Stich. 566.

pecco: Bacch. 433, si unam peccavisses syllabam.

postulo: Stich. 423, et ius et aequom postulas.

probo: Aul. 828, non potes probasse nugas.

procudo: Pseud. 614, procudam hinc multos dolos.

- proficio: Lucil. 1021 (Mx), non proficis hilum; so 1376.
 proloquor: Merc. 209, proloqui mendacium.
 propino: Stich. 468, propino tibi salutem.
 resideo: Capt. 468, ita venter gutturque resident esuriales ferias.
 respondeo: Men. 927, hau pro insano hoc verbum respondit mihi.
 sapio: Pseud. 737, ecquid sapit? : : hircum ab alis.
 soleo: Men. 752, ecastor pariter hoc atque alias res soles.
 suadeo: Truc. 263, quae rustico suades stuprum.
 turbo: Most. 416, quae facta hic turbavimus.
 vinco: Enn. Ann. 374 (V), fortis equos, spatio qui saepe supremo
 vicit Olumpia.

2. THE COGNATE ACCUSATIVE.

The name Cognate Accusative I restrict to those cases of the Accusative of the Inner Object in which the object is a noun containing the same meaning as the verb. Usually the Cognate Accusative shows the same root and derivation as the verb, as *luserat ludum*, but at times the noun, though of the same meaning, comes from a different root, as *abi viam!*

- abeo: Rud. 1027, abi tuam viam!
 auspico: Naev. 40 (Baehr), auspicat auspicium prosprum.
 benefacio: Capt. 358, quod bonis benefit beneficium.
 ceno: Rud. 508, scelestiorem cenam cenavi tuam quam quae Thyestae positast.
 cerno: Bacch. 399, specimen specitur, certamen cernitur; so Cas. 516.
 consulo: Truc. 101, consulta sunt consilia; M. G. 602, bene consultum (added by Bothe; cf. 600) consilium subrupitur saepissime.
 decurro: Stich. 81, quid mihi opus est decurso aetatis spatio Pacuv. 347, noctis decurso itinere.
 dico (frequent): Cas. 139, quom haec dicentur dicta; Capt. 482; Bacch. 698; Amph. 815; Rud. 364, ut mulsa dicta dicis! 1250, sapienter dicta dicere; Trin. 77, istaec dicta dicere!
 do: old formula in Livy xxii, 10, 2, donum duit.
 edormisco: Amph. 697, dum edormiscat unum somnum.
 eo: Poen. 698, is viam; some would put here Phor. 1026, exsequias

ire; also the expression *infittias ire* (Otto, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. xi, p. 595); see p. 233.

excurro: Ad. 860, prope iam excursu spatium.

facio (frequent): Aul. 733, istuc facinus feci; Poen. 308, vin facinus facere lepidum? so Pseud. 512; Enn. Ann. 244 (V); Truc. 555; Eun. 644; Com. Incert. 39, neque quantum facinus feceris.

fraudo: Asin. 286, ne quam fraudem fraussus sit.

incipio: And. 709, narrationis incipit mihi initium.

iudico: Enn. Trag. 55 (Sc 70 V), iudicavit inclutum iudicium.

loquor: Trin. 380, multa ego possum docta dicta loqui; Men. 779, loquere paucis, — non longos logos! Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 73, 15, seditiosa verba loqui; Enn. Ann. 250 (V).

ludo: Eun. 586, consimilem luserat ludum.

machinor: Bacch. 232, hodie aliquam machinabor machinam.

meto: Epid. 718, pro benefactis quom mali messem metas; Trin. 32, eorum licet iam metere messem maxumam. This expression is not necessarily to be taken as a cognate accusative; possibly the sense was simply: 'reap a crop'; cf. Müller, Akkusativ, p. 16.

milito: Pers. 232, confidentiâ illa militia militatur.

moveo: Men. 888, move formicinum gradum!

noceo: Leg. XII Tab. xii, si servos furtum faxit noxiamve no(x)it; Fetial formula, Livy, ix, 10, 9, atque ob eam rem noxam nocuerunt.

nomino: Asin. 780, nomen nominet! Phor. 739, meum nomen nominat; Trag. Incert. 97.

nuntio: Stich. 392, ut nuntiarem nuntium exoptabilem; cf. 275.

occipio: Stich. 75, principium quo pacto cum illis occipiam.

opsono: Stich. 440, opsonabo opsonium; Bacch. 96.

prandeo: Poen. 759, calidum prandisti prandium.

precor: Cato, Agr. 139, te bonas preces precor; cf. Umbrian *teio subocau suboco*, 'te invocationes invoco.'

probito (?): Pacuv. 341, illinc si usquam probitam gradum (provideam *codd.*).

pugno: Pseud. 524, prius quam istam pugnam pugnabo; Lucil. 1323 (Mx), magnam pugnâvimus pugnam; Amph. 253, haec pugnata pugnast a mane ad vesperum.

regredior: Enn. Trag. 5 (Sc 13 V), quo nunc gradum regredere conare? Enn. Inc. 52 (V), regredi gressum.

salto: Scip. Min., p. 192 (Meyer), quam saltationem servolus saltare non posset; Pers. 824, neque quin saltem staticulum.

servio: Aul. 592, qui amanti ero servitutem servit; Capt. 334, privatam servitutem servit? 391; 544; Curc. 40, quia scelestam servitutem serviunt; M. G. 95; 482; 745, serviendae servituti servos instruxi; Pers. 7; 34a, an sempiternam servitutem serviat; Rud. 747; Trin. 302, tuis servivi servitutem imperiis; 304; Lex Cincia, Bruns⁷, p. 47, No. 5, pro servis servitutem servierunt.

somnio: M. G. 400, somnium quam simile somniavit! Rud. 596, mirum somniavi somnium.

specio: Bacch. 399, specimen specitur, certamen cernitur; so Cas. 516.

spero: Merc. 843, spem speratam quom optulisti.

turbo: Bacch. 1076, quas turbas turbet.

usurpo: Pseud. 135, quibus usura non potest usurpari.

vivo: Epid. 387, vitam ut vixissent; Merc. 473; M. G. 628, tamne tibi diu videor vitam vivere? 726, uno exemplo ne omnes vitam viverent; Pers. 346; 494; Ad. 859, vitam duram quam vixi; Turp. 143, fortunatam vitam vixit; Poen. 1187, per quem vivimus vitalem aevom; Enn. Trag. 190 (Sc 241 V), vitam vivitur (uncertain).

vomo: Rud. 511, pulmoneum velim vomitum vomas.

voceo: Amph. 947, quae apud legionem vota vovi; Cato, Agr. 83, hoc votum licebit vovere.

3. ACCUSATIVE OF INNER OBJECT WITH NEUTER ADJECTIVES.¹

aio: And. 353, ait tibi uxorem dare, item multa alia.

audio: Cato, Agr. 157, 16, cito te intelleges plus audire.

calleo: Most. 279, cuncta callet; Afran. 124, quamquam istaec malitiosa non tam calleo.

clamo: M. G. 823, eo magnum clamat.

confido: Lucil. 1010 (Mx), neminis ingenio tantum confidere oportet; Stat. 246, confide omnia.

credo: Amph. 437, plus credet mihi; Capt. 346, neque quoi plus credat potes mittere; et pass.

¹ It is often extremely difficult to determine whether we have an accusative or a fully developed adverb.

dico (frequent): Amph. 345, ut verum dicas (sc. me) dicere; 435, falsum dicere; so 755; Men. 656; Rud. 1135; Poen. 456, non bona dixit; Pers. 543, aequa dicis; Asin. 203, non amplius dico.

doceo: Eun. 116, coepit omnia docere.

ementior: Amph. 411, omnia ementitus.

exclamo: Most. 488, atque ille exclamat derepente maximum.

fabulor: Epid. 645, ut falsa fabuler; Trin. 711, ibi plura fabulabimur; Poen. 718, ibi alia fabulabimur.

facio: Amph. 43, quae bona vobis fecissent; so 49; Cas. 468; Pers. 263; 734.

hisco (= *dicere*): Acc. 157, vereor plus hiscere.

impero: Amph. 173, aequom anne iniquom imperet cogitabit; Men. 862, multa mi imperas.

increpo: Rud. 69, increpui hibernum.

iubeo: Phor. 683, tantum iussus sum.

laboro: Enn. Ann. 406 (V), totum sudor habet corpus, multumque laborat.

lacrumo: Enn. Ann. 49 (V), quamquam multa manus ad caeli caerula templa tendebam lacrumans.

loquor: Amph. 591, vera loquitur; so Pers. 645; Epid. 665, nimis longum loquor; Capt. 960; Merc. 608, odiosast oratio, quom rem agas longinquom (longinquam *B*) loqui; Most. 13, nec veri simile loquere nec verum.

lucto: Vid. fr. ix, plurimum luctavimus.

memoro: Capt. 981, falsa memorat.

minitor: Enn. Ann. 621 (V) multa minitatur muris.

moneo: Pacuv. 112, di monerint meliora; so Lucil. 653 (Mx).

noceo: Pseud. 137, tibi plus noceas.

obsequor: Ad. 990, quia non iusta iniusta prorsus omnia obsequor.

obsum: Acc. 310, at contra quantum obfueris, considera.

oro (very frequent): Capt. 333, optimum et aequissimum oras; so Men. 1147; Stich. 728; Rud. 184, bonum aequomque oras.

pecco: Rud. 1150, si tantillum peccassis; Ad. 124, te plura peccare ostendam; Trag. Incert. 45, non multa peccas.

percontor: Men. 922, percontabor alia; Trin. 1077, cetera intus percontabor.

pluo: Men. 63, multum pluerat.

possum: Cas. 282, quoniam potestas plus potest; so Stich. 69; H. T. 27; Enn. Ann. 222 (V), quantumque potesset in armis; H. T. 13, tantum poterit; Lucil. 218 (Mx), non omnia possumus omnes; Metell. Numid. (ap. Gell. N. A. i. 6), di immortales plurimum possunt; Truc. 755.

postulo: Trin. 97, aequom postulas; so Stich. 423; And. 901; Phor. 411, num iniquom postulo?

praedico: Rud. 341, vera praedicas.

prosum: Capt. 371, tibi prodes plurimum; so Men. 358; Hec. 876, quantum hodie profueris mihi.

quaeso: Capt. 747, at unum hoc quaeso.

respondeo: Merc. 629, ut par pari respondeas.

salveo: Rud. 416, et tu multum salveto! so Trin. 1180; Hec. 82; Trin. 435, erum et servom plurimum Philto iubet salvere.

sapio (frequent): Epid. 258, plus sapere; so 262; M. G. 587; Most. 1103; H. T. 507, quanto plus sapit! Pacuv. 84; Cato, Agr. 5, 2; Most. 170, sapit multum; so Pera. 108; Poen. 1019, nisi tu aliud sapis; Stich. 360, hio homo nimium sapis.

suadeo: Capt. 328, multa multis suasit perperam.

tinnio: Pseud. 889, nimium iam tinnis.

ululo: Enn. Ann. 342 (V), ululatque ibi acuta et (acute *Vahlen*). Frobenius, Syntax des Ennius, p. 26, rightly defends the tradition.

valeo: Amph. 390, plus vales; so 396; Stich. 311; Truc. 812; 813; Amph. 1103, multum valet; so Naev. Com. 55; Phor. 987, quantum valet.

vaticinor: Pseud. 363, vetera vaticinamini.

video: Cato, Agr. 157, 10, plus videbunt.

4. ACCUSATIVE OF INNER OBJECT WITH NEUTER PRONOUNS.¹

accredo: Asin. 627, quisnam istuc accredat tibi?

adiuvo: Poen. 882, si quid tu adiuvas; And. 522, id spero adiutores deos; Enn. Ann. 335 (V), o Tite, si quid ego adiuvero.

adlego: Stich. 681, id adlegavit (adlegavi *codd*).

adsentio: Amph. 824, adsunt testes qui illud adsentiant.

¹ Here again it is often difficult to determine whether we have an accusative use or a fully developed adverb, e.g. Hec. 349, nam si remittant quidpiam dolores.

adsentor : Eun. 252, imperavi mihi omnia adsentari.

adsimulo : Men. 146, ecquid adsimulo similiter ? And. 500, intellexi hoc adsimulari.

advenio : Epid. 456, advorte ut quod ego ad te advenio intellegas.

alacer sum : Eun. 304, quidve es alacris ?

blatero : Afran. 13, quid prodest istuc te blaterare ? 194, ne quid blateres.

blattio : Epid. 334, aliquid blattis.

canto : Bacch. 985, ne idem cantent.

clamo : Ad. 789, quid clamem aut querar ?

cogito : H. T. 128, haec coepi cogitare.

comminiscor : Trin. 516, plane periiimus, nisi quid comminiscor ; 1147, hoc commentus est ; M. G. 232, auden participare me quod commentu's ? et pass.

concerto : Ad. 210, te audio nescio quid concertasse.

confido : Capt. 536, quid rebus confidam meis ?

confiteor : Capt. 296, haec eadem confiteri.

consulo (8) : Bacch. 40, quid in consilio consuluistis ? Most. 1102, consulere quiddam est quod tecum volo ; Trin. 395, qui nihil aliud nisi quod sibi placet consulit ; H. T. 437, istuc pessume consulis ; Phor. 734, ut id consulerem.

credo (frequent) : Amph. 773, credis id ? so Bacch. 697 ; Poen. 896 ; Capt. 556, quid ego credam huic ? so 156 ; Eun. 705 ; Phor. 996 ; Poen. 1264, vix hoc videmur credere ; Trin. 115 ; And. 497, credon tibi hoc ? 524, ut haec crederem ! Asin. 837, credam istuc ; so Curc. 641 ; Merc. 903 ; Amph. 271, si quicquamst quod credam ; so Merc. 628 ; Truc. 901, manus votat quicquam credere.

crucior : M. G. 1321, istuc crucior, a viro me tali abalienarier ; Stich. 11, hoc crucior ; Trin. 1170, id crucior.

deficio : Phor. 230, si quid deficias.

delinquo : Men. 625, non edepol deliqui quicquam ; 780, nusquam equidem quicquam deliqui ; 799, si ille quid deliquerit : so Cato, Agr. 5, 1.

dico (frequent) : Capt. 853, mean causa hoc censes dicere ? Merc. 70 ; Merc. 763, illud numquam dixi.

dissuadeo : Cist. 220, quod dissuasit ; Trin. 670, quod dissuadetur, placet.

erro: Epid. 577, scio quid erres; Most. 187, si quid erro; And. 498, teneo quid erret.

excrucior: Epid. 192, id ego excrucior.

excuso: Aul. 747, si istuc ius est ut tu istuc excusare possies.

exoro: Bacch. 1170, sine me hoc exorare; And. 592, idque vix exoro.

exprobro: Most. 301, egone id exprobrem!

exquiro: Amph. 342, quid id exquiris? Pers. 606, exquire quidvis!

facio (extremely frequent): Amph. 815, quid ego feci?

fallo: Amph. 933, id si fallo; so Aul. 776.

fateor: Capt. 317, faterin eadem quae hic fassust mihi?

ferio: Bacch. 1172, ne quid mihi doleat quod ferias ('the blow you strike').

festino: Trin. 615, quid illic festinet sentio; Eun. 650, quid festinas?

gannio: Ad. 556, quid ille gannit?

gaudeo: expressions like Amph. 1100, istuc gaudeo, are best taken as Accusative of the Thing Affected.

morem gero: Most. 578, quid tibi ego morem vis geram?

gestio: Eun. 554, rogitando quid gestiam.

ignosco: Poen. 141, ignoscere id mi; Cato, fr. (Jord), 25, 8, nemo quisquam quicquam mihi ignoturus est.

impero: Amph. 586, quod imperavit; so Men. 991; Truc. 584; Hec. 244; Trin. 276, impera quidvis; Eun. 213, num quid aliud imperas? 594, expectans si quid mi imperent.

insanio: And. 535, id viso tun an illi insaniant.

insimulo: Pers. 129, quod tu insimulas.

interminor: Eun. 830, istucine interminata sum tibi?

intersum: Ad. 76, hoc pater ac dominus interest; Lucil. 338 (Mx), quidve hoc intersiet illud.

invideo: Most. 51, invidere mihi hoc videre.

irascor: Pseud. 1329, numquid iratus es? Cato, fr. (Jord), 25, 5, idne irascimini, si quis superbior est quam vos?

iubeo (frequent): Capt. 343, quae iusseris.

iuror: Rud. 1398, quod sum iuratus.

laetus sum: Eun. 555, quid gestiam, aut quid laetus sim; 1034, quid hic laetus est?

litigo : Cas. 251, relinque aliquantum orationis eras quod mecum litiges !

loquor : Amph. 449, quod loquitur ; Eun. 298, nescio quid loquitur ; H. T. 264.

ludo : Memmius (Meyer), p. 279, quae domi luserat.

maestus, miser, sum : Rud. 397, id misera maestast sibi eorum evenisse inopiam.

mando : Bacch. 1084, quod mandavi ; so Pers. 310 ; Poen. 80, si quid mandare voltis ; Epid. 130.

mentior : M. G. 35, quidquid mentibitur ; 254, quae mentibitur ; Poen. 374, si quid antea mentitust ; And. 863, quicquam invenies me mentitum ; Truc. 105.

minitor : Men. 994, cave quisquam quod illic minitetur flocci fecerit ; Rud. 792, facito istuc quod minitare.

minor : Cas. 676, num quid mihi minatur ; Eun. 1020, quod minare.

missiculo litteras : Epid. 131, empta ancilla, quod tute ad me litteras missiculabas.

moneo : Ad. 856, quin res, aetas aliquid moneat.

mordeo : Poen. 1073, signum esse oportet in manu quod memordit simia.

muto : And. 949, de uxore nil mutat Chremes ? Rud. 865, numquid muto ?

muttio : Lucil. 652 (Mx), neu muttires quicquam.

nequeo : Ad. 76, hoc qui nequit.

noceo : Asin. 112, nequid nocere possit ; so Pseud. 478 ; Rud. 605.

nuntio : Amph. 195, ut haec nuntiem ; Capt. 360 ; 384.

nuto, nicto : Men. 613, non quicquam nuto neque nicto tibi.

obgannio : Phor. 1030, habet ei quod obganniat.

obiurigo : Merc. 46, obiurigare pater haec.

obsequor : Asin. 76, id ego percipio obsequi gnato.

obtempero : Hec. 512, neque hic mi quicquam obtemperant.

occupatus sum : Most. 1008, nisi quid magis occupatus es.

occurro : Most. 539, manifesta res est, nisi quid occurro.

oleo : Men. 166, quid olet ? 170, quid olet ? :: furtum, scortum, prandium ; Most. 278 ; quid olant nescias.

oro : Capt. 337, id oro ; so 338 ; et pass.

opus est: Phor. 563, num quid est quod opera mea vobis opus sit? so And. 738.

paciscor: Bacch. 870, em illoc pacisce; pacisce quidvis.

parco: Men. 848, me votas in huius ore quicquam parcere; Pseud. 79, id quidem ne parsis.

pavito: Hec. 320, uxorem pavitare nescio quid dixerunt.

pecco (frequent): Aul. 792, si quid peccavi; so Bacch. 1037; Epid. 593; 729; M. G. 904; Pseud. 495; Rud. 1348; Truc. 899; Ad. 115; Pseud. 368, num peccavi quippiam? Trin. 588, quod peccarim; so Truc. 786; Enn. Trag. 194 (Sc 225 V); H. T. 974; 1008; Hec. 557, quae me peccasse ais.

percontor: Amph. 710, istuc ex me percontarier; Trin. 881, si unum quicquid percontabere; Hec. 104, hoc percontarier desiste! 111, quae percontor.

percrucior: Bacch. 1099, hoc est demum quod percrucior.

possum (frequent): Amph. 231, id quod potest et valet; so M. G. 1160, impetrabis, quod ego potero; H. T. 416; 1038; Eun. 214; Phor. 478; 1050; Hec. 447; Ad. 427, moneo quae possum; 511; Juventius 1; Stich. 410, quid potest pecunia; so And. 333; H. T. 47; Ad. 877, experiamur ecquid possiem; Hec. 766; Phor. 208, quom hoc non possum, illud minus possem.

postulo: Capt. 941, id quod postulas; Most. 1008, ne istuc quidem postulo.

praecipio: Capt. 393, istuc ne praecipias; Pers. 379, tibi quae praeecepi; so Trin. 295; Ad. 434.

praesto: Eun. 232, homini homo quid praestat!

praevertor: Capt. 1026, certumst principio id praevertier; Pseud. 602, hoc praevertar.

prodeo: Eun. 1005, id prodeo, ut —.

propero: Rud. 1370, quid properabo? :: reddere argentum; Most. 878.

prospicio: H. T. 391, nisi si prospectum interea aliquid est; so Ad. 689.

prosum: Rud. 689, quid istaec ara prodesse nobis potest? Trin. 35, quam id quod prosint pluribus; Enn. Ann. 429 (V), spero si speres quicquam prodesse potis sunt.

proviso: Eun. 394, hoc proviso ut deducam.

pudeo: Bacch. 483, neque pudere quicquam.

quaero: Capt. 174, quid tu id quaeris?

queo: Ad. 423, quod queo conservis praecipio.

queror: Ad. 789, quid clamem aut querar?

ratiocinor: Stich. 75, id ratiocinor.

remitto: Hec. 349, si remittent quippiam dolores.

respicio: And. 642, nisi quid di respiciunt.

respondeo: Merc. 214, hoc responde; so Poen. 252; Trin. 1074; And. 849; Phor. 255.

revortor: Amph. 909, id huc revorti.

rogo: Capt. 937, quicquid roges; Merc. 214, hoc quod rogo. : : quid rogas?

saevio: Epid. 658, si quid saevibit senex.

sapio: Pseud. 737, eequid sapit? M. G. 336, neque te quicquam sapere.

scateo: Pers. 177, id tuos scatet animus.

scitor: Capt. 263, quae scitari volo.

sentio: Capt. 329, ut ea quae sentio scias.

soleo: Men. 752, ecastor pariter hoc atque alias res soles; Pers. 199, istuc marinus passer solet.

somnio: Merc. 950, quae mi somnias? M. G. 381, somnium quod somniavi : : quid somniavisti? so Most. 757; Rud. 773; And. 971.

sono: Enn. Trag. 69 (Sc 106 V), neque quicquam sincere sonunt.

spondeo: Trin. 1163, et ego spondeo hoc.

stomachor: Eun. 323, id stomachabar.

strido: Pacuv. 132, quidnam autem hoc soniti est, quod stridunt foris?

studeo: Enn. Trag. 184 (Sc 237 V), id studet; so H. T. 382; Trabea, 2, quid studeam? Hec. 199, utin omnes mulieres eadem studeant.

suadeo: Capt. 237, quod tibi suadeam; so Cist. 219; Pers. 814; Trin. 670; Hec. 660; Most. 215, id mihi ne suadeas! so Phor. 157.

subvenio: Pseud. 1146, nisi quid leno subvenit tibi; Stich. 399, neque hic qui venit quicquam subvenit.

suscenseo (frequent): Capt. 680, id nunc suscenses mihi? so Pers. 431; And. 376; Phor. 259; Most. 1163, neque quicquam suscenseo; And. 448, est quod suscenset tibi; so Phor. 263; 361.

titubo: M. G. 946, ne quid titubetur; Men. 142.

tristis: H. T. 620, nescio quid tristis est; Eun. 304, quid tu es tristis? quidve es alacris; so Phor. 57; Ad. 79, nescio quid tristem video; 82, quid tristis es? so 83; 768.

triumpho: Eun. 393, id vero serio triumphat.

tumultuor: Hec. 336, nescio quid audio hic tumultuari.

turbo: Bacch. 1091, tam magis uror quae (quem *codā*) meus filius turbavit; Most. 1031, numquid Tranio turbavit? Eun. 649, nescio quid turbatumst; Capt. 127.

uro: Poen. 770, id nunc his cerebrum uritur; Titin. 103, nunc hoc uror.

valeo: Eun. 881, ut quid amor valeat nesciam; so Lucil. 338.

velitor: Men. 778, nescioquid vos velitati estis inter vos.

venio (frequent): Amph. 130, haud quisquam quæret quid venerim; so 346; 377; Asin. 392; Cas. 106, ego huc quod veni in urbem si impetravero; Curc. 456; Men. 677; M. G. 1158, id nos ad te venimus; Poen. 951; Stich. 127; H. T. 3, deinde quod veni eloquar.

video ('see to'): Merc. 450, aliquid videro.

viso: Eun. 545, idque adeo visam.

For the accusative of neuter pronouns in connection with an accusative of the person affected, see p. 247 ff.

5. ACCUSATIVE OF INNER OBJECT WITH *nil* AND *parum*.

auxilior: Ad. 273, tibi nil possent auxiliarier.

credo: Stat. 25, nil Spei ego credo; Aoc. 169, nil credo auguribus.

mentior: Eun. 703, et nil mentitam tibi.

miror: Hec. 732, credo te non nil mirari.

muttio: And. 505, nil iam muttire audeo.

obsum: And. 160, quom nil obsint doli.

oleo: Most. 273, ubi nil olet.

parco: H. T. 43, nil parcunt seni; so Ad. 562.

pecco: Stat. 161, nil peccat de savio.

possum: Eun. 665, amatores audieram esse eos maximos sed nil potesse.

promoveo: And. 640, nil promoveris; so Eun. 913; Hec. 703, quando promoveo parum.

respondeo: M. G. 423, nihil respondet; so Poen. 259; Eun. 152.
 sapio: Bacch. 820, iam nil sapit.
 suscenseo: H. T. 976, nil suscenseo tibi.
 timeo: Eun. 615, non nil timeo ne, etc.

ACCUSATIVE OF THE PERSON OR THING AFFECTED.

It is obviously out of the question to give all transitive verbs that take an Accusative of the Person or Thing Affected in Early Latin. Most of these verbs show no differences from the ordinary classical usage. It will therefore be sufficient to give (in alphabetical order) a list of those verbs which either show deviation from customary standards of usage, or exhibit other noteworthy peculiarities.

abhorreo: Titin. 39, hanc domum (hanc domo ϕ) abhorreo.

abstineo (frequent): Amph. 903, ut abstineas manum; so Cas. 229; Most. 292; H. T. 565; Men. 983, culpam abstineam; M. G. 1309, si abstinuissem amorem; Most. 897, abstine iam sermonem de istis rebus; Aul. 344, quod te scio facile abstinere posse si nihil obviamst; Cato, fr. (Jord), 43, 6, in industria omnem adulescentiam abstinui; H. T. 372, inversa verba abstine! Turp. 163, ut ille hac sese abstineret.

absto: Trin. 263, Amor ignorandust, procul adhibendust atque abstandust.

abutor:¹ Asin. 196, ubi illaec quae dedi ante? : : abusa; Bacch. 360, nosque aurum abusos; Pers. 262, hoc argentum alibi abutar; Poen. 1199, iam diu sapientiam tuam abusast; Trin. 682, me qui abusus sum tantam rem patriam; Cato, Agr. 76, 4, donec omne caseum cum melle abusus eris; And. 5, in prologis scribundis operam abutitur; Phor. 413, item ut meretricem ubi abusus sis. In Early Latin *abutor* nowhere appears construed with the ablative.

accuro (frequent): Bacch. 1152, meum pensum ego lepide accurabo; Epid. 565, ille eam rem sobrie accuravit.

addecet (frequent): Merc. 415, ut matrem addecet familias; Most. 902; Poen. 328.

adiuto: Hec. 359, eis onera adiuta.

¹ See Langen, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. iii, p. 332.

adiuvo: M. G. 871, di hanc rem adiuuant. Enn. Sat. 30 (V) has fac amicos eas et roges . . . messim hanc nobis adiuvent. The passage is preserved to us in Gellius, ii, 29, 7, but it is difficult to say whether it represents Ennius's own diction or Gellius's paraphrase (despite Landgraf, Archiv für Lat. Lexikogr. x, p. 394, and Koterba, De sermone Pacuviano et Acciano, p. 164, both of which scholars confidently attribute the passage to Ennius).

adulo: Acc. 390¹, sublime avolans pinnata cauda nostrum adulat sanguinem; Cass. Hemina, p. 74, 13 (Peter), adulati erant ab amicis.

aemulor: And. 20, quorum aemulari exoptat necegentiam. For *aemulor* with the dative, see p. 118.

aequiperor: Trin. 1125, hominem quoi fides aequiperet tuam (suom *codd*). For *aequiperor* with the dative, see p. 118.

ausculto: Merc. 477, omnia istaec auscultavi; 568; Bacch. 273, auscultata pugnam quam voluit dare; Pseud. 427; Aul. 496, ego hunc ausculto lubens; Poen. 841. In the sense, 'give heed to,' 'obey,' *ausculto* takes the dative; see p. 118.

aversor: Enn. Ann. 464 (V), avorsabuntur semper vos vostraque volta.

calleo: Ad. 533, illius sensum pulchre calleo; Afran. 3, me omnem melius rem callere (calli rem *codd*) quam volo; 124.

careo: Curc. 136, id quod amo careo; cf. Poen. 820; Eun. 223, non ego illam caream; Turp. 32, meos parentes careo. For *careo* with the ablative, see p. 281.

celo ('conceal from,' of persons): Aul. 113, celo sedulo omnes ne sciant; M. G. 1015, infidos celas; Truc. 60, quos quom celamus, si faximus conscios; 89; And. 585, vos celavi quod nunc dicam. For *celo* with two accusatives, see p. 247.

ceno: Asin. 936, cenabis magnum malum; Merc. 802, eadem licebit mox cenare; Pers. 473, hodie alienum cenabit; Pseud. 842, eum odorem cenat Iuppiter cottidie.

clamo: Asin. 390, extemplo ianitorem clamat; Aul. 300, divom clamat fidem; so Men. 1053; Plaut. fr. 162, neque publicas res clamo neque leges crepo.

coepio: Men. 960, pugnas coepio.

cogito (frequent): Aul. 127, hoc unum cogitato! so Most. 216; Aul. 673, hoc ubi apstrudam cogito solum locum; Cas. 89, non mihi

licere meam rem me solum loqui atque cogitare! Most. 790, verbum hoc cogitare; Eun. 629, coepi aliam rem cogitare.

commemini: Amph. 254, hoc commemini; Curc. 493; M. G. 914, quae commeminere; Poen. 726, istaec volo vos commemorisse; Pseud. 696, commemorini omnia. For *commemini* with the genitive, see p. 88.

comperco: Phor. 43, quod ille suum defrudans genium comperisit.

condecet: Amph. 722, quod te condecet; Cas. 652, quod haud Atticam condecet disciplinam; Merc. 984 (convenit *codā*); Pseud. 935.

condono ('excuse,' 'pardon'): Bacch. 1143, si quam (malam rem) debes, te condono; so Pers. 817; Rud. 1368. For *condono* with two accusatives, see p. 248; for *condono*, 'give,' with indirect object, see p. 108.

congregior: Epid. 545, hanc congregiar astu.

conloquor (frequent): Amph. 898, te volo conloqui; Asin. 150, quem conloquatur; Capt. 833, hunc hominem conloqui; M. G. 1008; Pseud. 245; Trin. 1135. With *cum*: Pers. 468; 728; Hec. 131.

conscendo: Merc. 946, navem conscendo; Rud. 63. With *in*: Bacch. 277.

credo: Bacch. 208, immo ut eam (eum *codā*) credis?

crepo: Plaut. fr. 162, neque publicas res clamo neque leges crepo.

cupio (of persons): M. G. 1050, ut quae te cupit eam ne spernas; Trin. 238 (petit *A*); Enn. Ann. 48 (V), nec sese dedit in conspectum corde cupitus. For *cupio* with the genitive, see p. 98.

curo (of persons; frequent): Amph. 86, Iupiter nunc histriones curet; Curc. 532, certumst bene me curare; M. G. 708; Poen. 352; Ad. 763, te curasti molliter.

decet: this is regularly construed with the accusative; for the occasional use of the dative, see p. 106.

dono (*aliquem aliqua re*; frequent): Amph. 763, ut ea te patera donem; so 771; Most. 174; Poen. 258; Truc. 531.

edormisco: Rud. 586, ut edormiscam hanc crapulam; Ad. 786, edormiscam hoc villi.

egeo: Men. 121, nec quicquam eges; Cato, fr. (Jord), 73, 4, vitio vortunt quod multa egeo. These are possibly Accusatives of Inner Object; so Müller, *Akkusativ*, p. 56.

emergo: And. 562, spero ex illis sese emersurum malis.

esurio: Cas. 795, si esurit, nullum esurit.

evado: Lucil. 640 (Mx), omnes evasuros censent aegritudinem (cursuros *codd*; evado *Nonius*).

exclamo: Amph. 1120, exclamat uxorem tuam.

exposco: Enn. Trag. 142 (Sc 177 V), te exposco ut hoc fuat.

expostulo: And. 639, cum eo iniuriam hanc expostulem.

flagito: e.g. Poen. 539, neque nos quemquam flagitamus, neque nos quisquam flagitat; Pseud. 556; 1145.

fruniscor: Rud. 1012, hinc tu nisi malum frunisci nil potes.

fruo: ¹ Cato, Agr. 149, 1, pabulum frui occipito; H. T. 401, hocine me miserum non licere meo modo ingenium (*A*; -o *other codd*) frui! Scaurus, 120, 9 (Peter), vectigalium se minus fructos. The four following examples are ambiguous: CIL, i, 199, 24, eum agrum Langenses possidere fruique videtur oportere; 30, qui agrum possidebunt fruenturque; 32, is agrum nei habeto nive fruinino; 40. The gerundive construction is found: CIL, i, 200, 31, ager fruendus datus est; so 25; 87. For *fruo* with the ablative, which is the more usual construction in Early Latin, see p. 353.

fulgurio: Lucil. 644 (Mx), et fulguritarum (*Lips*; -tatem *codd*) arborum; Trin. 539.

fundito: Poen. 482, eo illos volantis iussi funditarier.

fungor: ² regularly transitive in Early Latin: Amph. 827, te qui absente hic munus fungatur tuom; Asin. 812, apud amicam munus adulescentuli fungare; Cas. 950, qui munus fungier pro me velit; Trin. 1; 354; Men. 223; Most. 48, sine me aliato fungi fortunas meas; Plaut. fr. 92; H. T. 66, ita attente tute illorum officia fungere; 580; Phor. 281; Ad. 464; Pacuv. 129, nonne officium fungar volgi? Turp. 68, volo ut familia nostra officia fungatur sua; Afran. 390, ut possimus nostra fungi munera; Titin. 48, edepol hominis ignavi functus officium; Lucil. 8 (Mx), munus tamen fungi et muros servare potissent; 202; 686, et cupidi officium fungor liberum. The only passage in Early Latin where the MSS show the ablative with *fungor* is Ad. 603, et tuom officium (tuom officio *codd*) fueris functus, where the editors agree in changing the reading to conform to the otherwise invariable usage for this period.

¹ P. Langen, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. III, p. 334.

² *Ibid.*, p. 333 f.

gratulor: Capt. 501, ubi quisque vident, eunt obviam gratulanturque eam rem; Stich. 567, ibo intro et gratulabor vestrum adventum filiis; Eun. 259, adventum gratulantur.

gravor: Rud. 435, cur tu operam gravare mihi?

ignosco: Amph. 257, orant ignoscamus peccatum suum; Bacch. 1185, ut eis delicta ignoscas; Poen. 1412, id uti ignoscas; H. T. 218, nam et cognoscendi et ignoscendi peccati locus; 647, istuc factum ignoscam; Phor. 1015, ea quin sit ignoscenda; Turp. 129, ignoscere istic solentne eas minoris noxias? For *ignosco* construed with the dative, see p. 119.

impero: Cist. 58, noli mi exercitum imperare! so Capt. 155; M. G. 1159, hanc tibi impero provinciam.

impertio (*aliquem aliqua re*): Epid. 126, erum suum impertit salute servos; Stich. 299, opsecret ut nuntio hoc impertiam; cf. Pseud. 456; Eun. 270, salute Parmenonem impertit; Ad. 320, sed cesso eram hoc malo impertire propere? Lucil. 688 (Mx), te, Popli, (item populi *codd*) salute et fictis versibus Lucilius impertit. (*aliquam rem alicui*): Pseud. 41, Phoenicium Calidoro amatori suo salutem impertit; Vid. 39.

indulgeo: Eun. 222, nimis me indulgeo; H. T. 988, te indulgebant; Afran. 389, qui nos (non *codd*) tanto opere indulgent; Lucil. 900 (Mx), tu qui iram indulges nimis. For *indulgeo* construed with the dative, see p. 119.

infringo: Ad. 199, plus D colaphos infregit mihi.

inludo: Phor. 915, satis superbe inluditis me; 'gamble away': And. 822, paene inlusi vitam filiae. With *in* and acc.: Eun. 942, ut ne inipune in nos inluseris. With *in* and ablative: And. 757, videmur idonei in quibus inludatis?

inservio: Most. 190, matronae non meretricium est unum inservire amantem; 216, si illum inservibis solum; Poen. 927, illud inserviendumst consilium (thought by Lindsay, Leo, and others to be the work of a retractator; cf. Coulter, *Retractatio in the Ambrosian and Palatine Recensions of Plautus*, 1911, p. 55).

instruo (*aliquid alicui*): M. G. 981, ornamenta quae illi instruxi mulieri; so 1100; 1127; 1147.

invideo: Acc. 215, id quod multi invideant; 424, num quis non mortalis florem liberum invidit meum?

latro: Poen. 1234, etiam me meae latrant canes?

loquor (frequent): Aul. 134, rem loquerer familiarem; 616, quod ego hunc hominem facinus audiui loqui! Cas. 89, non mihi licere meam rem loqui! Men. 321, quas mulieres, quos parasitos loquere? Poen. 679; Trin. 1030; Titin. 63, rem magnam aibat velle se mecum loqui.

luceo: Cas. 118, huic lucebis novae nuptae facem.

ludo: M. G. 324, ludis me; Ad. 639, quor non ludo hunc? 697; Phor. 332, in illis opera luditur.

medeor: Phor. 822, quas paulo mederi possis. For *medeor* with the dative, see p. 120.

meditor: Stich. 306, ad cursuram meditabor me.

memini:¹ Truc. 220, nos divitem istum meminimus atque iste pauperes nos; Merc. 1011, suam rem meminit; Men. 619; Cist. 148; Men. 45, illius nomen memini facilius; so Poen. 1062; Cas. 259, mirum te senecta aetate officium tuom non meminisse! so Stich. 42; 46; M. G. 1378; Cist. 381; Trin. 697; M. G. 354, praecepta facito ut memineris; Pers. 186, omnia memini; Capt. 317, memini istuc (there are twelve other instances of this construction of the neuter pronoun in the accusative after *memini* in Plautus, and three instances in Terence); Cato, fr. (Jord), 9, 10, vera minus meminere; Turp. 155, meminisse illius formam. For the genitive with *memini*, see p. 88. In Aul. 542, meminerint sese unde oriundi sient, the accusative is the result of Prolepsis.

memoro: Merc. 641, non hominem mi sed thensaurum memoras.

misero: Acc. 195, ut iure haec numquam miserarent mala.

modero(r): Pacuv. 306, neque tuom (tunc *codā*) te ingenium moderat. For *moderor* with the dative, see p. 120.

moveo: Enn. Ann. 410 (V), quippe vetusta virum non est satis bella moveri.

mussito: Truc. 312, egon haec mussitem! Ad. 207, mussitanda iniuria est.

narro (otherwise than with neuter pronouns and adjectives): Poen. 492, narrare etiam unam pugnam; Truc. 283, quas tu mulieres mihi narras? And. 466, bonum ingenium narras adolescentis; Ad. 536, virtutes narro.

¹ See Babcock, The Genitive and Accusative with Verbs of Remembering and Forgetting, Cornell Studies, Vol. xiv.

nescio (of persons): H. T. 1038, deos nescio.

obliviscor: App. Claud. (Baehr) p. 36, amicum quom vides, obliviscere miseras! Liv. And. Odisia, 4, neque tamen te oblitus sum; Trin. 1013, satin in thermopolio condalium es oblitus? 1017, tribusne te poteriis memoriam esse oblitum! Cas. 104, non sum oblitus officium meum; M. G. 1359, muliebres mores discendi, obliviscendi stratiotici (sc. sient); Bacch. 790, oblitus sum omnia; Stat. 61, equi homo ineptitudinis cumulatus cultum oblitus es? Acc. 190, utinam memet possim obliscier! 488, an ego Ulixem obliscar unquam! 665, an haec obliti sunt? 12, mea facta in acie obliti; Turp. 171, oblita es eius crebras mansiones; Asin. 226, haecine te esse oblitum! Poen. 40, quod oblitus fui. For the genitive with *obliviscor*, see p. 88.

obstino: Aul. 267, affinitatem hanc obstinavit.

odoror: Men. 166, odorare hanc pallam.

oppeto: Enn. Trag. 315 (Sc 162 V), prius quam oppeto malam pestem; so 170 (203 V); Asin. 22.

opus est: in Truc. 902 the MSS read puero opust cibum (followed by Lindsay). In Phor. 666 the MSS vary. A has opus est sumptum ad nuptias; the other MSS *sumptu*, read by all editors.

parco: Curc. 380, qui homo mature quaesivit pecuniam, nisi eam mature parsit, mature essurit; M. G. 1220, parce vocem (so schol. on Aen. x, 532; voci *codd*); Most. 104, sumptum operam (parum) parcut. For *parco* with the dative, see p. 121.

peculio: Pers. 192, aliqui te peculiabo.

penetro: Men. 400, intra portum penetravi pedem; Trin. 276, quo se penetravit; 291, quin me ad pluris penetravi? Truc. 44.

percontor: Pers. 619, si ex te percontabimur patriam tuam; 599, percontari hanc paucis hic volt; Stich. 370, alius alium percontamur; And. 800; Hec. 76, isse ad portum percontatum adventum Pamphili.

percrepo: Lucil. 621 (Mx), percrepa pugnam Popili!

pergo: Hec. 194, pergam quo coepi hoc iter; hardly Inner Object, as taken by Ashmore, ad loc.

persuadeo: Enn. Incert. (V) 4, quis te persuasit?

placeo: Trin. 1159, placenda dos est.

posco: Curc. 378, ut alius alium poscant; 683, clamore hominem posco.

potior: Naev. Trag. 34, die quo pacto eum potiti; Asin. 324, potitur (patitur *codd*) bonum; Most. 414, ut proveniant, ni quid potiatum quam ob rem pigeat vivere; Rud. 191, laborem hunc potiri; Pacuv. 56, Tegiae nunc nemoralis regnum potitur transmissu patris; so 289; 217, Achivi hunc sceptrum patientur poti (= *potiri*); Enn. Ann. (V) 75, potitur ratus Romulus praedam; Stat. 109, dum id quod petit potitur; Phor. 469, ne quid poteretur (so *A*; pateretur *other codd and A*²) mali; Ad. 871, patria potitur commoda; 876, hic potitur gaudia; Acc. 40, seras potiuntur plagas; 590, natus uti sceptrum poteretur patris; Trag. Incert. 51, potiri si studeamus Pergamum (-o *poorer codd*); Turp. 146, me vis potiri (ablative?).

praegrado: Pacuv. 48, praegradat Parthenopaeum.

praestolor: Cas. 578, te ecastor praestolabar; so Epid. 221; Most. 1066; Truc. 336, where see Spengel's note; Poen. 1173; Eun. 975; 977.

propero: Plaut. fr. 165, properate prandium.

prospicio: Hec. 562, quouis consilio par fuerat ea prospici; Ad. 387, illa prospicere.

quaero: H. T. 994, suspicionem ex illis quaere ('make inquiry of them with respect to your suspicion').

quiesco: M. G. 927, quiescas cetera; And. 604, quod si quiessem.

recordor: Men. 972, recordetur id; Most. 84, recordatus multum; Pacuv. 36, quom recordor eius ferocem et torvam confidentiam; Acc. 346, quom haec recordor.

reminiscor: Hec. 385, quom orata eius reminiscor; Acc. 346, quom illos reminiscor dies.

reticeo: Amph. 397, hoc haud reticebo; Ad. 405, nil reticuit.

rogito: Aul. 373, venio ad macellum, rogito piscis.

sapio: Enn. Trag. 274 (Sc 321 V), qui sibi semitam non sapiunt.

scando: Pseud. 24, alia aliam scandit.

servio: Turp. 39, modice atque parce eius serviat cupidines; 99, numquam unius me comparavi (= *constitui*) servire elegantiam.

somnio: Stich. 666, quis somniavit (homo donavit *Seyff*) aurum? Eun. 193, me ames, me desideres, me somnies, me exspectes.

spero: Cas. 346, deos sperabimus; so M. G. 1209; Eun. 193, me speres.

¹ P. Langen, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. III, p. 334 f.

sputo: Capt. 550, illic qui sputatur morbus.

studeo: M. G. 1437, minus has res studeant; Titin. 85, res Graecas studet; Truc. 337, illum student iam; And. 58, horum ille nil egregie studebat et tamen haec omnia mediocriter.

supero: Pseud. 1244, superavit dolum Troianum; for *supero* in the same sense, 'surpass,' with the dative, see p. 116.

supplico: Festus (auctor incertus), sub vos placo. For *supplico* with the dative, see p. 116.

taceo: Cist. 129, tacere nequeo quod tacito usust; Enn. Ann. (V) 250, qui dicta loqui tacereve posset; Eun. 108, potest taceri hoc; 129. With *de* and ablative: H. T. 1011, qui me tacere de re tanta postules.

tempero: Cato, Agr. 90, escam temperato; Com. Inc. 62, viden ut cinaedus orbem digito temperat? For *tempero* with the dative, see p. 122; with the ablative, p. 286.

uliscor: Poen. 1280, si ego minam non ultus fuero.

usus est: Pseud. 385, ad eam rem usus est hominem astutum, doctum, cautum et callidum (cauto et callido *A*; scitum et callidum *P*).

utor:¹ the transitive use of *utor* is well authenticated for Early Latin in the gerundive construction, viz.: Asin. 444, scyphos quos utendos dedi; Aul. 96, quae utenda vasa rogant; 311, famem utendam dabit; 400, artoptam utendam peto; Cure. 603, (anulum) utendum dederat; Men. 657, utendam (pallam) dedi; 658, nec chlamydem do foras nec pallium utendum; M. G. 347, (oculos) rogo utendos; Pers. 117, ut nummos mihi dares utendos; 127; 128; Rud. 602; Trin. 1131; Cato, Agr. 5, 3, unde utenda roget; Enn. Trag. 277 (Sc 315 V), auris tibi contra utendas; H. T. 133, quod illa aetas magis ad haec utenda idonea est.

The accusative of neuter pronouns and adjectives is also found: Aul. 340, si quid uti voles; Merc. 145, quod quisquam uti possit; Asin. 199, cetera quae volumus uti; Ad. 815, mea, quae praeter spem evenere, utantur sine; Cato, Agr. 123, postea id utito; 157, 8, haec si uteris (without reason denominated by Langen, op. cit. p. 331, as "unsicher"); fr. (Jord), 73, 1, si quid est quod utar, utor; si non est, egeo. suom (*Steph*; ego sum *codd*) cuique per me uti atque frui licet.

¹ See P. Langen, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* iii, p. 329 ff.; see also Langen's *Studien* (= *Berliner Studien*, v, 1886), p. 388 f.

Accusative of Nouns with *utor*: Epid. 263, si placebit, utitor consilium; si non placebit, reperitote rectius. Lindsay and Leo punctuate: si placebit, utitor; consilium si non placebit, which seems harsh and unnatural; Langen, op. cit. p. 330, declares the passage to be in all probability "unplautinisch"; Poen. 1088, uteris ut voles operam meam, where Langen (ibid.) suspects that the *-m* of *operam* is a dittography, and that Plautus wrote *opera mea*; Rud. 1241, diutine uti bene licet partum bene, where Langen (ibid.) again distrusts the text, in view of the fact that Plautus uses the ablative of nouns in some thirty other passages; Stich. 450a, posticam partem magis utuntur aedium (A omits this line, "propter homoeoteleuton?" Linds.); Langen (ibid.) says the verse is "eine offenbare Interpolation"; Cato. Agr. 142, quo modo vilicam uti oportet; 118, oleam albam, quam secundum vindemiam uti voles; 143, 1, vicinas aliasque mulieres utatur; Turp. 164, amicos utor primoris viros; Titin. 98, ita enim uti eum oportet libertatem, qui sapit; Lucil. 471 (Mx), quem metuas saepe, interdum quem utare libenter. In Cato, Agr. 123, postea id utito [vini] cyatum, *cyatum* may be either an appositive or an accusative of extent. (CIL, i, 199, 35, ligna materiamque sumant utanturque is, of course, ambiguous.

On the whole, there is no doubt that, apart from the gerundive construction and neuter pronouns and adjectives, the ablative is the regular construction with *utor* in Early Latin (see p. 352). Still it seems idle, in view of a number of undeniable examples in Cato, Titinius, and Lucilius, to attempt to explain away by violent means those passages in Plautus where the MSS show the accusative of substantives.

vescor: Acc. 189, prius quam infans facinus oculi vescuntur tui; 218, aut eandem vescatur dapem. For the ablative with *vescor*, see p. 353.

For the absolute use of verbs ordinarily transitive, see Vol. I, p. 4.

ACCUSATIVE DEPENDENT ON PREPOSITIONAL COMPOUNDS.

A number of intransitive verbs, when compounded with prepositions, become transitive and are construed with the accusative.

Compounds of *ad*:

accedo: Most. 689, tum accedam hunc (huc *AB*); 446, quis

homost qui nostras aedis accessit prope? Epid. 149, istuc accedam periculum; Enn. Ann. 537 (V), accedit muros Romana iuventus; Lucil. 112 (Mx), ut accessimus finem. For *accedo* with the dative, and with prepositions (*ad*, *in*), see p. 124.

accento: Stich. 572, amica quae in lecto accentet (acentet, accendet *codd*) senem; an uncertain passage.

accido: Stich. 88, paternae vocis sonitus auris accidit. With *ad*: Poen. 485 (recido *A*); Rud. 8.

accolo: Naev. Trag. 62, vos qui accolitis Histrum fluvium; Acc. 509, qui arcem Alpheumque (arcana asteumque *codd*) accolunt.

accumbo: Bacch. 1189, et scortum accumbas; so Men. 476; 1142; but Bacch. 1192, tecum accumbam; Acc. 218, ne cum tyranno quisquam accumbat mensam.

adeo (very frequent): usually of the person: Amph. 453, hanc nostram adire non sinam; Asin. 82; 141; Men. 360; Poen. 841; And. 534, aliquot me adierunt; Hec. 251; rarely of things: Trin. 931, quos locos adisti? And. 677, capitis periculum adire; often with *ad*: Aul. 746, te huc ad me adire ausum; Cas. 41, adit extemplo ad mulierem; Phor. 140, ad precatorem adeam; in the expression *adire manum*: Aul. 378, illis impuris omnibus adii manum; so Cas. 935; Pers. 796; Poen. 457; 462.

adhinnio: Cist. 308, adhinnire equolam possum ego hanc.

adorior: M. G. 1390, ut adoriatur moechum; Truc. 725; Eun. Ann. 164 (V).

aggregior: Pacuv. 311, templa adgreditur; Acc. 199, adgreditur me.

Compounds of *ante*:

anteo: Bacch. 23, hic Ulixem anteit; Phor. 247, quantum erum ante eo sapientia; Trabea, 5, Fortunam ipsam anteibo fortunis meis. For *anteo* with the dative, see p. 126.

antideo: Bacch. 1089, solus ego omnis antideo; Cas. 225, mundiis Munditiam antideo; Cist. 205; with the dative: Pers. 778.

antisto: Metell. Numid. p. 275 (Meyer), quanto me unum antis-tatis. For *antisto* with the dative, see p. 126.

Compounds of *circum*:

circumcurso: Rud. 223, omnia circumeursavi.

circumeo: Curc. 451, non potuere uno anno circumirier; Rud. 140,

heus tu, qui fana circumis; Men. 231, omnis circumimus insulas?
Phor. 613, facinus indignum sic circumiri! Cato, Agr. 2, 1.

circumsisto: Men. 998, quid me circumsistitis?

circumspecto: Trin. 863, circumspectat sese.

circumsto: Trin. 835, quasi canes circumstabant navem.

circumvenio: Hec. 54, ne eum circumventum inrideant; Enn. Trag. 20 (Sc 22 V).

Compounds of *com-*:

concurso: Lucil. 164 (Mx), concursaret agros.

convenio (frequent): Bacch. 175, ne Nicobulum me sinas convenire.

Compounds of *ex*:

escendo: Stat. 32, escende (extende *codd*) meam navem.

exeo: Hec. 378, ut limen exieram.

Compounds of *in*:

impendo: Phor. 180, ita nunc tanta te impendent mala; Lucil. 1227 (Mx), quae res me impendet. For *impendo* with the dative, see p. 127.

inbito: Epid. 145, meam domum ne inbitas; direct object rather than limit of motion; cf. Heckmann, Indog. Forschungen, xviii, p. 314.

inlamo: Cist. 108, nolito eum inlclamare.

increpo: Amph. 1077, ita med increpuit Iupiter; Enn. Ann. 76 (V); Trag. 296 (Sc 341 V), sonitus auris meas increpat.

incubito: Pers. 284, tu incubitatus es.

incumbo: Cas. 308, eum incumbam; Lucil. 601 (Mx), cited by Müller, Akkusativ, p. 137, reads *in gladium*.

incurso: Asin. 35, vivos homines mortui incursant boves; cf. Aul. 234.

ineo (frequent): Cist. 7, magnam iniistis gratiam; so 628; Stich. 514; Plaut. fr. 130, init te umquam febris? H. T. 302; And. 824, beneficium initum verbis re comprobes; Phor. 344.

ingredior: Amph. 429, ingressust viam; Men. 64, ingressus fluvium rapidum; Enn. Trag. 231 (Sc 276 V), quod iter incipiam ingredi; Hec. 419, qui numquam es ingressus mare; Pacuv. 327, Salaminem ingredi.

inhio: Aul. 194, inhiat aurum ut devoret; 267, id inhiat; M. G.

715, bona mea inhiant; Truc. 339, illum inhiant; Stich. 605, tuam hereditatem inhiat; Stat. 147, dum eius mortem inhiio (inibo *codd.*).

inito: Pacuv. 1, loca horrida initas.

inlucesco: Amph. 547, ut mortalis inlucescat; Bacch. 256, Volcanus, Luna, Sol, Dies, scelestiorem nullum inluxere.

inscendo: Amph. 450, quadrigas si inscendas; but Aul. 678, inscendam in arborem; so Men. 863.

inscribo: H. T. 144, inscripsi ilico aedis mercede.

insido: Naev. Com. 107, dictator currum ubi insidit.

insisto: Capt. 794, ut omnes itinera insistant sua; so Cist. 679; M. G. 793, erro quam insistas viam; so Pacuv. 51, viam quam insitam dubito; Eun. 294; Phor. 848; M. G. 929, insistite hoc negotium; Plaut. fr. 164, hunc sermonem institi; Acc. 100, quot luna circulos annuo in cursu institit! 506, quemcumque institeram grumum aut praecisum iugum. In a different sense: Cas. 845, institit plantam quasi luca bos.

insto: Asin. 54, rectam instas viam; Curc. 376, si magis me instabunt; Pers. 514, nescis quid te (so *AB*; other *codd.* omit te) instet boni; Poen. 918, tantum eum instat exiti; H. T. 895, magis unum etiam instare.

insulto: Eun. 285, istas (fores) insultabis. With *in* and accusative: Lucil. 914 (Mx).

invado: Trin. 28, morbus mores invasit bonos; so Asin. 55; Lucil. 57, hunc in fauces invasse. With *in* and accusative: Epid. 670, invaserunt in genua flemina; Asin. 901; Bacch. 711. With dat.: p. 128.

Compounds of *ob*:

obeo: Cist. 175, diem suum obiit; so Poen. 904; Laelius, p. 175 (Meyer), mortem obiit; so And. 223; Phor. 1019; H. T. 271.

obrepo: Trin. 61, tu, credo, me imprudentem (mihi imprudenti *P*) obrepseris.

occento: Merc. 408, occentent ostium.

ocumbo: Enn. Ann. 398 (V), occumbunt multi letum. For *ocumbo* with the dative, see p. 130.

occurro: Afran. 183, interim merendam occurro.

occurso: M. G. 1047, ita me occursant multae.

Compounds of *per*:

perambulo: Most. 809, perambula aedis tamquam tuas.

perlabor : Lucil. 1278 (Mx), campos collesque gradu perlabitur uno.

permano : Plaut. fr. dub. i, non vestem modo permanavit.

perrepto : Amph. 1011, plateas perreptavi ; Ad. 715, perreptavi omne oppidum.

pervenor : Merc. 805, urbem totam pervenarier.

pervolo : Enn. Trag. 331 (Sc. 382 V), crassa pulvis oritur, omnem pervolat caeli fretum.

pervolgo : Pacuv. 393, Alcyonis ritu litus pervolgans feror.

Compound of *prae* :

praevortor : Cas. 509, pulchre praevortar viros.

Compounds of *praeter* :

praeterbito : Epid. 437, cave praeterbitas ulla aedia.

praeterreo : Aul. 474, hunc praeterire ; Capt. 808, praeterire nemo pistrinum potest ; Rud. 306, ne erum praeterirem ; Trin. 1036, strenuos praeterire ; Enn. Var. (V), 40, quid scarum praeterii ? Cato, fr. (Jord), 34, 4, Massiliam praeterimus ; Eun. 633, praeterii villam ; so 641 ; Hec. 419, nescis quid mali praeterieris ; 878 ; Ad. 14, locum qui praeteritus est ; 581, ubi eas praeterieris.

Compound of *trans* :

transcendo ; Com. Incert. 6, qui lege cavit vitia uti transcenderent auctoris poenae.

THE ACCUSATIVE WITH VERBS OF EMOTION.

The Accusative of the Person or Thing Affected is used with some freedom with verbs designating emotions, especially with :

conqueror : Aul. 190, pauperiem conqueror ; M. G. 125, conqueritur fortunas suas ; Pacuv. 268, conqueri fortunam adversam ; Titin. 55, mulier res suas conqueritur.

defleo : Capt. 139, egon non defleam talem adolescentem ! Stich. 212, cenae quas deflevi.

demorior : M. G. 970, ea demoritur te ; so 1040.

depereo (frequent) : Amph. 517, hic te efflictim deperit ; Cas. 470 ; Epid. 482, hanc filius meus deperibat fidicinam ; M. G. 1026 ; Pseud. 528 ; H. T. 525, si hanc deperit.

doleo : Trin. 287, haec ego doleo ; Phor. 1053.

fleo: Capt. 139, egone illum non fleam! And. 129, in ignem impositast; fletur.

fremo: Cass. Hem. (Peter), p. 72, 11, si plebs fremere imperia coepisset.

gaudeo: Cist. 14, 'quod ille dixit, qui secundo vento vectus est tranquillo mari, ventum gaudeo,' in a pun; so Curc. 314; Pers. 776, bene ei qui invidet mi et ei qui hoc gaudet; et pass.; And. 964, hunc scio mea gavisurum gaudia; Eun. 998; 1041; Phor. 1052.

gemo: Enn. Trag. 170 (Sc 203 V), prius quam evenat quod graviter gemam; Turp. 177, geme meas (gemmeas *codd*) fortunas, mater!

lacrumo: Eun. 829, num id lacrumat virgo?

lamentor: Pers. 742, lamentarier lx minas; 744, te ipsum lamenteris; Pseud. 313, istuc quod lamentare.

pereo: Truc. Arg. 1, tres unam pereunt adulescentes mulierem; Curc. Arg. 7, ipse sororem, quam peribat, repperit; Poen. 96; 1095.

queror: Amph. 176, queri servitutem; Asin. 515, meas queror fortunas; Turp. 148, quin clamem et querar tua vitia.

rideo: Cas. 858, neque hoc plus risuram opinor; Eun. 249, hisce ego non paro me ut rideant; 1008; Ad. 548.

tremo: Lucil. 484 (Mx), terriculas, Lamias, tremit has.

ACCUSATIVE WITH MIDDLES.

The accusative occurs with *induor* and with *succingor*.

Epid. 223, quid erat induta? an regillam induculam an mendiculam? :: impluviatam. :: utin impluvium induta fuerit! Men. 190, nequis quin eius aliquid indutus sies; 511, non ego te indutum foras exire vidi pallam? so 514; Rud. 207, hoc quod induta sum; Eun. 708, et eamst indutus? 1015, ubi vestem vidit illam esse indutum pater; Turp. 73, aspexit virginem ibi stantem, in capite ostrinum indutam riculam; Enn. Ann. 400 (V), succincti corda machaeris.

ACCUSATIVE IN PROLEPSIS.

The accusative is frequently used in prolepsis, dependent on the main verb, where logically it is the subject of a dependent clause. The governing verb is frequently one which cannot alone take the

accusative in the sense demanded by the context. Lindskog,¹ op. cit. p. 75, holds that the phenomenon is a relic of primitive simplicity of speech. I give examples only:

aspicio: Most. 855, quin illam (illa *A*) aspice ut placide accubat.

aucupo: M. G. 995, qui aucupet me quid agam?

audio: Asin. 598, audin hunc opera ut largus est nocturna?

censeo: Merc. 483, responde quo leto censes me ut peream potissimum?

commemoro: Pseud. 1184, chlamydem hanc commemora quanti conductast?

commonstro: Curc. 590, cupio dare mercedem qui illunc ubi sit commonstret mihi.

contemplo: Most. 282, agedum contempla aurum et pallam, satin haec me deceat.

curo: Rud. 1068, quid tu me curas quid rerum geram? Curc. 138; Pers. 523.

demonstro: Aul. 716, hominem demonstretis quis eam abstulerit.

dico: Bacch. 555, dic modo hominem qui sit; Phor. 1048.

efficio: Pseud. 112, satin est si hanc hodie mulierem efficio tibi tua ut sit?

enarro: Ad. 364, omnem rem modo seni quo pacto haberet, enarramus.

exporior: Pseud. 73, nunc ego te exporior quid ames, quid simules; Amph. 508.

exspecto: Hec. 280, nisi pol filium iam exspecto ut redeat domum.

facio (very frequent): Cas. 746, facite cenam mihi ut ebria sit; Capt. 609, ego te, Philocrates false, faciam ut verus hodie reperiare Tyndarus; Cist. 645, sola me ut vivam facis; Curc. 691; Pers. 760; Poen. 454; Pseud. 214; H. T. 84, fac me ut sciam: Phor. 670, Cato, Agr. 31, 1, vectes ilignos, ulmeos, facito ut sient parati; 33, 1.

indico: Men. 881, ni me indicetis qua platea hinc aufugerim.

invenio: Bacch. 856, dixin tibi ego illum inventurum te qualis sit? Merc. 253.

investigo: M. G. 261, atque hominem investigando operam huic dissimulabiliter dabo, qui fuerit conservos.

¹ Lindskog, *Quaestiones de Parataxi et Hypotaxi apud priscos Latinos*, Lund, 1896, p. 75 ff.

memini: Aul. 542, qui habent, meminerint sese unde oriundi sient.

metuo (frequent): Truc. 201, celabat metuebatque te, ne tu sibi persuaderes; Men. 861; Merc. 586; Pseud. 1019; Eun. 610, metuo fratrem ne intus sit; 855; Phor. 491.

miror: Aul. 696, servom meum Strobilum miror ubi sit; Poen. 1373.

nescio (7): Amph. 844, ut me qui sim nesciam; Trin. 849; 960; Eun. 657, illum nescio qui fuerit.

nosco, novi (frequent): Bacch. 786, nosces illum qualis sit; Aul. 777, si me novisti minus genere quo sim gnatus; Asin. 348; Poen. 1121; Pseud. 261; H. T. 370, patrem novisti quam sit perspicax; Eun. 566.

observo: Men. 465, observabo, quid agat, hominem; Bacch. 287; Aul. 54.

opperior: Rud. 328, hic opperiar erum dum veniat.

ostendo: Eun. 307, nunc te ostenderis qui vir sies; And. 196, si sensero . . . te . . . velle in ea re ostendi quam sis callidus.

perfero: Capt. 376, qui me quid rerum hic agitem . . . patri meo ordine omnem rem perferat.

perspicio: And. 377, prius quam tuom ut sese habeat animum ad nuptias perspexerit.

quaero: Trin. 873, Lesbianicum quaero ubi habitet; Curc. 632.

rescisco: Men. 679, uxor rescivit rem omnem ut factumst; Bacch. 826; Hec. 567.

rogo: Pers. 635, at ego patriam te rogo quae sit tua.

scio (very frequent): Bacch. 473, ego omnem rem scio quem ad modumst; Men. 301, neque te qui homo sis scio; Pseud. 275; Eun. 1035, scis me in quibus sim gaudiis? Phor. 354; Hec. 468.

timeo: Eun. 160, nisi istam nunc times, ne illum praeripiat tibi.

vereor: Rud. 390, eam veretur ne perierit; Hec. 575.

video (frequent): Rud. 869, viden me ut rapior? Most. 811; Rud. 573; Pseud. 1297; Cato, Agr. 5, 5, villam videat clausa ut siet.

viso: Rud. 592, nunc lenonem quid agit intus visam; Pers. 77; Truc. 498.

volò: Aul. 670, illum corvom ad me veniat velim; Cas. 559; Pseud. 1061.

ACCUSATIVE OF DURATION OF TIME.¹

The Accusative of Duration of Time is usually regarded as developed from the Accusative of Inner Object (Delbrück, *Grundriss*, iii, p. 372; Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*, p. 356; Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii³, p. 624 f.) but it seems also a natural development of the idea of limit of motion which we recognized as the fundamental force of the accusative case. Thus *vixit viginti annos* may have meant originally, 'he lived to the limit of twenty years.' The construction occurs with a variety of words denoting periods of time.

aetas: Amph. 1023, eo modo, ut profecto vivas aetatem miser (where some regard *aetatem* as a cognate accusative); Asin. 21, ut tibi superstes uxor aetatem siet; 274, aetatem velim servire; 284, aetatem nobis sint obnoxii; Curc. 554, at tu aegrota aetatem, si lubet, per me; Men. 720, med aetatem viduam esse; Poen. 636, bono si quid male facias, aetatem expetit; Pseud. 515; Rud. 715; H. T. 716, me aetatem censes velle id adsimularier? Eun. 733, an abiit? : : iam dudum, aetatem (sc. a fuit); Hec. 747, neque ille hoc animo erit aetatem.

annus (very frequent): Naev. Bell. Pun. 44 (Baehr.) septimum decimum annum ilico sedent; Asin. 635, ut hanc ne quoquam mitteret nisi ad se hunc annum totum; 721, opto annum hunc perpetuom mihi huius operas; 754; 848, eum hac annum ut esses; Aul. 4, iam multos annos est quom possideo; Bacch. 22, annos (-is *edd*; aññ *codd*) viginti a patria a fuit; Cist. 755, quot annos nata dicitur? so Men. 1115; Merc. 524; 1017; Rud. 1382; CIL, i, 34, 6; 35; 198, 13; H. T. 62; Eun. 526; 693; Merc. 59, tot me annos pascere; M. G. 1078, annos octingentos vivont; 1081 quot annos ipse vivet? Pers. 172, te iam sector quintum hunc annum; Poen. 1189, quibus multos annos carui; 1239; Pseud. 829; Stich. 160, illam gesto plus annos decem; 168; 170; Truc. 341, quasi abhinc ducentos annos fuerim mortuos; Plaut. fr. 61; Enn. Trag. 49 (Sc 64 V); Pacuv. 396; Cato, Agr. 120, mustum si voles totum annum habere; fr. (Jord), 20, 11, bellum quod iv et xx annos fuit; Hec. 555, quacum tot con-

¹ Kane, T. F. *Case Forms with and without Prepositions to Express Time*, Baltimore, 1885; Ahlberg, *Durative Zeitbestimmungen im Lateinischen*, Lund, 1906.

suesset annos; Phor. 1017, fere abhinc annos xv mulierculam eam compressit; Lucil. 405 (Mx); 490.

biduom: Eun. 187, ibi hoc me macerabo biduom; 636; Cato, Agr. 96, sinito biduom aut triduom consudent; 110; 112, 2, ponito in sole biduom aut triduom; 162, 3 (bis); 7, 4.

biennium: Bacch. 388, hoc factumst ferme abhinc biennium; Hec. 87, biennium perpetuom illum tuli; Cato, Agr. 105, 2, biennium in sole positum esse; C. Gracchus (Meyer), p. 232, biennium fui in provincia.

dies (very frequent), e.g.:

a) Singular: Asin. 847, unum hunc diem perpetere; so Men. 959; Pseud. 534; Phor. 304; Ad. 332; Merc. 542; 585, nullum hercle, praeter hunc, diem illa apud me erit; Most. 764, umbram esse audivit perpetuom diem; Pers. 115, totum procedit diem; Truc. 906, puerus est totum diem; so Hec. 800.

b) Plural: Asin. 801, vino dies xx careat; Aul. 73, domi sedet totos dies; so Stich. 153; Cist. 226, detinuit me hos sex dies continuos; 237, tot abesse dies; Epid. 298; Curc. 240, tu aliquot dies perdura; so Men. 950; M. G. 582; Cato, Agr. 157, 15; And. 328; et pass.; Men. 104, mi intervallum iam hos dies multos fuit; so Most. 589; Pseud. 9; Rud. 131; et pass.; Men. 951, te fodiam stimulis xxx dies; M. G. 743; Cato, Agr. 7, 4, sale confriato dies v; 23, 4; 90; 104, ter in die quinque continuos dies; 148, 1, quot dies mora fuerit; Hec. 177, primos dies complusculos bene conveniebat; 185; 421; Turp. 183.

c) *Dies noctisque*, etc.: Amph. 168, noctesque diesque adsiduo satis superque est; so Asin. 602; Enn. Ann. 334 (V); Cas. 320, dies atque noctes cum cane aetatem exigis; Merc. 46, obiurigare pater noctes et dies; so Stich. 6; Eun. 1079; Most. 22, dies noctesque bibite; so 235; Poen. 228, noctes diesque; Rud. 380; Truc. 904; Eun. 193; Trin. 287, haec dies noctes canto; Cato, Agr. 109, sinito combibant noctem et diem; 150, 1, agnus diem et noctem qui vixerit; And. 676, conari noctisque et dies; Asin. 753.

hiems: Turp. 78, habitamus hiemem totam cum mulierculis.

hora: Cato, Agr. 156, 4, deambulet horas iv; Phor. 514, si non dedero, unam horam ne oppertus sies.

lustrum: Lucil. 7 (Mx), si non amplius, at lustrum hoc protolleret unum.

mensis: e.g. *Most.* 954, *sex menses iam hic nemo habitat*; so *Pseud.* 323; *Trin.* 543; *Pers.* 628, *numquam hunc mensem vortentem servibit tibi*; *Stich.* 159, *illa me in alvo menses gestavit decem*; *Cato, Agr.* 57, *loram bibant menses tres*; 150, 2; *H. T.* 118, *mensis tris abest*; *Eun.* 277, *sex te totos menses quietum reddam*; *Phor.* 520; *Hec.* 822, *memini abhinc mensis x fere ad me confugere*; *Lucil.* 37 (*Mx*), *ut multos mensesque diesque, non tamen aetatem, tempestatem hanc scelerosi mirentur*; 663, *qui sex menses vitam ducunt*.

mille: *M. G.* 1079, *mille annorum vivont*.

nox: *Amph.* 280, *unam (sc. noctem) quam pependi*; 639; 732, *quievi noctem perpetem*; *Asin.* 872, *noctem totam stertere*; *Men.* 188; *Rud.* 369, *fluctibus iactatae perpetuam noctem*; *Truc.* 688, *ut mecum hanc noctem sies*; 278; *Amph.* 314, *continuas has tris noctis pervigilavi*; *Asin.* 918; *Aul.* 72; *Pacuv.* 10, *frendere noctes quas perpeffa sum*.

nundinum: *CIL*, i, 196, 22, *haeae exdeicatis ne minus trinum nundinum*.

pars: *Enn. Ann.* 236 (V), *magnam quom lassus diei partem fuisset*.

paululum: *Eun.* 890, *paululum opperirier*.

quadriduom: *Cato, Agr.* 128, *sinito quadriduom fracescat*.

triduom: *Asin.* 428, *triduom hoc unum operam dedo*; *Curc.* 208, *te hoc triduom numquam sinam in domo esse istic*; *Men.* 376, *si triduom hic erimus*; *M. G.* 742; 1194; *Most.* 958, *numquam triduom unum desitum est potarier*; so 959; *Truc.* 874, *triduom hoc saltem sine me habere*; *Eun.* 223, *non ego illam caream, vel totum triduom!* : : *hui, univorsum triduom*; *Phor.* 489; 513.

triennium: *M. G.* 350, *illic noster est circiter triennium*; *Most.* 79, *triennium abest*; *Stich.* 137, *iam abierunt triennium*; *And.* 69, *abhinc triennium commigravit huc*; *Turp.* 133, *abhinc triennium sacerrimum domicilium hoc quidam contulit leno*.

In a number of cases we have duration of time expressed by *per* with the accusative, e.g. *C. Gracchus*, p. 238 (Meyer), *quae vos per hosce annos appetistis*; *Incert. Vaticin.* *Baehrens*, p. 35, 5, *memor, quam per tot annos obsides urbem*; *Cato, Agr.* 157, 13, *hoc per dies septem dato!* 70, 2, *per triduom dato*.

At times we find the accusative reinforced by *iam*: *Aul.* 4, *iam multos annos*; *Pers.* 172, *iam quintum annum*; *Men.* 104, *iam mul-*

tos dies; so Most. 589; Pseud. 9; Rud. 131; Most. 954, *sex menses iam*; Stich. 137, *iam abierunt triennium*.

In several instances of this usage, *plus*, *plusculum*, *longius*, *maior* and *minus* are introduced without influencing the construction, e.g. Stich. 160, *illam gesto plus annos x*; Cato, Agr. 89, *ne plus aqua sita siet horam unam*; 17, 2, *postea usque adeo sunt* (sc. *maturae*) *plus menses viii*; 113, 2, *ne plus quadriennium in sole siveris!* Epid. 498, *plus iam sum libera quinquennium*; Stat. 51, *velim paulisper te opperiri. : : quantisper ? : : non plus triduum*; Pers. 21, *plusculum annum fui praeferratus apud molas*; CIL, i, 198, 63, *dum nei longius C dies edat*; 13, *queive minor annis xxx maiorve annos lx gnatus siet*; i, 200, 14, *quaeque ex eis minus annum gnatae erunt*.

Most of the examples of the accusative with *abhinc* have been given above. They are: Bacch. 388, *hoc factumst ferme abhinc biennium*; Cas. 39, *abhinc annos factum est sedecim*; Stich. 137, *quid expectatis illos qui abhinc iam abierunt triennium?* Truc. 341, *quasi abhinc ducentos annos fuerim mortuos*; And. 69, *interea mulier quaedam abhinc triennium commigravit*; Hec. 822, *nam memini abhinc mensis decem fere ad me confugere*; Phor. 1017, *vinolentus fere abhinc annos quindecim muliereulam eam compressit*. In none of these is there a true idea of duration connected with the verb of the sentence. The use of the accusative is rather to be explained as the result of some association, the psychology of which we cannot trace. Only a single instance of *abhinc* with the ablative is found in Early Latin, viz. Most. 494, *qui abhinc sexaginta annis occisus foret*, where Leo reads *annos*.

In two passages we find the Accusative of Duration with *est*: Aul. 3, *hanc domum iam multos annos est quom possideo et colo*; Pers. 137, *sicut istic leno non sex menses Megaribus huc est quom commigravit*. In both of these passages there is similarly an inaccuracy of usage whose origin is not clear. In the first of the passages the speaker may associate the idea of duration with *possideo*. Elsewhere we find the nominative with *est* in expressions of this general type: Merc. 535, *iam bienniumst quom tecum rem habet*; Men. 234; Most. 470; Trin. 402; sometimes an adverb, as Amph. 302, *iam diu est quom ventri victum non datis*; Asin. 890; Merc. 541.

For the use of the ablative in time expressions meaning 'so long ago,' see p. 385.

ACCUSATIVE OF EXTENT OF SPACE.

Like the Accusative of Duration of Time, so the Accusative of Extent of Space is usually regarded as an extension of the Accusative of Inner Object (Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 372; Schmalz, Synt. u. Stil., p. 356; Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 624 f.), originating in expressions like *tridui iter processit*, *tridui iter abest*, etc., but it may represent a natural development of the basal notion of the accusative, viz. the limit of motion. Thus *sequere me tris passus* may have meant 'to the limit of three paces.' The usage occurs in Early Latin with the following words:

bracchium: Cato, Agr. 49, 1, dumtaxat bracchium crassam (sc. vineam) licebit.

cubitum: Poen. 837, cubitum longis litteris; so Rud. 1294; Lucil. 525 (Mx), Iupiter xl cubita altus.

digitus: Bacch. 423, digitum longe pedem ut efferres aedibus; Aul. 57; CIL, i, 198, 51, longam digitos iv; Cato, Agr. 18, 1, exsculpta digitos vi; 18, 7, eo calcem indito alte digitos ii; 21, 2; 22, 1, digitum minimum orbem abesse oportet; 40, 3, surculum praeacutum inter librum et stirpem artito primoris digitos ii; 45, 3, supra terram ne plus iii digitos transversos emineant; so 46, 2; et pass.

hoc longe: Most. 393, quid si abeamus? : : non hoc longe! so Trin. 483; Cist. 582 (?).

paululum, paulum: Eun. 706, concede istuc paululum, — etiam nunc paulum; so Phor. 741. Both of these examples may be purely adverbial, a development of the Accusative of Inner Object.

passus: Bacch. 832 (sequere me), tris unos passus; Men. 177, mille passum commoratus cantharum; Cato, fr. (Jord), 9, 7, inde est ferme mille passum; Cael. Antip. p. 101, 17 (Peter), duodeciens C milia passuum longe.

pes: Bacch. 580, comesse panem tris pedes latum; Asin. 603, non pedem discedat; Cato, Agr. 6, 3, ibi oculos harundinis pedes ternos alium ab alio serito; 15, altam pedes v, crassam pedem I S, longam pedes xiv; ibid. id est pedes x quoquovorsum; 18, 2, ab solo fora-

men primum pedem I; 18, 3; 19, 1; 47, ternos pedes oculos disponito; 63, extantum pedes lv; and very frequently elsewhere in the de Agr.; CIL, i, 577, I, 16, et pass.; Lucil. 481 (Mx), cc Cyclops longus pedes.

pugnis: Cato, Agr. 82, spaeras pugnum altas facito, 'a fist high.'

semipes: Cato, Agr. 135, 6, foramen in orbis semipedem quoquovorsus facito; 18, 7; 19, 1; 22, 4, foramen semipedem quoquovorsum.

unguis: Aul. 57, si digitum transvorsum aut unguem latum excesseris.

In a few instances we find *minus* and *plus* introduced without influencing the construction, e.g. Cato, fr. (Jord) 48, 4, non minus xv milia Anien abest; de Agr. 43, 2, vitibus sulcos ne minus pedes ii quoquo vorsus facito; 161, 4, intervallum sit ne minus pedes singulos inter radices; Cael. Antip. 107, 10 (Peter), altum non minus pedes xv; CIL, i, 577, II, 2, disponito ni plus semipedem.

It will be noted that in several of the above examples the accusative depends on words that do not of themselves express extent, the notion of extent being suggested merely by the context.

ACCUSATIVE OF LIMIT OF MOTION.¹

This usage represents the original force attaching to the accusative case. The material falls into two distinct classes: 1) Common nouns; 2) Proper names. The second class is naturally much larger.

A. COMMON NOUNS.

domum:

a) Limited by an adjective or possessive pronoun: Amph. 663, me haud invita se domum recipit suam; so Rud. 1252, inde suam quisque ibant domum; Amph. 410, quid? domum vostram? Enn. Trag. 231 (Se 276 V), quo nunc me vortam . . . domum pater-

¹ König, E., Qua ratione veteres poetae Latini et tragici et comici nomina urbium, insularum, terrarum cum praepositionibus coniunxerint, Patschkau, 1883; Goerbig, W., Nominum quibus loca significantur, usus Plautinus exponitur et cum usu Terentiano comparatur, Halberstadt, 1883; Landgraf, Der Accusativ der Richtung, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. x, p. 391 ff.; Heckmann, Ueber präpositionslose Ortsbezeichnung im Altlateinischen, Indog. Forsch. xviii, p. 296 ff.; Abraham, Studia Plautina, Jahrbücher für Philologie, Supplementband, xiv, p. 127 ff.

namne an ad Peliae filias ? Acc. Praet. 41, nocte intempesta nostram devenit domum ; C. Gracchus, p. 232 (Meyer), domum meam introivit (*introeo* in Early Latin is not transitive) ; Poen. 814, domos abeamus nostras. With a preposition (*in, ad*): Amph. 409, cur non intro eo in nostram domum ? so Capt. 911, intemperies modo in nostram advenit domum ; Trin. 382 (*adlicere*) ; Eun. 365, in hanc domum detur ; Rud. 116, advenire ad alienam domum ; M. G. 1168, introire in alienam domum ; Stich. 506, in patriam domum ; et pass.

b) *domum* alone (extremely frequent), e.g. :

abduco : e.g. Asin. 937, me uxor abducit domum ; Ad. 628.

abeo : e.g. Amph. 1126, abi domum ; Poen. 25, domum abeant ; Ad. 699.

adduco : e.g. Asin. 440, adducit domum ; Ad. 912.

adfero : e.g. Epid. 660, adfer domum auxilium mihi.

adporto : Stich. 412, magnas adportavisse divitias domum.

advenio : e.g. Amph. 759, me advenire ad te domum.

ago : Trin. 1078, quo tu te agis ? : : quonam nisi domum ?

amitto : e.g. Capt. 36, quo pacto suom erum hinc amittat domum.

arcesso : e.g. Cist. 196, iussit accersi eam domum ; Ad. 903.

aufero : Asin. 469, aufer te domum.

capesso : Amph. 262, pergam me domum capessere ; Titin. 180.

concedo : H. T. 510, concede hinc domum.

condo : Aul. 712, ibo ut hoc condam domum.

conduco : Epid. 314, me iussit conducere fidicinam sibi huc domum.

confero : Poen. 34, domum sermones conferant.

confugio : Heo. 823, confugere domum.

convortor : Stich. 402, convortor domum.

curro : Most. 362, ego non curro domum ?

deduco : e.g. M. G. 121, me ad se deduxit domum ; Ad. 694.

defero : Cas. 43, eam detulit domum.

devenio : e.g. Cist. 301, ad matrem eius devenias domum.

devortor : Stich. 534, devortor domum.

digredior : Afran. 107, domum digredimur.

do : Aul. 293, huc dimidium dicis (dari) dimidium domum.

duco : e.g. Aul. 149, volo te uxorem domum ducere ; Phor. 334.

eo : e.g. Amph. 1015, nunc domum ibo ; And. 594.

- facio : Truc. 716, dum sic faciat domum ad te exagogam.
 fugio : Men. 850, fuge domum ; so Stat. 2.
 incedo : Poen. 647, hic hodie incedit venator domum.
 interviso : Aul. 202, intervisam domum ; Stich. 147.
 invisio : e.g. Merc. 555, ad med huc invisam domum.
 invito : Stich. 590, hau maligne vos invitasset domum ad me.
 itio : Pacuv. 172, nam solus Danais domum itionem (domutionem *codd*) dedit ; Lucil. 607 (Mx), domum itionis (*Ald* ; domutionis *codd*) cupidi ; Trag. Inc. 26, iam domum itionem (domiultionem *codd*) reges parant.
 mitto : e.g. Capt. 432, cogitato hinc mea fide mitti domum te.
 permitto : Pers. 680, ne cum argento protinam permittas domum.
 praemitto : e.g. Amph. 195, me praemisit domum.
 propero : e.g. Aul. 181, domum properare propero.
 rapio : e.g. M. G. 450, rapiam te domum.
 recipio : e.g. Amph. 644, dum modo domum se recipiat ; Phor. 826.
 reconcilio : e.g. Capt. 33, reconciliare ut facilius posset domum.
 redeo : Amph. 584b, salvos domum si rediero ; Eun. 662.
 reduco : e.g. Amph. 207, se exercitum domum reducturum ; Hec. 665.
 refero : e.g. Men. 660, quin refers pallam domum ?
 remigro : Pers. 685, cruminam facere ut remigret domum.
 remitto : Epid. 206, a legione omnes remissi sunt domum.
 renuntio : Merc. 804, nunc domum renuntio.
 repeto : Bacch. 776, aurum repetam ab Theotimo domum.
 reporto : Bacch. 326, ut reportes aurum domum ; C. Gracchus, p. 232 (Meyer).
 reveho : Bacch. 43, se revehat domum ; 44.
 revenio : e.g. Amph. 188, legiones reveniunt domum.
 revortor : e.g. Men. 256, nisi domum revorteris ; H. T. 340.
 traho : Most. 801, id domum trahere oportet.
 transcurro : M. G. 525, transcurrito ad vos domum.
 transeo : e.g. Merc. 1009, per hortum domum transibimus.
 venio : e.g. Epid. 67, ille me votuit domum venire ; Hec. 360.
 visio : Eun. 1042, visam domum.
 vorto : C. Gracchus, p. 247 (Meyer), quo vortam ? . . . an domum ?

There is no sure instance of a preposition with *domum* when used alone. In Liv. And. Odis. 20 (Baehr.) we have: *donicum videbis me carpento vehementem en (vehementem codd) domum venisse*. But this violates all known usage, unless *domum* was followed by a limiting adjective.

From a comparison of the foregoing examples, we see that the preposition is optional with *domum* when limited by a possessive pronoun. When modified by an adjective, the preposition is mandatory. Only Ennius shows a single exception to this, in Trag. 231 (Sc 277 V), *domum paternam*.

domos: Landgraf (op. cit. p. 393) states that the first occurrence of this is in Claud. Quadrigarius; but he has overlooked Poen. 814, *domos abeamus nostras*; Enn. Ann. 255 (V), *mox auferre domos*. No instance of the preposition with *domos* appears in Early Latin.

The form *do* is used by Ennius, Ann. 576 (V), *endo suam do*. Other instances of the usage given by grammarians are not with certainty to be referred to Ennius, though cited by Heckmann (following Baehrens) op. cit. p. 318, as Ennian. They are: Charisius, 278, 24 (K), *endo suam do*; Probus, 263, 12 (K), *namque suam do*; Consentius, 388, 22 (K), *ut endo (tetendit codd) suam do*; Diomedes, 441, 34 (K), *endo suam do*. These all doubtless go back to Ennius as their model; cf. Vahlen, Enn. Poes. Rell. p. 107.

exsequias: Phor. 1026, *exsequias ire*. Some regard this as an Accusative of Inner Object; cf. Heckmann, op. cit. p. 340; Otto, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. xi, p. 595.

exsillum: Acc. 599, *iussit proficisci exsillum quovis gentium*. Heckmann, op. cit. p. 339, regards this as uncertain; yet the tradition is clear.

infittias: only with *ire*: Bacch. 259, *infittias ire coepit*; Cist. 654, *quaene infittias eat?* Curc. 489, *nemo it infittias*; Men. 396; 1057, *ut quae fecisti infittias eas*; M. G. 188, *si quidem centiens visa sit, tamen infittias eat!* Most. 1023, *ne ire infittias postules*; Pseud. 1086, *qui infittias non eat*; Truc. 792, *infittias non eo*; 850, *ne mox infittias eat*; Ad. 339, *si hoc proferimus, ille infittias ibit*; 347, *si infittias ibit*. Fay, The Locution *infittias ut* and the *-nt*-Suffixes, Am. Journ. Phil. xx, p. 149 ff., explains *infittias ire* as for *infittians ire*; cf. *praegnans* for *praegnans*. But ingenious as is this proposal, it nevertheless

lacks the support of Latin usage. I am not familiar, either in the early language or the later, with this combination of a present participle with *eo*. This seems to me fatal to Fay's theory. Cf. the review of Otto, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xi, p. 594 f., who is inclined to regard *infittias* in this usage as Accusative of Inner Object. This possibility must be recognized. Heckmann, *op. cit.* p. 339, takes *infittias* as terminal.

malam rem, malam crucem:¹ the text is often uncertain, *malam crucem* varying with *in malam crucem* in the MSS. The material: Men. 328, numquid vis? :: ut eas maxumam malam crucem; Capt. 469, ilicet parasiticae arti maxumam malam crucem; Pers. 352, ferant eantque maxumam malam crucem (eantque in malam crucem *P*); Poen. 496, malam crucem ibo potius; 799, abscessit :: utinam abierit malam crucem! 873, volucres tibi erunt tuae hirquinae :: i (in *P*) malam rem; 1309, ligula in (= isne) malam crucem (in *BC*; i *A*¹; i in *DA*²); Pseud. 1182, in' malam crucem? (i in *P corr. C*); Truc. 937, malam rem is; Eun. 536, malam rem hinc ibis (malam in rem *DFG*)? With *in*: Poen. 495, nisi aut auscultas aut — is in malam crucem; Most. 850, abin hinc in malam crucem? (*CD* lack in); Phor. 930, in' in malam rem (i in malam rem *codd*; in' in malam rem *Dziatzko*)? The evidence tends to show that at times the preposition might be employed in this usage.

pessum: Rud. 395, nunc eam scilicet abiisse pessum; Aul. 598, ne pessum abeat; Truc. 36, quando abiit rete pessum; Merc. 847, res pessumas pessum dedi; Most. 1171, quam non ego istum pessum premam; Pers. 740, Persa me pessum dedit; Rud. 507, pessum dedisti me; 617, exemplum pessumum pessum date; Trin. 165; And. 208, me aut erum pessum dabunt; Pacuv. 320, plera pars pessum datat; Stat. 49, qui sese malit pessum dari; Bacch. 407.

rus (very frequent) e.g.:

abdo: Hec. 175, rus abdidit se.

abeo: Most. 8, abi rus; so 66; Truc. 285; Hec. 224.

commigro: Turp. 76, rus ad illas commigrat.

concedo: Hec. 629, rus concessuram.

duco: Cas. 485, rus uxorem duces.

eo: Men. 63, rus ut ibat; Truc. 645; Eun. 216.

¹ Heckmann, *op. cit.* p. 325; Görbig, p. 24 ff.

migro: Hec. 589, tu rus migres!

mitto: Most. 1043, rus misit.

produco: Ad. 560, non tu eum rus produxe aibas?

prosequor: Cas. 783, rus prosequi.

venio: Cas. 437, sine rus veniat.

veho: Asin. 342, te vexerunt vinctum rus.

suppetias: Men. 1020, tibi suppetias adveni. So Landgraf, op. cit. p. 399; Heckmann, op. cit. p. 339, who, however, adds: "doch kann der Akkusativ von *ad* abhängen." This is very questionable. A simpler alternative would be to regard the accusative as one of Inner Object.

venum: Merc. 353, illam trans mare hinc venum asportet; Plaut. fr. 89, dolet huic puello sese venum ducier; Pacuv. 121, Delphos venum pecus egi (pecu secunde *codd*); Leg. XII, Tab. iv, 2, si pater filium ter venum duit.

viciniam: in Andria, 70, recent editors read *ex Andro commigravit huc viciniam*. *A* is lacking here; the other MSS read *huic vicinia*, but *C* has corrected the latter word to *viciniam*. Donatus and Priscian also have *huic vicinia*. The reading *viciniam* seems without warrant.

In Enn. Sat. 30 (V), we have *fac amicos eas et roges*. The passage is preserved in Gellius, ii, 29, 7, but it is doubtful whether it represents Ennius's phraseology. If it does, *amicos* is hardly a terminal accusative, as regarded by some, but rather a bold trajectory.

B. PROPER NAMES.

1) Names of countries and provinces: Liv. And. 14 (Baehr.), *partim errant, nequint Graeciam redire*; Capt. 573, *nam ille quidem hinc abiit Alidem*; Curc. 206, *parasitum misi nudiusquartus Cariam*; 339, *rogat quid veniam Cariam*; Curc. Arg. 1, *Curculio missu Phaedromi it Cariam*. Usually, with names of countries, the preposition is used, as Curc. 67, *parasitum in Cariam misi meum*; so 275; 329; Trin. 599, *ibit aut in Asiam aut in Ciliciam*; And. 935, *meque in Asiam persequens proficiscitur*; Phor. 66; Cato, fr. (Jord), 44, 1, *legatus sum in Aetoliam*. More examples in Heckmann, op. cit. p. 343: Görbig, p. 41; König, p. 6. Heckmann, op. cit. p. 343 ff., is inclined to

explain the accusatives *Alidem*, *Cariam* on the theory that Plautus conceived these localities as towns; but the arguments for this view are not convincing. *Graeciam* (Liv. And.), Heckmann regards as an archaism.

2) Names of islands :

a) Islands not having a city of the same name: Merc. 937, iam Cyprum veni; Phor. 567, qua profectus causa hinc es Lemnum? Ad. 224, te aiunt proficisci Cyprum (in Cyprum *D*); 230, alia quae porto Cyprum. With prepositions: Cist. 161, in Lemnum aufugit; Merc. 932, vos in curriculum conicitis in Cyprum recta; Rud. 54, eat in Siciliam; 356, auferre voluit in Siciliam; Phor. 66, iter illi in Lemnum (in Lemno *A*).

b) Islands having a city of the same name: Naev. Bell. Pun. 37, transit Melitam exercitus; Merc. 11, pater ad mercatum hinc me meus misit Rhodum; 93, Rhodum venimus; Lucil. 464 (Mx), ad regem legatus, Rhodum . . . ibo; Acc. 370, vi contendam ut hinc cum patre tete una Salaminem aveham (habeam *codd*). With prepositions: And. 923, Atticus quidam olim nave fracta ad (*so A*; apud *other codd*) Andrum eiectus est, is not a case in point, as the prepositional phrase does not here express limit, but, 'in the vicinity of,' 'off.'

3) Names of cities: Cas. 524, facito ut veniant quasi eant Sutrium; Men. 27, Tarentum avexit secum ad mercatum; 37, postquam Syracusas de ea re rediit nuntius; 33, puerum tollit avehitque Epidamnum eum (Epidamnum *codd*); 51, si quis quid vestrum Epidamnum curari sibi velit; 230, quam ob rem nunc Epidamnum venimus? 1112, cum patre ut abii Tarentum; Merc. 939, nunc perveni Chalcidem; M. G. Arg. I. 1, meretricem Athenis Ephesum miles avehit; 102, is publice legatus Naupactum fuit; 104, interibi hic miles forte Athenas venit; 116, inscendo ut eam rem Naupactum ad erum nuntiem; 126, ait sese Athenas fugere cupere ex hac domu; 439, egone? : : tune : : quae heri Athenis Ephesum adveni; 938, atque hinc Athenas avehat; 975, eius gemina venit Ephesum; so 976; 1146, ut abeat cum sorore et matre Athenas; 1186, ut si itura sit Athenas; 1193, prorsum Athenas protinus abibo tecum; Pers. 259, erus meus me Eretriam misit; so 322; Poen. 72, ille qui surrupuit puerum, Calydonem avehit; 79, revortor Carthaginem; 1419, quando hinc ire cogitas Carthaginem; Rud. 41, is eam huc Cyrenas leno

advexit virginem; 631, eamque eventuram exagogam Capuam salvam et sospitem; Pseud. 620, Athenas antidhac numquam adveni; so 731; Truc. 91, nam ego Lemno advenio Athenas nudiustertius; 497, nunc ad amicam decumo mense post Athenas Atticas viso; Naev-Trag. 14, Spartam referat nuntium; Pacuv. 122, Delphos venum pecus egi, inde (pecu secunde *codd*); 249, Spartam reportare instat; Cato, fr. (Jord), 8, 7, oratores misit Romam; so 21, 2; 39, 7, quom Romam veniebant; 44, 3, de ea re oratores Romam profectos; And. 907, quid tu Athenas insolens (sc. venis)? Hec. 86, Corinthum hinc sum profecta; Ad. 655, Miletum usque, obsecro (avexit)? Com. Incert. 2, Megaram advenit; ubi advenit Megaram; Lucil. 124 (Mx), ad portam mille a portast, sex inde Salernum; 425, inde venit Romam; 464, Ecbatanam, Babylonem ibo; CIL, i, 196, 5, uti ad praetorem urbanum Romam venirent; so 199, 4; 199, 25, vectigal Genuam dent; so 27; 35; 540, Genua Cremonam XXVIII (on a milestone); 541, Romam redieit; 551, hincine sunt Nouceriam millia L, Capuam XXCIII, Muranum LXXIII, Regium CCCXXXVIII, Cosentiam CXXIII, Valentiam CLXXX; *ibid.* suma af Capua Regium meilia CCCXXI; 559, Pisas XXXII; C. Gracchus, p. 232 (Meyer), quom Romam profectus sum; 236, Teanum Sidicinum consul venit.

With prepositions: Bacch. 171, postquam hinc in Ephesum abii conspicio lubens; 249, quid hoc, qua causa eum (hinc) in Ephesum miseram? 354, senex in Ephesum ibit aurum arcessere; 388, nam ut in Ephesum hinc abii; 591, vel ut hinc in Elatiam hodie eat secum simul; 776, quam mox navigo in Ephesum? Curc. 562, quom advenis in Epidaurum; Men. 49, nunc in Epidamnum pedibus redeundumst mihi; 70, hodie in Epidamnum venit; M. G. 113, eamque huc invitam mulierem in Ephesum advehit; 384, venisse Athenis in Ephesum cum suo amatore quodam; Poen. 94, huc commigravit in Calydonem hau diu; Bacch. 235, ibo in Piraeum; so Most. 66; Stat. 258; Pseud. 1098, qui illam quidem iam in Sicyonem ex urbe abduxit modo; Trin. 112, quoniam hinc iturust ipse in Seleuciam; Tab-Triumph. (Baehrens, p. 55; Liv. xli, 28, 8), in urbem Romam rediit; Enn. Ann. 297 (V), ob ('ob' pro 'ad,' *Paulus*) Romam noctu legiones ducere coepit; this may merely mean 'Romewards,' and probably does have that force; Trag. Incert. 86, ad Troiam misi; Poen. 87, in Anactorium devehit.

In some cases the preposition might be omitted without affecting the metre, but I quite agree with Heckmann, *op. cit.* p. 355, that no explanation can be given of the presence of the preposition in the text except on the assumption that it stood there originally. In a few instances it seems to serve the purposes of perspicuity, but on the whole no such purpose is discernible, and it seems best to recognize a wavering usage as characteristic of the early language.

4) Names of rivers, mountains, promontories, etc. : Pacuv. 252, inde Aetnam montem advenio; Phor. 837, ego me ire senibus Sunium dicam; Lucil. 127 (Mx), hinc media remis Palinurum pervenio nox; Cas. 448, certumst hunc Acheruntem praemittam prius; Most. 499, nam me Acheruntem recipere Orcus noluit; 509, vivom me accersunt Acheruntem (ad cheruntem *CD*; ad Acheruntem *BD*²) mortui; Poen. 831, quodvis genus ibi hominum videas, quasi Acheruntem veneris; Enn. Trag. 202 (Sc 245 V) Acherontem obibo (adibo *codd*; ob-*Aldina*). With the preposition: Poen. 71, ipse abiit ad Acheruntem sine viatico.

The examples of *accolo* with names of rivers, cited by Heckmann (Naev. Trag. 62, vos qui adcolitis Histrum fluvium; Acc. 509, omnes qui arcem (arcana *codd*) Alpheumque accolunt) are not cases in point; *accolo* is transitive, like *incolo*. Trin. 494, censetur censu ad Acheruntem mortuos, cited by Heckmann, p. 364, is not terminal, but means 'in Hades.'

In general the preposition is regularly employed with names of rivers, mountains, and promontories. Examples are so numerous that enumeration is unnecessary.

For the supine in *-um*, which was also originally a terminal accusative, see Vol. i, p. 453.

TWO ACCUSATIVES, — DIRECT OBJECT AND PREDICATE ACCUSATIVE.

This construction occurs with the greatest frequency in Early Latin, being employed with a large variety of verbs, viz.:

abduco: Cas. 109, quando eam uxorem abduxero; Eun. 407, me convivam solum abducebat.

addo (only with *custodem*): Aul. 556, quem custodem addidit; so Capt. 708; M. G. 146; 305; 550.

adduco: Men. 798, non mihi te advocatum adduxi; Rud. 501; Amph. 919.

adopto: Cist. 744, sociam te mihi adopto; Men. 60, adoptat illum puerum sibi filium; so Poen. 1059. With *pro* and *abl.*: Poen. 76, eum adoptat sibi pro filio; 119.

adorior: And. 479, me si imparatum adortus esset.

ago: Ad. 12, eam acturi sumus novam.

amitto: Amph. 1017, quaestionem inquisitam amittere; Men. 1055, me amisisti liberum; M. G. 1413; Most. 432, quom med amisisti vix vivom; so Rud. 591; Hec. 251, ut veni, (me) incertum amisti.

appello (frequent): Capt. 546, qui istum appelles Tyndarum; so 559; 565; Epid. 588; Hec. 652, qui te appellaret patrem; Lucil. 730 (Mx), non dominam ego appellem meam; Turp. 120.

arbitror (frequent): 1) 2d acc. a substantive: Aul. 252, me arbitrari hominem idoneum; Bacch. 845, non me arbitratur militem sed mulierem; M. G. 1374; Stich. 297, neque id viri officium arbitror; 2) 2d acc. an adjective: Amph. 552, scelestissimum te arbitror; Bacch. 570; Merc. 901, aedis probas, pulchre aedificatas arbitro; 1019; Pseud. 1014, te si arbitrarem dignum; so Trin. 505; Ad. 919; Metellus Numidicus p. 274 (Meyer), eum indignissimum arbitror.

arripio: Ad. 316, (eum) sublimen medium arriperem.

aspicio: Cas. 562, quom (eum) aspicias tristem.

assimulo: Capt. 654, illic servom se adsimulabat; M. G. 908, atque huius uxorem te volo (ted) assimilare; Truc. 500, opust aegram ut te adsimules; H. T. 888, quod se assimilatur laetum; Phor. 128.

audio: Capt. 619, audibis vera quae nunc falsa opinare.

aufero: Aul. 433, mea auferam salva; so 614; Curc. 619; And. 610.

capio: Stich. 421, hunc diem volo me eleutheria capere, 'take this as a day of freedom'; And. 695, non si capiundos sciam esse inimicos omnis homines; H. T. 500, me cepere arbitrum; Eun. 887; Acc. 213; Cato, fr. (Jord), 27, 6; only with a substantive as second acc.

cedo: Ad. 123, cedo quemvis arbitrum.

censeo: Cas. 562, quom (eum) aspicias tristem, frugi censeas; Cist. 558, illa tibi nutrix est, ne matrem censeas; Most. 624, ne id multum censeas; Afran. 97, quid me censes?

cieo: Enn. Trag. 43 (Sc 58 V), Apollo (me) dementem invitam ciet.

clamito: And. 814, clamitent me sycophantam.

cogito: Aul. 591, ita dormitet servom sese ut cogitet.

commemoro: Trin. 825, te omnes saevom severumque commemorant.

commuto: M. G. 327, nisi oculos orationemque aliam commutas.

comprimo: Cist. 178, eandem quam olim virginem compresserat.

concinno: Capt. 501, me insanum verbis concinnat suis; Capt. 818, qui concinnat orbas ovis; Stich. 286; Trin. 684; Plaut. fr. 11.

condo: Cato, Agr. 5, 8, eam condito non peraridam; *ibid.* ea arida condito; so 151, 2.

constringo: And. 865, quadrupedem (sc. eum) constringito!

credo: Asin. 842, me tristem credas; Epid. 597, qua re filiam credidisti nostram? Most. 198; And. 706, ne vocivom me credas; Eun. 428; 1011; Men. Arg. 8, Menaechmum civem credunt advenam.

decerno: Hec. 212, qui illum decreverunt dignum.

deporto: Tab. Triumph. p. 55 (Baehrens), 7, exercitum salvomque atque incolumem deportavit.

deputo: Trin. 748, si hoc utibile magis deputas; Amph. 158; Stat. 28, hoc deputo miserrumum.

dico (frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive: Asin. 666, dic me passerulum; 693; Rud. 790, numquam quisquam me lenonem dixerit; And. 892, qui illam civem dicant; Phor. 127; 2) the 2d acc. is an adjective: Cas. 686, omnia falsa dixi; Merc. 206, istuc verbum dixisti verissimum; 996, memorem (sc. me) dices benefici: M. G. 87; H. T. 297, quam dicit sordidatam et horridam; 748; 3) passive construction: Truc. 457, mater dicta quod sum; Eun. 146, soror est dicta; 157; Lucil. 238 (Mx), sororem lanificam dici ubi audit.

diffindo: Cato, Agr. 160, mediam (sc. eam) diffinde.

dimitto: Enn. Trag. 351 (Sc 141 V), quos ego ope mea ex incertis certos compotesque consili dimitto.

do (frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive: Aul. 793, ut eam uxorem mihi des; so Cas. 677; Cato, Agr. 143; et pass.; Most. 129, adminiculum is danunt aliquem cognatum; Trin. 107, rem tibi auctorem dabo; And. 295, te isti virum do; H. T. 12, me actorem dedit; 2) the 2d acc. is an adjective: Asin. 849, te hilarum das; Capt. 19,

dedit eum peculiarem; so Merc. 524; Epid. 99, aliis solebas dare consilia mutua; so Trin. 761; et pass.; Epid. 341, mihi hunc diem dedistis luculentum; Phor. 625 (*do*, 'put'), ut praecipitem hanc daret; so Ad. 318; 3) passive construction: Phor. 560, opus est mihi Phormionem adiutorem dari.

duco (frequent): in two meanings, 'lead,' and 'consider': 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive; Amph. 930, comitem mihi Pudicitiam duxero; Cas. 107, uxorem istam ducam; so 322; And. 372; and often; Poen. 526, pridie nos te advocatos duxisse oportuit; similarly 531; 546; Capt. 151, malum quom amici tuom ducis malum; Hec. 555, non eum hominem ducerem; Ad. 18, eam laudem hic ducit maxumam; 2) the 2d acc. is an adjective: Merc. 322, ne deteriozem (sc. me) ducas! 3) with *pro* and abl.: Stich. 571, sese ducit pro adulescentulo.

edo: Cato, Agr. 156, 1, eam esto coctam vel crudam; crudam si edes.

effero: C. Gracchus, p. 232 (Meyer), zonas quas plenas extuli, eas inanes rettuli.

efficio: Trin. 669, mores hominum moros efficit.

eloquor: Pers. 616, ut (ea) vera eloquar; Stich. 346, ut istuc verum te elocutum esse arbitrer.

emo: Men. 444, dicto me emit audientem, haud imperatorem; Pers. 35.

exhibeo: Asin. 457, rem salvam exhibebo.

existimo: Cato, Agr. Prooem. 1, quanto peiorem civem existimarent faeneratorem; 3, mercatorem autem strenuom et studiosum existimo; C. Gracch. p. 232 (Meyer).

experior: Pseud. 176, et quam venalem hodie experiar.

expeto: Cas. 80, quam uxorem expetunt.

expromo: M. G. 208, incoctum non expromet.

expecto: Most. 188, tu erras quae illum expectes unum.

fabulor: Rud. 526, omnia corusca fabulor.

facio (very frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive: Amph. 123, vorsipellem se facit; 571, ludos facis me; so Aul. 253; Capt. 579; Epid. 706; Pers. 803; Rud. 470; 900; this idiom alternates at times with the dative of the person: Merc. 225, di ludos faciunt hominibus; so Rud. 593; Truc. 759; Asin. 351, facio facetum me atque magnificum virum; 695, fac bestiam me; Aul. 797, quem ego avom feci;

Bacch. 241, quem quidem faciam arietem; 810; Curc. 46, eam volt meretricem facere; Men. 62, eum heredem fecit; so Poen. 70; 77; 839; Lucil. 423 (Mx); et pass.; Pers. 82, illam faciat libertam suam; Rud. 721, te follem faciam; Ad. 7, eam Commorientes fecit fabulam; 535, facio te apud illum deum; Cato, Agr. 144, 1, quem custodem fecerit; 2) the 2d acc. is an adjective (adjectives are much more frequent than substantives): Amph. 103, gravidam uxorem fecit; so 109; Bacch. 466, malum in dies faciat minus; 1021, me meliorem fecit; Capt. 123, avis me consimilem faciam; 865, deum hunc facias tranquillum; Cas. 124, te curvom faciam; 353, face certiore me; so Curc. 634, et pass.; Pseud. 18, face me certum; so 1097; Cas. 596, vocivas aedis fecisti; Epid. 266, fac participes nos; Men. 893, illum ut sanum facias; M. G. 1077; Pers. 474; Pseud. 599, certum id qui mihi faciat; And. 397, neclegentem feceris (sc. eum); H. T. 12, vostrum iudicium fecit; Eun. 61, haec certa facere; Ad. 842, hilarum fac te! Lucil. 352 (Mx), unum hoc faciemus; 369; Acc. 668; Stat. 25; Turp. 96; 3) passive construction, e.g.: Bacch. 841, ex me quidem numquam fies certior; Pseud. 3; Bacch. 1100, me sic ludos factum! Pseud. 1168, adeo donicum ipsus sese ludos fieri senserit; by analogy, Most. Arg. 7, ludos rursus fit senex; Eun. 33, sed eas factas prius Latinas scisse se pernegat.

fateor: M. G. 335, vin faciam uti stultiuidum te fateare? Eun. 863, se servom fateatur.

fero: Stich. 661, fero convivam Dionysum; C. Gracch. p. 232 (Meyer), alii amphoras quas plenas tulerunt eas argento repletas reportaverunt; H. T. 918, illud haud inultum ferent.

gero: Hec. 311, qui eos gubernat animus, eum infirmum gerunt.

gigno: Enn. Ann. 112 (V), qualem te patriae custodem di genuerunt.

gluttio: Pers. 94, nisi quas madidas gluttias.

habeo (frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive: Aul. 410, me habuit gymnasium; Men. 300, qui amicam habes eram; Pseud. 16, me habuisti comitem; 196; Rud. 712, habe iudicem quemvis virum! Trin. 313, istaec semper habui integumentum; Trin. 1034, scuta iacere fugereque hostis more habent licentiam; And. 19, quos auctores habet; Phor. 345; Ad. 268, qui te habeam fratrem; 313; Cato, Agr. 145, 3, socium nequem habeto; 2) the 2d acc. is an adjective:

Amph. 184, ingrata ea habui atque inrita; **Asin.** 869, illum miserum habeo; so **Cas.** 115; et pass.; **Bacch.** 491, satin ut quem tu habeas fidelem nescias; 1019, quaeso ut sat habeas id; **Men.** 581, sollicitos patronos habent; so **M. G.** 1087; **Pseud.** 325; **And.** 273, quam ego caram habuerim; **Eun.** 127, scis quam intum habeam te; **Lucil.** 551 (Mx), proprium vero nil neminem habere! 3) *pro* with abl. takes the place of the second acc.: e.g. **Merc.** 655, pro certo si habes; **M. G.** 710, eos pro liberis habeo; **Pers.** 341, pro ancilla me habes an pro filia? **And.** 145, Pamphilum pro uxore habere hanc peregrinam; 4) passive construction: **Capt.** 547, hic homo rabiosus habitus est.

indico: **Aul.** 373, indicant (eos) caros; agninam caram.

inscribo: **Trin.** 168, aedis venalis hasce inscribit.

insimulo: **H. T.** 204, quod illum insimulat durum, id non est.

invenio (frequent): **Asin.** 855, si me mendacem inveneris; **Men.** 1102; **Trin.** 1052; **And.** 460, fidelem haud ferme invenias virum; **Pacuv.** 316; passive construction: **Truc.** 857, eum Diniarchi puerum inventum filium; **Eun.** 1036.

invoco: **Enn. Trag.** 302 (Sc 345 V), quem invocant (vocant *Festus, Probus*) omnes Iovem.

iudico: **Stich.** 205, eos omnis haud indignos iudico; **H. T.** 381, te laudo et fortunatam iudico; **Ad.** 564.

laudo: **Capt.** 426, Iovem supremum testem laudo; **Most.** 760.

libero: **Curc.** 209, quin ego te liberalem liberem.

linquo: **Pseud.** 141, quam hos domi linquere custodes.

loquor: **Amph.** 843, haec vera loquitur; **Capt.** 3.

malo: **Aul.** 661, emortuom me mavelim; **Merc.** 889, ego me mavelim (sc. salvom); **Truc.** 742.

memini: **Truc.** 220, nos divitem istum meminimus, atque iste nos pauperes.

memoro: **Merc.** 627, deos apsentis testis memoras; **Most.** 963, si haec vera memorat; **Poen.** 391; **Enn. Ann.** 2 (V), quas Musas memorant; **Pacuv.** 90.

mitto: **Epid.** 375, eam permeditatam, dolis onustam mittam.

moror: **Curc.** 515, ego mancupem te nil moror.

nolo: **And. Alt. Ex.** 7, quod eum omnino adfinem mihi nollem.

nomino: **Asin.** 716, quem te nominem? **Bacch.** 253; **Capt.** 238, si

te audeam, meum patrem nominem; so Epid. 588; Truc. 266; Phor. 26, quam . . . Latini Phormionem nominant.

nuntio: Amph. 988, navem salvam nuntiat.

obrepo: Trin. 61, me imprudentem obrepseris.

offendo: Most. 378, pater me offendet ebrium, aedis plenas convivarum.

offero: Acc. 117, nosque ut seorsum dividos leto offeres.

opinor: Capt. 619, audibis vera quae nunc falsa opinare; Merc. 757, scitam opinor concubinam hanc.

opprimo: And. 227, ne pater (sc. eum) imprudentem opprimat.

opto: Truc. 859, tutorem me optavit suis bonis.

ostendo: Lucil. 269 (Mx), se fautorem ostendat.

pario: Eun. 871, ut solidum parerem hoc mi beneficium.

paro: Merc. 996, hunc senem para me clientem; H. T. 1002, eum precatorem paro; Eun. 770.

perdo: Poen. 1189, quas perdidici parvas.

perhibeo: Enn. Ann. 23 (V), est locus Hesperiam quam mortales perhibebant; 148; Pacuv. 90, quod nostri caelum memorant, Grai perhibent aethera; passive: Enn. Ann. 218 (V), sapientia quae perhibetur; Ad. 504, si vos voltis perhiberi probos; Stich. 274.

peto: Curc. 67, parasitum misi petitum argentum mutuom.

pono: M. G. 953, omnes res posteriores pono; Cato, Agr. 45, 3, ternas taleas ponito.

posco: Aul. 34, poscet eam uxorem; so Cas. 52; 56; 993; Trin. 450; Cas. 887, inlecebram stupri eam savium posco.

praebeo: Ad. 886, servom haud inliberalem praebes te; Afran. 372. With direct object understood: Phor. 476, Phormio strenuom hominem praebuit.

praedico: Pseud. 192, meque ut praedicet regem Iasonem; Rud. 653; And. 465, si haec vera praedicat; so Eun. 828; Hec. 111.

praeripio: Cas. 96, praeripere Casinam uxorem.

produco: Asin. 544, audientem dicto produxisti filiam.

profero: Amph. 118, veterem rem novam ad vos proferam.

puto (frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive; And. 91, spectatum putabam et magnum exemplum continentiae; Hec. 214, me lapidem non hominem putas; Lucil. 1029 (Mx); 805, si hoc bellum putas; 902; Crassus, p. 261 (Meyer), te bonum civem putabunt;

2) the 2d acc. is an adj.: Cas. 5, qui utuntur vino vetere sapientis puto; Trin. 1171, ne leviozem me putes; And. 277, adeon me ignavom putas? Eun. 1081; so Ad. 858; Lucil. 890 (Mx); Acc. 146; Turp. 175, miserum puto, si istuc accessit mali.

quaero: Poen. 628, amnem quaerere comitem sibi; Pseud. 792; Afran. 241, uxorem quaerit firmamentum familiae.

rapio: Pseud. 655, hostis vivos rapere soleo; And. 861.

recipio: see under respicio.

redigo: Pers. 324, argentum hoc incolume redigam.

reddo (frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive (unusual); Capt. 822, petronem et dominum reddam mortalis miserrumos; 2) the 2d acc. is an adj.: Asin. 145, reddam te mansuetem; Aul. 402, gallum glabriorem reddes; 573; Capt. 502, ita me miserum, lassum reddiderunt; Men. 1038; salvom tibi reddibo; Poen. 131; H. T. 330, surdas iam auris reddideras; Eun. 277; Ad. 534; Acc. 60; Stat. 81.

refero: Capt. 446, satin habes, facta si refero; C. Gracch. p. 232 (Meyer), zonas quas plenas extuli eas inanes rettuli; Poen. 863, refero vasa salva.

relinquo: Aul. 11, inopem eum relinquere; Capt. 435, quom me servom hic reliqueris; Capt. 938, quem hic reliqueram pignus; Enn. Ann. 619 (V), corpora nuda relinquont; Ad. 9, eum locum reliquit integrum; Eun. 286, num nam hic relictu's custos?

reor: Asin. 856, meum virum frugi rata, siocum; so 861; Epid. 596.

reperio: Epid. 109, omnis inimicos mihi repperi.

reporto: C. Gracch. p. 232 (Meyer), alii amphoras quas plenas tulerunt, eas argento repletas reportaverunt.

repudio: Cist. 451, repudio te fraterculum; 452.

respicio: Metellus, p. 274 (Meyer), quem ego mihi neque amicum recipio neque inimicum respicio.

saluto: Pseud. 709, dic utrum Spemne an Salutem te salutem.

seco: Pers. 315, ne immaturam secem (sc. vomicam).

servo: Capt. 441, serva tibi amicum me!

simulo: Lucil. 1233, bonum simulare virum se.

sisto: Poen. 1083, rem salvam sistam; Rud. 1049, vos salvas sistam; Trin. 743, neque columen sistere illi (sc. fortunam).

sumo: Naev. Com. 96, si rescivero argentum sumpse mutuom; Asin. 101, optionem sumito Leonidam; Stich. 101, qui nos socias sumpserunt sibi; Cato, Agr. 101; Ad. 287.

teneo: Trin. 895, teneo hunc manifestarium.

testor: Rud. 1338, testem te testor.

utor: Turp. 164 nuptias abieci, amicos utor primoris viros.

vendo: Pers. 145, me quoque vende, dum saturum vendas.

verbero: M. G. 799, me surdum verberavit.

video (frequent): Amph. 958, vos tranquillos video; Epid. 524; Pseud. 136, neque homines magis asinos numquam vidi; Trin. 42; Eun. 236, video (sc. eum) sentum, squalidum; Ad. 973; Turp. 191.

voco (frequent): 1) the 2d acc. is a substantive; Amph. 365, (me) Sosiam vocant; Asin. 584; Aul. 769, qui me furem voces; Bacch. 138; 1122; Cist. 247; Curc. 413; Epid. 587; so often; Trin. 202; Enn. Ann. 82 (V), certabant urbem Romam Remoramne vocarent; Afran. 299; Cato, Agr. 151, 2; 2) the 2d acc. is an adjective: Trin. 470, popularem quam vocant; Lucil. 732, 733 (Mx); 3) passive construction: Cas. 31, Clerumenoe vocatur haec comoedia; Curc. 544, Summanum se vocari dixit; Stich. 242; Eun. 264, parasiti Gnathonici vocentur; Ad. 911.

volo: Amph. 834, vera istaec velim; Asin. 68, volo me patris mei similem; Curc. 218, ut me nihili faciat nec salvom velit; so Epid. 567; Pseud. 309, ego vivom salvomque vellem; so H. T. 1051; Phor. 582, si me adfinem volet.

In addition to the foregoing types of predicate accusatives, we often find an adjective or noun used as predicate accusative where the direct object is an infinitive or substantive clause, e.g. Asin. 514, id me facere fas existumo; Amph. 60, facere ut sit comoedia non par arbitror. For other examples of this sort, see Vol. I, pp. 388; 406.

In the foregoing lists almost no examples of present or perfect participles in the predicate construction have been given. Examples of these may be found in Vol. I, pp. 430; 437 ff.

TWO ACCUSATIVES,—ONE OF THE PERSON, AND ONE OF THE THING.

In its essence this construction is a combination of the two basal types of accusative usage, the Accusative of the Inner Object and the Accusative of the Person Affected, e.g. in *id me accusas* we have a combination of *id accusas* ('you bring that accusation') and *me accusas*. The accusative of the thing is largely confined to neuter pronouns. The usage apparently originated with these, and was slightly extended to other words in the case of certain verbs.

absolvo: Men. 780, *hoc primum te absolvo*; a doubtful example. By all editors, so far as I am aware, *hoc* is taken as ablative; yet I think the possibility of its being an accusative of inner object (*absolvo* is the opposite of *accuso*) should be recognized.

accuso; Asin. 173, *quid me accusas?* Trin. 96, *si id non me accusas*; Hec. 276, *quod me accusat vir, sum extra noxiam*; 267; passive: H. T. 352, *ne quid accusandus sis vide*.

acu: Ad. 835, *quod illos sat aetas acuet* ('will give this edge').

adiuto: Eun. 150, *id amabo adiuta me*.

adiuvo: H. T. 982, *neque me quicquam adiuvas*; Pseud. 78; Enn. Ann. 335 (V), *O Tite si quid te adiuero* (*te* is the poorer reading; the MSS indicate that *ego*, not *te*, was what Ennius wrote).

admoneo: H. T. 353, *ridiculumst istuc me admonere*.

adrogo: Rud. 1332, *Venus haec volo te adroget*.

arguo: Men. 813, *neque fecisse quæ me arguit*; 939, *haec ted arguo*; Stat. 149, *id me arguit*.

celo: Bacch. 167, *istaec flagitia me celavisti et patrem*; 375, *ut celem patrem tua flagitia*; Pers. 798, *haec scivisti et me celavisti*; Stich. 149, *neque ego te celabo neque tu me celassis quod scias*; Trin. 800, *uxorem quoque eampse hanc rem uti celes face!* Cato, Agr. 5, 4, *neu quid dominum celavisse velit*; And. 585, *id vos celavi*; H. T. 705, *iam me hoc voles patrem exorare ut celet senem vostrum?* Phor. 959, *neque iam id celare posse te uxorem tuam*; Hec. 319, *magnum malum me celas*; 384, *te atque alios partum ut celaret suom*; so 530; Ad. 54, *ea ne me celet consuefecit*; Afran. 22, *id me celabat*; passive construction: Pseud. 490, *cur haec celata me sunt?*

Hec. 645, nosne hoc celatos tam diu! With *clam*: Poen. 1239, filias meas celavistis clam me.

cogo: Amph. 163, haec eri inmodestia coegit me; And. 530, nam quod pollicitust haud dubiumst quin eum possim cogere; Ad. 490, quod vos ius cogit.

commoneo: Pseud. 150, officium vestrum ut vos malo cogatis commonerier.

condono: Phor. 947, argentum quod habes condonamus te; Afran. 173, id aurum me condonat litteris; passive construction: Eun. 17, habeo multa alia quae condonabitur.

consulo: Men. 700, ibo et consulam hanc rem amicos.

convenio: Trin. 1175, ita subitost quod eum conventum volo; so Stich. 127.

damno: Cato, fr. (Jord), 24, 12, tantum damnas (= damnatus) esto.

defraudo: Asin. 95, nisi quid uxorem defraudaveris.

dimitto: Rud. 791, si te non ludos pessumos dimissero.

doceo: Aul. 412, hoc me docuit; Bacch. 163, te istaec docuit; so 165; Pseud. 1193, qui te hanc fallaciam docuit; Trin. 1016, is hunc hominem cursuram docet; H. T. 648; Lucil. 765 (Mx), uti litteras doceas lutum; Scip. Min. p. 192 (Meyer), animum inducere, ea liberos suos homines nobiles docere; passive construction: Scip. Min. p. 192 (Meyer), docentur praestigias inhonestas.

dono: Hec. 849, egone te pro hoc nuntio quid (qui?) donem?

edoceo: Epid. 663, eadem haec edocebo Stratippoclem; Trin. 372, istam volo me rationem edoceas.

eludo: Curc. 629, anulum quem parasitus te elusit.

emungo: Cas. 391, tu ut oculos emungare ex capite per nasum tuos.

exigo: Metellus Numidicus, p. 277 (Meyer), ad senatum flentes venisse, sese pecunias maximas exactos esse; Stat. 92, ego illud minus nilo exigor portorium; Pers. 423, possum te (a te *P*) exigere argentum.

exoro: Bacch. 1199, hanc veniam illis sine te exorem! 1200, id me exorat; Capt. 211; Eun. 185, hoc sine te exorem; passive construction: Poen. 380, sine te hoc exorarier; Phor. 535, hic si pote fuisset exorarier triduom hoc, promissum fuerat; possibly *triduom* is accusative of duration of time; with *ab*: Trin. 324, res quaedamst quam volo me aps te exorare; and elsewhere.

expurgo: M. G. 516, mihi me expurgare haec tibi videtur aequius;
Capt. 620.

expecto: Enn. Sat. 58 (V), ne quid expectes amicos! But Metell.
Numid. (ap. Gell. i. 6), quid ergo nos a dis immortalibus expecte-
mus?

exunguo: Truc. 312, ea vos estis, exunguimini, ebibitis.

impello: Merc. 321, hoc non voluntas me impulit.

increpo: Most. 750, numquid increpavit filium?

incuso: H. T. 960, quid me incusas? Phor. 914, quae me incu-
saveras.

insimulo: Amph. 859, me insimulare facinus tam malum; Lucil.
1017 (Mx), haec tu me insimulas? passive construction: M. G. 392,
id me insimulatam falsum esse somniavi.

interrogo: Amph. 753, id me interrogas; Merc. 182, hoc quod te
interrogo responde!

iubeo: Bacch. 993, id quod te iubeo; Men. 148, dic hoc quod te
iubeo; Pseud. 1327.

iuvo: Hec. 460, haud multum heredem iuvant.

laudo: Capt. 421, istic me haud centesumam partem laudat quam
ipse meritust; Ad. 256, quid ego nunc te laudem?

mitto: Most. 747, nunc hoc quod me misit; Amph. 165, nonne
idem hoc luci me mittere potuit? Bacch. 980; Curc. 327; Most.
786; Pseud. 639, ut id agam, quod missus huc sum.

moneo (frequent): Pseud. 915, hoc volo monere te; Rud. 28;
Stich. 41; Trin. 674, te moneo hoc; Pacuv. 30, quod me moneris;
And. 918, habeo illum quod moneam; Phor. 221, quod Antiphonem
monuimus; Hec. 766, hoc te moneo; passive construction: Capt. 53,
est vos quod monitos voluerim; 309; Stich. 58, qui manet ut
moneatur officium.

moror: Poen. 911, numquid aliud me morare?

obiurgo: Bacch. 1019, id quod Chrysalus me obiurgavit.

obsecro: Capt. 241, obsecro te hoc unum; so Rud. 1090; And.
899, hoc modo te obsecro; so H. T. 644; Acc. 555, quod te obsecro.

obtestor: Rud. 627, haec te obtestor.

oro (frequent): Aul. 739, id adeo te oratum advenio; Capt. 514,
quod me oravisti; 942; Cist. 138; Curc. 425, id te orare iusserat;
M. G. 1054a; Poen. 1024; Trin. 1171; And. 548, id te oro; so 556;

826; H. T. 623, hoc te oro; Eun. 1084, unum etiam hoc vos oro; Hec. 445; Ad. 253; 941, si quid te maius oret; Turp. 211; an alternative construction occurs Rud. 773, quid tecum oro; Pacuv. 122, hoc abs te oro; passive: Truc. 40, amator si quid oratur dedit; Afran. 92, sic est orator, si quod oretur, tulit (oritur tale *codd.*).

percontor: M. G. 292, medicum istuc tibi meliust percontarier; Pseud. 462, sunt quae te volumus percontari, Aul. 210.

peto does not take two accusatives, but *a* with abl., e.g. Curc. 66, qui id ab eo petas; 270; Epid. 607, qui a me argentum non petit (quid me *P*; qui de me *B*³).

posco: Bacch. 703, quantum lubet me poscitate aurum; Cas. 887, eam savium posco; Curc. 63, me poscit xxx minas; Pers. 425, leno te argentum poscit; Rud. 1376, quod tu istum talentum poscis? Stich. 556, qui eum cibum poposcerit; Trin. 1146, atque eum me (a me *codd.*; a *del Müller*) patrium posceret; Truc. 427, ubi quippiam me poscis; passive construction: Asin. 181, is (volt) se aliquid posci.

precor: Cato, Agr. 139, te bonas preces precor.

prohibeo: Amph. 1051, neque me Iupiter neque di omnes id prohibebunt; so Pseud. 13.

quaero: Curc. 407, quid eum quaeris? so 411.

reposco: Aul. 763, aulam auri te reposco; Curc. 613, quam tu virginem me reposcis? Rud. 1352, eum tu vidulum reposcito; with *a* and abl.: Truc. 850, ab hac puerum reposcam.

revoco: Pseud. 277, et id et hoc quod te revocamus.

rogito: M. G. 827, non te istuc rogito; H. T. 943; And. 749; passive construction: Pers. 616, ut, quae rogiter, vera loquar.

rogo (frequent): Amph. 608, nisi quod rogabo te; 1025, id me rogas; so Bacch. 258; Cist. 489, hoc responde quod te rogo; so Most. 748; et pass.; Merc. 515, rogare hoc unum te volo; Most. 1119, aliud te rogo; Pseud. 114, roga me xx minas; 294, nullus est tibi quem roges mutuom argentum? 1267, victum ceterum ne quis me roget; Stich. 253, tritici modios decem rogare te volt; And. 753, quod te rogo; Lex Papiria, p. 47, Bruns⁷, quiquomque factus erit, iiviros populum rogato. With *ab* and abl.: Trin. 758, ab amico argentum roges; et pass.

sufflo: Cas. 582, nescioquid se sufflavit.

suspicio: Asin. 888, ille suspilabat me, quod ancillas suspicabar.

testor: Hec. 476, id testor deos.

volo (frequent): especially in the phrases numquid me vis (e.g. Aul. 263; Cist. 117; 119; et pass.); and quid me vis (e.g. Aul. 209; 217; 579; Capt. 978); Asin. 88, quid te velim; 109; Bacch. 1149, est quod te volo; Capt. 618, si quid est quod me velis; Cas. 146; Cist. 57, et quid velis nostram operam; 593, si quid eum velim; M. G. 1025, quid me voluisti? Pers. 735, num quippiam aliud me vis? Poen. 1398, quid lenonem vis? Pseud. 750, narrabit quid sese velis; And. 536, quid ego te velim.

TWO ACCUSATIVES WITH VERBS COMPOUNDED WITH PREPOSITIONS.

A few compounds of *circum*, *in*, *praeter* and *trans* take two accusatives, one governed by the verb, the other dependent on the preposition. Many examples are of passives, with which the direct object of the active appears as subject.

circum: Cato, Agr. 141, 2 quouis rei ergo agrum terram fundumque meum suovetaurilia circummagi iussi; 141, 1; 114, cinerem veterem circumdato radices vitis; Most. 843, istum circumduce aedis et conclavia! Rud. 933, oppida circumvectabor; Men. 235, Histros Hispanos sumus circumvecti.

in: Men. 448, quom contionem mediam me immersi; *P* has *in* before *contionem*; *A* seems to lack it; Capt. 548, ne tu quod istic fabuletur auris inmittas tuas! with *in*: Epid. 335, neque id immitto in auris meas; with *per*: Lucil. 610 (Mx), haec tu si voles per auris pectus inrigarier.

praeter: Acc. 687, mystica ad dextram vada praetervecti.

trans: Lucil. 466 (Mx), Carpathium mare transvectus.

ACCUSATIVE DEPENDENT ON NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

A. WITH NOUNS.¹

aditio: Truc. 622, quid tibi hanc aditioſt?

curatio: Amph. 519, quid tibi hanc curatioſt rem? Most. 34, quid tibi med curatioſt?

exitio: Capt. 519, neque exitium exitio eſt (exitium *Pontanus*; exilium *codd*).

exspectatio: Stich. 283, in (omitted by *P*) exspectatione eſt Epignomi adventum.

iniectio: CIL, ix, 782, quis volet pro ioudicatod n. L manum iniect(i)o eſtod.

itio: in the phrase *domum itio*, ſee p. 232.

notio: Truc. 623, quid tibi hanc notioſt amicam meam?

observatio: Enn. Trag. 199 (Sc 242 V), astrologorum ſigna quid fit (ſit *codd*) observationis!

receptio: Asin. 920, quid tibi hunc receptio ad teſt meum virum?

tactio: Aul. 423, quid tibi nos tactioſt? 744, quid tibi meam tactioſt? Men. 1016, quid me vobis tactioſt? Poen. 1308, quid tibi hanc tactioſt? Cas. 406; 408; Curc. 626.

Amph. 34 is read: *iusta ab iustis iustus sum orator datus*, by Leo (following Bothe). The MSS have *iuste*; *iusta* is defended by Landgraf, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* x, 400; cf. Geyer, *Archiv*, ix, 577.

B. WITH ADJECTIVES.²

consciis: Eun. 199, quae mihi conscia ſum.

dignus: Phor. 519, di tibi omnes id quod eſ dignus dunt; Asin. 149, ne id quidem me dignum eſſe exiſtumat quem adeat; Poen. 860; Capt. 969.

gnaruris: Most. 100 gnaruris vos volo eſſe hanc rem.

gravidus: Amph. 878, ut uno fetu quod gravidast viro et me quod gravidast, pariat.

nescius: Pacuvius (Gell. N. A. i, 24, 4), hoc volebam nescius ne

¹ Landgraf, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* x, p. 399 f.

² Heraeus, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xv, p. 560.

esses; Turp. 65, at enim scies ea quae fuisti nescius (in scius *codd*); so Ephem. Epigr. iv, 297, 861 (= Carm. Epigr. 53); Carm. Epigr. 848, hoc ego volebam nescius ni esses.

In the case of the foregoing the accusative seems to be dependent on the transitive verbal force of the adjective. In Poen. 1120, qui te proxumust; and CIL, i, 198, 17, in urbe Roma propiusve urbem Roman, we see the influence of *prope*.

THE ACCUSATIVE IN EXCLAMATIONS.¹

The Accusative in Exclamations occurs with considerable frequency in Early Latin, especially in connection with interjections. Thus:

(a) With Interjections:

edepol: Amph. fr. vi, *edepol hominem miserum*; Asin. 292, *edepol hominem infelicem, qui patronam comprimat*; Bacch. 293, *edepol mortalis malos*; Cas. 848; Epid. 32, *edepol facinus improbum*; 686; Merc. 204, *edepol cor miserum meum*; Poen. 324, *edepol Milphionem miserum*; Pseud. 519; 1205; Rud. 686, *edepol diem hunc acerbum*; Stich. 356, *edepol rem negotiosam*; Trin. 128, *edepol fide adolescentem mandatum malae*! 335, *edepol hominem praemandatum ferme familiariter*; 592; 890; Ad. 783, *edepol comisatorem haud sane commodum*; sometimes in combination with *eu*: Epid. 72, *eu edepol res turbulenta*! Poen. 603; Rud. 415, *eu edepol specie lepida mulierem*! Flickinger, op. cit. p. 305, calls attention to the fact that an adjective limiting such an accusative always follows its noun.

hercle: Bacch. 999, *malum quidem hercle magnum*! Epid. 212, *hercle rem gestam bene*; so Stich. 379; M. G. 977, *hercle occasionem lepidam*! Eun. 254, *scitum hercle hominem*! sometimes with *eu*: Men. 316, *eu hercle hominem multum et odiosum*! 872; M. G. 394; 1056, *eu hercle odiosas res*! Poen. 1107.

ecastor: Stich. 234, *ecastor auctionem hau magni preti*; M. G. 1066, *eu ecastor hominem peiurum*!

o: this is especially common in Terence in the Accusative of

¹ Flickinger, R. C., The Accusative of Exclamation in Plautus and Terence, Am. Journ. Phil., xxix, 303 ff.

Exclamation; Aul. 704, o lepidum diem! Bacch. 136, o praeligatum pectus! M. G. 725; o lepidum caput! so Ad. 966; Afran. 52; Most. 55, o carnuficium cribrum! Bacch. 759, o imperatorem probum! Cas. 842; Men. 640, o hominem malum! Men. 1004, o facinus indignum et malum; so Hec. 376; Eun. 70, o indignum facinus! Ad. 173; Most. 1071, o mortalem malum! Pseud. 734, o hominem opportunum mihi! 931, o hominem lepidum! Rud. 393; M. G. 649; Pacuv. 308; And. 401, o facinus audax! so Phor. 233; And. 767, o facinus animadvortendum! 769, o hominem audacem! Eun. 296; 531; Ad. 183; 304; And. 876, o ingentem confidentiam! 948; 956; H. T. 313; Eun. 298; 365; 709; Phor. 360, o audaciam! 559, o lepidum! Ad. 228, o scelera! Lucil. 9 (Mx), o curas hominum! Acc. 80, o dirumque hostificumque diem! o vim torvam aspecti; Afran. 66, o diem scelerosum, indignum! 185, o sacrum scurram (succurram *codd*) et malum! With *o*, a large proportion of the adjectives follow the noun.

heu: Aul. 721, heu me miserum! so Merc. 624; Enn. Trag. 164 (Sc V 202); Pacuv. 264; Acc. 346; Afran. 408; And. 646; Hec. 271; Turp. 117, heu me infelicem; Hec. 282. — *Eheu:* Hec. 74.

eugae: Bacch. 991, eugae litteras minutas!

vah: And. 589, vah, callidum consilium (possibly nominative?)!

(b) **Without any Interjection:** this type is much less frequent; as Flickinger, op. cit. p. 308, well observes, it is difficult to draw a sharp line between genuine accusatives of exclamation and those accusatives which are felt as more or less dependent on some verb naturally supplied in thought from the context. The following seem to be the surest examples of the usage: Capt. 612, quid si adeam hunc? :: nugas! so Most. 1087; Persa, 718, quo sequar? in Persas? nugas! Amph. 1056, me miseram; so Most. 739; Pacuv. 134; especially common in Terence, being the chief type of accusative of exclamation in that author, as: And. 240; 788; 882; H. T. 1029; Eun. 81; et pass. (Flickinger, op. cit. p. 312); Turp. 196, me miseram! quid agam! Afran. 312; Bacch. 1178, lepidum te! Asin. 802, pulchre scripsti; scitum syngraphum! 931, bellum filium! Aul. 784, repudium, rebus paratis! Most. 908, quouismodi gynaeceum? quid porticum? :: insanum bonam! Pseud. 366, cantores probos! Bacch. 455, fortunatum Nicobulum! Men. 713; Pseud.

435, lepidum senem! Stich. 570; Trin. 936; Enn. Trag. (Sc 166 V), certe Eurypylos hic quidem est: hominem exercitum! Eun. 590, quem deum! Ad. 304, hocine saeculum; And. 144, venit Chremes ad me clamitans: indignum facinus! (subject of *esse* understood?); 868, o Chremes, pietatem gnati! 371, ridiculum caput! H. T. 530, hominem pistrino dignum! Phor. 134, iocularum audaciam! 259, artificem probum! Eun. 806, os durum!

A few instances of the construction occur in connection with some miscellaneous oaths: Capt. 418, di vostram fidem, hominum ingenium liberale! Most. 206, pro di immortales, mulierem lepidam et pudico ingenio! similarly, Trin. 501; 1024, ita me di ament, graphicum furem! Eun. 418, di vostram fidem, hominem perditum miserumque et illum sacrilegum; 943, pro deum fidem, facinus foedum; Phor. 1008, pro di immortales, facinus miserandum et malum! Acc. 339; Ad. 366, pro Iupiter, hominis stultitiam! 447; 757, O Iupiter, hancine vitam; hoscine mores! hanc dementia!

Uncertainty exists concerning the nature of the accusative with *pro*. In And. 237, and elsewhere (e.g. Enn. Sat. V 18; Ad. 746) we find *pro deum fidem*; in Stat. 211, we have *pro deum imploro fidem*, suggesting that *fidem* in this usage may be the result of ellipsis. So with *di vostram fidem* (e.g. Stat. 269). In the case of *malum* in such expressions as Rud. 945, quid tu, malum, nam me retrahis? Lindsay, Syntax of Plautus, p. 138, explains *malum* as for *malum tibi sit*, but this is far from certain. A fantastic theory of *malum* is offered by Bréal, Revue de Philologie, xxxvi, p. 29.

In comparing the usage of Plautus and Terence, "the first notable fact . . . is the increase of the frequency of the construction in Terence. . . . The next point to notice is that the construction no longer has the plasticity that characterized it in Plautus. All the other interjections have disappeared or shrivelled into insignificance before the on-sweep of *o*. . . . Even the use without an interjection has been restricted to almost a single form, *me miserum!* The personal pronouns alone are invincible and are never found with *o*. In a single particular has the construction become more elastic than in Plautus, viz. in the matter of word order. We have seen that in Plautus, when no interjection is used, the modifiers usually precede their nouns, and that they usually follow their nouns, when an interjeo-

tion other than *o* is employed, while with *o* the word order is not fixed. It naturally follows that the triumph of the *o* category brought with it the triumph of a free word order." (Flickinger, *op. cit.* p. 314 f.)

As regards the origin of the accusative of exclamation, it is possible that it began in cases where the accusative was dependent on some verb understood, e.g. Rud. 1322, *quid dare velis qui istae tibi investiget indicetque?*

eloquere prope celeriter. :: nummos trecentos. :: tricas.

:: quadringentos. :: tramas putidas. :: quingentos. :: cassam glandem.

:: sescentos. :: curculiunculos minutos fabulare.

Here it is suggested by Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 30 (cf. Flickinger, *op. cit.* p. 307) that *tricas*, *tramas putidas*, *cassam glandem*, etc., are dependent on a *fabulare* understood. This example is far from convincing, as *fabulare* does not come in till late in the passage; but examples like Cas. 319, *quam tu mi uxorem?* Stich. 118, *hau male istuc* (sc. *dixisti*) are sufficiently close to exclamatory value to carry weight in support of the theory. Flickinger (*op. cit.* p. 307) suggests that another factor may be found in the use of the accusative as a quoted case, as Capt. 450, *eadem opera a praetore sumam syngraphum. :: quem syngraphum? : quem hic ferat secum ad legionem;* Poen. 848,

erus nequivit propitiare Venerem suo festo die. :: lepidam

Venerem! :: nam meretrices nostrae primis hostiis Venerem placuere extemplo. :: o lepidam Venerem!

But examples of this sort are few, and we find several examples of quoted genitives and datives. The elliptical theory of origin, therefore, while sufficiently plausible in itself and probably worthy of provisional acceptance, cannot be regarded as proved by the extant literature. The idiom doubtless arose long before the beginning of the literary period.

Under the head of Accusative of Exclamation, it seems best to bring also the accusative with *em*, *ecce*, *eccum*, *eccam*, *eccillam*, etc.

The accusative with *em*:¹ As already indicated (p. 147), *em* is by origin the apocopated imperative of *emo*, in its primitive sense of 'take.' The accusative, accordingly, was at the outset the object of *em*. Still it seems probable that already by Plautus's day the Romans had lost consciousness of this relationship. This is indicated by the employment of *em* in other connections; e.g. Amph. 307, *em nunciam ergo*; Hec. 63, *em, duxit*. The chief examples of it with the accusative are: Asin. 880, *em tibi hominem!* so Capt. 373; Amph. 778, *em tibi pateram*; Rud. 463, *em tibi aquam!* Pseud. 754, *em tibi omnem fabulam!* Truc. 952, *em tibi talentum argenti!* Stich. 728, *em tibi hoc primum omnium!* M. G. 1312, *em hominem tibi qui a matre venit*; Trin. 185, *em mea malefacta, em meam avaritiam!* Poen. 382, *em voluptatem tibi*; *em mel*; *em cor*; *em labellum*; *em salutem*; *em savium!* Asin. 431, *em ergo hoc tibi!* Capt. 859, *cedo manum!* :: *em manum!* Poen. 207, *em amores tuos, si vis spectare!* Eun. 459, *em alterum!* 472, *em Eunuchum!* And. 604, *em astutias!* 785, *em scelera!* 842, *em Davom tibi!*

The accusative with *ecce*:² e.g. Cist. 283, *ecce me*; so Epid. 680; Merc. 132; M. G. 663; Pers. 726; Rud. 241, *ecce me*; Cas. 305, *ecce me nullum senem*; M. G. 611, *ecce nos tibi oboedientis!* Trin. 1013, *ecce hominem te, Stasime, nihili!* Poen. 352, *ecce odium meum!* Rud. 1178, *ecce Gripi scelera!* Men. 784, *ecce autem litigium!* Ad. 995, *ecce me!*

Accusative with *eccum, eccam, eccillum*, etc.:³ most of these are extremely frequent:

eccum: e.g. Aul. 712, *attat eccum ipsum!* Pers. 739, *atque optume eccum ipsum ante aedis!* Aul. 536; Capt. 169; Stich. 270; with a verb in the 3d singular: Amph. 1005, *sed eccum Amphitruonem, advenit*; so Curc. 676; M. G. 1290; et pass.; Eun. 304, *sed eccum Parmenonem!* Ad. 792, *eccum, adest communis corruptela!* Phor. 484; Pacuv. 238, *atque eccum in ipso tempore ostentum senem!* Titin. 64, *et commode eccum exit.*

eccam: e.g. Amph. 778, *em tibi pateram; eccam!* Cas. 541, *sed eccam; opino, arcessit*; M. G. 330; Pers. 226; Cist. 743, *salvam*

¹ Richter, Studemund's Studien, i, 474 ff.; Köhler, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. vi, 26 ff.; Skutsch, Archiv, xi, 429 f.; Maurenbrocher, ibid. 579 f.

² Bach, Studemund's Studien, ii, p. 413 ff.; Köhler, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. v, 16 ff.

eccam! so Epid. 563; Truc. 575, attat! eccam adest propinque!
Eun. 738, sed eccam ipsam.

eccillum, eccillam, eccillud: e.g. Aul. 781, immo eccillam domi!
so Stich. 536; Rud. 576, tegillum eccillud, mihi unum id aret.

eccos, eccas: e.g. Aul. 641, em tibi, ostendi; eccas! Bacch. 568,
duas ergo hic intus eccas Bacchides; 1166; Rud. 663; M. G. 1310,
eccos exeunt; Pacuv. 107, atque eccos unde certiscent; Acc. 69,
atque eccos segnīs somno; Afran. 235, sed eccos ambos!

ellum (= *en illum*), ellam: e.g. Bacch. 938, ellum non in busto
Achilli, sed in lecto accubat; And. 855, ellum, confidens, catus;
Ad. 260, Aeschinus ubist? :: ellum, te exspectat domi; 389, ellam
intus!

SPECIAL IDIOMATIC USES OF THE ACCUSATIVE—*ID GENUS* *MEAM VICEM, MEAM PARTEM, ETC.*¹

id genus:² Lucil. 408 (Mx), iaciendum huc aggerem et id genus
rudus; 468, lucifugus, nebulo id genus sane (Mx punctuates *nebulo*,
id genus); 1076, pulmentaria, ut intubus aut aliquæ id genus herba.

quod genus: Cato, Agr. 40, 3, capito surculum, quod genus inse-
rere voles; 41, 3, duos surculos vitigineos, quod genus esse voles . . .
artito! 42, quod genus aut ficum aut oleam esse voles, inde librum
scalpro eximito (bis); Lucil. 144 (Mx), crebrae ut scintillae, in
stricturis quod genus olim, ferventi ferro; 534.

omne genus: Cato, Agr. 8, 2, sub urbe omne genus, coronamenta
omne genus, facito ut serantur.

As Wölfflin, op. cit. p. 397, points out, the construction *id genus*,
quod genus, etc., originated as an appositional expression, a theory
supported by the fact that in the early period it is found only with
nominatives and accusatives. It does not appear in our very earli-
est Latin, not being found in Plautus, who uses *huius modi*, *quouis*
modi, instead, e.g. Amph. 938, multa huius modi; Bacch. 676, eius
modi homini; Capt. 1033, huius modi comoedias; Men. 221, quouis
modi homines.

maxumam, maiorem, partem, etc.: this idiom is also appositional

¹ Müller, Syntax des Nominativs und Akkusativs, p. 161 ff.

² Wölfflin, *Id genus* und Verwandtes, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. v, p. 387 ff.

by origin, arising in such combinations as *M. G. 93, meretrices maiorem partem videas valgis saviis*. Thence by extension it was employed in expressions where it was not appositional, e.g. *Poen. 413, maiorem partem in ore habitas meo*; *Pseud. 1322, nonne audes aliquam partem mihi gratiam facere hinc de argento?* *M. G. 645, orationis iustam partem persequi et meam partem tacere*; *Ad. 116, illi maxumam partem fero*; *130, curemus aequam uterque partem*.

virile secus, sexus: *Sempronius Asellio, p. 110, 20 (Peter), eum, quem virile secus tum in eo tempore habebat*; *Rud. 107, virile sexus¹ numquam ullum habui*, cited by *Priscian, i, 162*, as illustrating the neuter use of *sexus*. This construction also is apparently appositional.

meam vicem, etc.: the origin of this idiom is probably to be found in the appositional and predicate use, e.g. *Capt. 397, ut eum remittat nostrum amborum vicem*; *M. G. 150, duarum vicem, mulier feret imaginem*; *Most. 355, qui hodie excruciaci meam vicem possit pati*. From combinations like these the usage was extended to expressions like *Amph. 334, metuo vocis ne vicem hic vapulem*; *Capt. 526, quin oppetam pestem eri vicem*; *Most. 1145, fac ut meam timeas vicem*; *Rud. 814, respondetote istinc istarum vicem*; *Truc. 158, male quae in nos ais, ea omnia tibi dicis, et nostram et illorum vicem*; *H. T. 749, ita me di amabunt, ut nunc Menedemi vicem miseret me*.

hoc aetatis, id aetatis, etc.: *Asin. 71, neque eum puduit id aetatis sycophantias struere*; *Bacch. 343, ne navigarem tandem hoc aetatis senex*; *1090, hocine aetatis ludos bis factum esse indigne!* *so 1100*; *Trin. 787, quamquam hoc me aetatis sycophantari pudet*; *M. G. 659, at quidem illuc aetatis qui sit non invenies alterum lepidiorem*; *618, me tibi istuc aetatis homini facinora puerilia obicere*; *H. T. 110, istuc aetatis amori operam dabam*; *Merc. 290, quid tibi ego aetatis videor?* *Pers. 276, scio ego quid sim aetatis*; *Amph. 154, qui hoc noctis solus ambulem*; *so 164a*; *292*; *310*; *Curc. 1*; *Cato, Agr. 17, 1, id semen de cupresso, de pino quidvis anni legere possis*; *item quidvis anni matura est*.

The origin of this usage is not clear.

A special use of *id*, 'on this account,' occurs in a few instances: *And. 162, magis id adeo mihi ut incommodet*; *414, id propterea*

¹ Leo suggests that the reading should be *viril' secus*.

nunc hunc venientem sequor; Hec. 368, laetae exclamant, 'venit,' id quod me aspexerat. This usage is likewise obscure in origin. Possibly it had its source in those cases where *id*, as Accusative of Inner Object, secondarily developed the force of 'on this account,' e.g. Cato, fr. (Jord), 25, 5, idne irascimini? Amph. 909, id hue revorti; M. G. 1158, id nos ad te venimus; Eun. 1005, nunc id prodeum ut conveniam Parmenonem.

In Enn. Ann. 527 (V), tum tonuit laevom, *laevom* is by some regarded as an accusative. It is more naturally taken as the subject of *tonuit*.

ACCUSATIVE IN 'CONSTRUCTIO AD SENSUM.'

animum adicio: Merc. 334, ne hic illam me animum adiecisse aliqua sentiat.

animum advorto: Capt. 329, nunc hoc animum advorte; so Cure. 270; 701; M. G. 766; Pers. 116; Pseud. 152; Trin. 66; 1046, nonne hoc publice animum advorti! Epid. 215, id adeo qui maxime animum advorterim? Pseud. 143, hanc edictionem nisi animum advortetis; And. 156, ea primum ab illo animum advortendast iniuria; 767, facinus animum advortendum! Phor. 468, alios tuam rem credidisti animum advorsuros?

auctor est: Cist. 249, quid auctor nunc mihi es? so Poen. 410; 721; Pseud. 1166; Ad. 939, idne estis auctores mihi?

compotem facio: Capt. 217, ea facitis nos compotes.

curam do: Stich. 681, ceterum ego curam do.

operam do: Aul. 199, da mi operam id quod volo; Truc. 15, relicuom dat operam,—ne sit relicuom; And. 157, nunc id operam do; so 307; Hec. 408, hunc (sc. amorem) operam dabo; Lucil. 634 (Mx), primum id dant operam.

manum inicio: Pers. 70, ubi quadruplator quempiam (quoipiam *Acidal*) iniecit manum, tantidem ille illi (illum *Bothe*) rusus iniciat manum; Truc. 762, postid ego te manum iniciam quadrupli. Müller, *Akkusativ*, p. 131, 145, rejects the accusative in both these passages and reads the dative.

obnoxius sum: Poen. 518, nec tibi obnoxii (obnixii *codd*; obnixi *G & S*) istuc quid tu ames aut oderis.

amore perdita est: Cist. 132, contra amore eum haec perditast; so M. G. 1253.

ad pactionem adire; Aul. 201, eam rem mecum adire ad pactionem.

ACCUSATIVE DEPENDENT ON A VERB UNDERSTOOD.¹

In many instances we have an accusative dependent upon a verb (usually quite indefinite) understood. It is unnecessary to give complete material under this head. Examples are: Amph. 320, ultro istunc! Capt. 551, ultro istum a me! Epid. 572, quam meam matrem? 20, quid erilis noster filius? Poen. 702, quid multa verba? And. 747, quor tu hic me solam?

Of a similar nature are the accusatives called by Schöndörffer, *De genuina Catonis de Agricultura libri forma*, p. 8, Accusatives Absolute: Cato, Agr. 10, 1, quo modo oletum agri iugera cexl instruere oporteat: vilicum, vilicam, operarios, etc.; 11, 1; 12, in torcularium quae opus sunt, vasis quinis prela temperata v, supervacanea iii, suculas v, etc.; 13, 2; 135, Romae tunicas, togas, saga, centones, sculponeas; Calibus et Minturnis cuculliones, ferramenta, falces, palas, etc. Further examples in Schöndörffer, p. 9.

MISCELLANEOUS AND RARE CONSTRUCTIONS.

ACCUSATIVE DEPENDENT UPON PASSIVE IMPERSONALS.

We perhaps have an instance of this in M. G. 24, epityra estur insanum bene; cf. Enn. Trag. 190 (Sc V. 241), inceste errat animus, praeter propter vitam vivitur; Turp. 179, disperii misera: uterum cruciatur mihi.

ACCUSATIVE AS OBJECT OF THE PASSIVE PERIPHRASTIC CONJUGATION.

We have a solitary instance of this in Trin. 869, hac noctu agitandumst vigilias.

ACCUSATIVUS GRAECUS.

An instance of this construction, so common later, seems to occur in Enn. Ann. 311 (V), percussi pectora Poeni. I regard this as a

¹ Müller, *Akkusativ*, p. 160.

Grecism. The observation of Frobenius (*Syntax des Ennius*, p. 25) to the contrary is purely arbitrary. In Greek the construction probably arose as an extension of partitive apposition, i.e. *βέβληται ἐκεῖνος ὑπ' ἐμοῦ τοὺς ὄμους*, after the analogy of *βέβληκα ἐκεῖνον τοὺς ὄμους*; see Brugmann, *Indog. Forsch.* xxvii (1910), pp. 121 ff.; *Grundriss*, ii², p. 639.

ACCUSATIVE WITH INTERJECTIONS.

This usage appears in *Asin.* 481, *vae te*; *Stich.* 709, *bene vos!* *bene nos!* *bene te!* *bene me!* *bene nostram Stephanium!* *Bene* here is virtually an interjection.¹ For *bene* with the dative, see p. 188.

Under this head may be put also the use of the accusative with *apage*: e.g. *Pseud.* 653, *apage te*; so *Trin.* 258; 266; *Cas.* 459; *Amph.* 580; *Eun.* 905; *Curc.* 598, *apage istanc caniculam*; *Merc.* 144, *apage istius modi salutem!* *Most.* 816a, *apage istunc perduc-torem!* It seems likely that to the Roman consciousness *apage* was no longer felt as a verb, but merely as an interjection. By origin, of course, the accusative was a direct object, but *apage* is freely used alone in expressions like *apage a me*, *apage sis*, indicating that it had become reduced to the value of a mere particle; cf. also *Trin.* 537, *apage a me istum agrum*.

The material under this head has been separated from that treated under the Accusative in Exclamations, since here the accusative seems directly governed by the interjection itself.

ACCUSATIVE INSTEAD OF ABLATIVE WITH COMPARATIVES.

We have instances of this usage in *H. T.* 451, *ancillas secum adduxit plus x*; *Ad.* 199, *plus D colaphos infregit mihi*; *CIL*, i, 200, 14, *pequdes maiores non plus x pascet*; *ibid.* *iugra non amplius xxx possidebit*: 200, 60; *Cato, Agr.* 150, 2, *agnos xxx ne amplius promittat*; 49, 1, *binas gemmas ne amplius relinquito!* See also p. 296.

For *plus*, *minus*, etc. with comparatives in expressions of time and place, see p. 228; 230.

¹ Kühner-Stegmann, *Ausf. lat. Gramm.* ii, p. 274, say, "diese Ausdrucksweise ist ohne Zweifel entstanden aus *bene valere te iubeo*." But I cannot find that this expression occurred in Plautine Latin.

CHAPTER V.

THE VOCATIVE.¹

The Vocative is not merely the case of address; it is also the case of vituperation, of endearment, and occasionally of exclamation.

In the Early period (as also later) we find the nominative singular of *o*-stems used with some frequency instead of the vocative. This is particularly common where the substantive is limited by *meus*, especially in the phrases *meus oculus*, *meus ocellus*. Examples:

Amph. 857, *abin a me, dignus domino servos?* Asin. 655, *custos erilis, thensaurus copiarum, salus interior corporis amorisque imperator*; 664, *da, meus ocellus, mea rosa, mi anime*; 691, *mi Libane, ocellus aureus, donum decusque amoris*; Most. 325, *o—o—ocellus meus*; Poen. 366, *meus ocellus*; 367, *meus molliculus caseus*; Cist. 53, *quid tu, meus oculus, mea Selenium?* Most. 311, *eugae, oculus meus!* Pers. 765, *sed amabo, oculus meus*; Stich. 764, *meus oculus, da mihi savium*; Cas. 137, *sine amari te, meus festus dies, meus pullus passer, mea columba, mi lepus*; Eun. 560, *o festus dies, o meus amicus (hominis amice codd)* Bacch. 18, *mel meum, suavitudo, cibus, gaudium*; Aul. 648, *vah, scelestus, quam benigne!* Capt. 870, *abi, stultus!* Truc. 945, *tu vapula, vir strenuos*. Most. 1135, sometimes read, *quid confugisti in aram, inscitissimus?* is punctuated by Lindsay and Leo *quid . . . in aram? . . . inscitissimus adveniens perterruit me*. As Ferger, *op. cit.* p. 6, observes, *inscitissimus* can hardly be for the vocative, as elsewhere Plautus uses the forms in *-e* for the vocative of superlatives; cf. also Wackernagel, *op. cit.* p. 152.

As to the significance of this usage of the nominative form in vocative function, it has been held by certain grammarians that the

¹ Ferger, W., *De Vocativi usu Plantino Terentianoque*, Strassburg, 1889; Delbrück, *Vgl. Synt.* I, p. 397 f.; Skutsch, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xv, p. 41 ff.; Wackernagel, *Mélanges de Saussure*, p. 151 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, *Anf. lat. Gramm.* II, p. 255 f.; Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 31 ff.; C. F. W. Müller, *Syntax des Nominative und Akkusative im Lat.* p. 2 ff.

nominative is more formal and impressive. But it is difficult to gather this from the material in Early Latin cited above, while, as pointed out by Delbrück, *op. cit.* p. 398, in Polish exactly the reverse is true, i.e. the nominative is the more familiar form of address.

Concerning the origin of the usage, Skutsch, *op. cit.* p. 42, suggests that owing to the formal agreement of nominative and vocative in all nouns except *o*-stems, a formal identity tended to manifest itself here also. Different is the view of Wackernagel, who, *op. cit.* p. 152, calls attention to the absence in Greek of the form $\epsilon\mu\acute{\epsilon}$ as the vocative of $\epsilon\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$, and in Latin of the vocative singular masculine of *meus*. The form *mi* is held by Wackernagel to be a Sympathetic Dative (p. 134). In Latin two alternatives existed from time immemorial; 1) *meus oculus*; 2) *mi ocule*; i.e. if the possessive pronoun were used, the form was *meus* and the substantive took the same form. For the alternation of the possessive pronoun with the Sympathetic Dative as a general feature of Latin (it is also Indo-European), see p. 144. I regard Wackernagel's theory as much more plausible than that of Skutsch.

The remainder of the material coming under the head of the Vocative I have grouped under four subdivisions corresponding to the four logical values expressed by the case as above enumerated: True Vocatives; Exclamations; Expressions of Endearment; Vituperatives.

I. TRUE VOCATIVES.

In these the vocative serves simply to indicate the identity of the person addressed. The use is very frequent in Early Latin. It occurs both with and without a preceding interjection. A special class consists of vocatives limited by *mi* (*mea*), *noster*.

1. Without Interjection.

a) An unmodified noun or pronoun. Commonest are proper names, e.g. *Asin. 677*, *cape hoc sis*, *Libane*. Expressions of this sort are so frequent as to call for no extended illustration. They are found on every page of the early dramatists. Occasionally we find the vocative repeated, e.g. *Curc. 166*, *Palinure, Palinure*; *M. G. 313*, *Sceledre, Sceledre*; *Most. 373*, *Callidamates, Callidamates*; *H. T.*

348, Syre, Syre; Afran. 193, puere, puere. Such repetitions evidently indicate special emotion. Sometimes two persons are simultaneously addressed, e.g. Rud. 512, Palaestra atque Ampelisca; but instances of that sort are rare. Other examples are:

adulescens: Aul. 735, quid ego demerui, adulescens? so Cist. 731; Curc. 399; et pass.; adulescentes, Merc. 1025.

adulescentula: Rud. 416, salveto adulescentula.

advocati: Poen. 767, mementote illuc, advocati; so 806.

agricolae: Rud. 615, vostram imploro fidem, agricolae.

alumnule: Merc. 809, salve, alumnule (alunne *codd.*).

ambo: Rud. 103, pater salveto, amboque adeo.

amica: Truc. 920, ades, amica.

amici: Rud. 93, eo vos, amici, detinui.

anime: Acc. 489, iuve nunc, anime (animo *codd.*) ruspari Phrygas!

architecte: M. G. 902, salve architecte.

aula: Aul. 580, ne tu, aula, inimicos habes; so 583.

cives: Merc. 866, cives, bene valet; so Enn. Var. 16 (V).

comites: Cas. 165, sequimini, comites.

compedes: Capt. 651, quid cessatis, compedes?

di: Rud. 1298, di, quaeso, subvenite; Capt. 418, di, vostram fidem; so frequently.

equi: Men. 866, agite, equi.

ere: Aul. 821, repperi, ere, divitias; so Bacch. 905; et pass.

filia: Men. 822, concede huc, filia.

frater: Epid. 649, salve, frater; so frequently.

gnate: Pacuv. 283, gnate (gnato *codd.*), ordinem omnem enoda patri; so 400.

homo: Cas. 266, tibi, homo, malam rem quaeris.

hospes: M. G. 635, immo, hospes; so 738; 746; et pass.; hospites, Poen. 678.

imperator: M. G. 1160, impetrabis, imperator.

leno: Curc. 455, leno, salve! so 715; and frequently.

lenulle: Poen. 470, ut ocepi dicere, lenulle.

lux: M. G. 1344, lux, salve.

mare: Trin. 1070, mare, terra, caelum, di vostram fidem!

mater: Aul. 682, dixi tibi, mater; so Asin. 511; et pass.

medice: Men. 946, opsecro, hercle, medice.

miles : Curc. 663, istanc desponde huic, miles ; so 672 ; et pass.

Mors : Cist. 639, recipe me ad te, Mors.

mulier : Cas. 212, i foras, mulier ; so Bacch. 52 ; 92 ; and frequently ; mulieres, Poen. 1251 ; et pass.

myropola : Cas. 238, te Mercurius perdat, myropola.

nauta : M. G. 1335, labra aufer, nauta.

pater : Bacch. 1007, ad te in conspectum, pater ; so Epid. 593 ; and frequently.

patrone : Most. 746, patrone, salve ! so Men. 1032.

patrue : Poen. 1155, audin tu, patrue ? so 1160 ; et pass.

pedisequi : Poen. 41, in popinam, pedisequi, inruptionem facite !

praeco : Poen. 11, exsurge, praeco !

provocator : Truc. 954, solve sonam, provocator !

puella : Rud. 263, salvete, puellae ! 1148, et pass.

puere : Bacch. 577, tu dudum, puere, cum illac isti ; so Merc. 912 ; 922 ; 930 ; Most. 843 ; 947 ; 949 ; 965 ; 990 ; 991 ; Stat. 100, age i, puere ; Afran. 193, puere, puere ; Eun. 624 ; Hec. 719 ; and frequently.

rivalis : Naev. Com. 41, rivalis, salve !

satelles : M. G. 78, sequimini, satellites !

senex : Aul. 631, quid tibi mecum commercii, senex ? so Epid. 491 ; and frequently.

servi : Capt. 456, servate istum, servi ! so 919 ; Cist. 649 ; et pass.

soror : Bacch. 36, facito ut subvenias, soror ! so Poen. 233 ; and frequently.

spectatores : Bacch. 1072, sed spectatores, vos nunc ne miremini ! so 1211 ; and frequently.

testes : Poen. 711, quid voltis, testes ?

tibicen : Cas. 798, age, tibicen ! so Stich. 715 ; et pass.

tu : Stich. 622, eamus, tu ! So with great frequency.

turanne : Pseud. 703, io te, te, turanne, te, qui imperitas Pseudolo.

uxor : Cas. 412, age, uxor, nunciam ; 780 ; Men. 638 ; and frequently.

vicine : Merc. 793, te, vicine, di perduint ; so M. G. 496 ; et pass.

vidule : Rud. 1360, salve vidule.

virgo : Pers. 336, venibis tu, virgo ; so 617 ; et pass.

vos : Stich. 93, vos sedete ; so frequently.

b) An adjective or participle used substantively, e.g. : *Curc.* 149, *gerite mihi morem, amoenissimi!* *Cas.* 854, *i belle, belliatula!* *Pseud.* 1143, *chlamydate, cave sis infortunium!* *Rud.* 465, *ubi tu es, delicata?* *Men.* 1132, *o salve, insperate!* *Most.* 346, *mea, sic sine eumpse!* *Enn. Ann.* 491 (V), *optima caelicolum, Saturnia, magna dearum;* *Poen.* 1410, *ego, Poene!* 1268, *sperate, salve!* *Curc.* 392, *unocule, salve!*

c) A vocative modified (by an adjective, dependent genitive, appositive, etc.), e.g. :

adulescens : *Bacch.* 65, *quid ego metuam, adulescens homo?*

amicissume : *Most.* 340, *salve, amicissime mi omnium hominum.*

anus : *Curc.* 120, *em tibi, anus lepida!*

Apollo : *Turp.* 118, *te, Apollo sancte, fer opem teque, omnipotens Neptune, invoco;* *Bacch.* 172, *vicine Apollo.*

cives : *Men.* 1000, *Epidamnienses, subvenite, cives;* so 1004; *et pass.*

conservi : *M. G.* 1340, *conservi conservaeque omnes, bene valet.*

corpora : *Enn. Trag.* 235 (Sc 282 V), *salvete, optuma corpora.*

custos : *Phor.* 287, *bone custos, salve, column familiae!*

di deaeque : *Poen.* 1274, *di deaeque omnes, vobis habeo gratias;* *Merc.* 834, *di penates, Lar pater, vobis mando.*

fores : *Curc.* 88, *agite, bibite, festivae fores!*

fures : *Rud.* 310, *salvete, fures maritumi, conchitae atque hamio-tae, famelica hominum natio!*

gemini : *Pacuv.* 20, *salvete, gemini, mea propages sanguinis.*

gnate : *Poen.* 1196, *quid est, fratris mei gnate?*

homo : *Men.* 148, *dico, "homo lepidissime . . . atque hilarissime!"* *Curc.* 120a; *Eun.* 239, *homo ignavissime!* *Ad.* 218, *hominum homo stultissime!*

Ilia : *Enn. Ann.* 55 (V), *Ilia dia nepos!*

iudices : *Capt.* 67, *valet, iudices iustissimi domi, duellique duellatores optumi.*

Iuppiter : *Poen.* 1163, *magne Iuppiter, restitue mi nunc opes;* so *Eun.* 709; *Amph.* 933, *summe Iuppiter, quaeso;* *Capt.* 768, *Iuppiter supreme, servas me;* so *Men.* 1114.

Lares : *Merc.* 864, *invoco vos, Lares viales.*

legiones : *Plaut. fr.* 77, *sequimini, omnes legiones Lavernae.*

liberta : *Pers.* 798, *at, bona liberta, haec scivisti?*

limen : Merc. 830, limen superum inferumque, salve !

loca : Enn. Trag. 71 (Sc 107 V), loca, salvete, infera.

Marce : Cato, fr. (Jord), 80, 1, Marce fili.

nate : Pseud. 243, hodie nate, heus, hodie nate, tibi ego dico, heus hodie nate.

nupta : Cas. 815, attolle pedes, nova nupta !

Paegnium : Pers. 204, Paegnium, deliciae pueri, salve !

Pamphilippe : Stich. 583, sperate Pamphilippe.

pater : Poen. 1259, salve, insperate nobis pater, cupite et exspectate pater, salve ! Ad. 911, pater lepidissime ; Enn. Ann. 54 (V), pater Tiberine ; 192.

patria : Bacch. 170, erilis patria, salve !

pedes : Men. 350, adservatote haec, navales pedes !

Philocrates : Capt. 609, te, Philocrates false, faciam ut.

Phoenicium : Pseud. 227, Phoenicium, tibi loquor, deliciae summatum virum.

praesides : Rud. 1050, ite domum, ambo ex praesidio praesides !

prognata : Enn. Ann. 37 (V), Eurydica prognata.

Quirine : Enn. Ann. 117 (V), Quirine pater !

senex : Bacch. 1170, senex optume quantumst in terra.

Spes : Rud. 231, Spes bona ; Cist. 670, Spes mihi sancta subveni !

Stephaniscidium : Stich. 739, Stephaniscidium, mel meum.

urbicaepe : M. G. 1055, expromo benignum ingenium, urbicaepe, occisor regum.

Venus : Rud. 694, Venus alma ; 1338, V. Cyrenensis ; Curc. 196.

vir : M. G. 1382, salve, vir lepidissime !

2. Vocative with interjections. The vocative is employed with a great variety of interjections, especially *heus*, *o*, *eho*. Under *o*, I have divided the material into general subdivisions, according as the vocative is, or is not, accompanied by *mi*, *mea*, *noster*.

a) *heus* : Epid. 1, heus adulescens ; so Pseud. 1137 ; Men. 135 ; Truc. 917, heus amica ; Pseud. 1139, heus chlamydate ; Pseud. 243, heus, hodie nate, tibi dico, heus, hodie nate ; Men. 378, heus mulier ; Curc. 147, pessuli, heus pessuli, vos saluto ; And. 84, heus puer ; Aul. 456, heus senex ; so Most. 940 ; et pass. ; especially common in the phrases *heus tu* and *heus vos* : Bacch. 327, heus tu ; so Curc. 516 ; 686, heus tu, leno ; Pers. 615 ; 669 ; 672 ; Poen. 709, heus tu,

egredere; Curc. 185, heus tu mulier; Merc. 800, uxor, heus, uxor; Cas. 165, heus vos; Most. 939, heus vos, pueri, quid agitis? 988; Pers. 844. *Heus* occurs most frequently with proper names: Rud. 828, heus Ampelisca; Bacch. 1118, heus Bacchis; so Curc. 303; Phor. 847; Poen. 279, Milphio, heus Milphio; Curc. 276, heus, Phaedrome, exi, exi! M. G. 816; Hec. 339; Phor. 1037; H. T. 348, heus, heus, Syre!

b) o: Unaccompanied by *mi, mea, noster*. *O*, as is well recognized, is prefixed only in excited address. I first cite examples in which the vocative is repeated: Curc. 626, o cives, cives! Rud. 1235, o Gripe, Gripe! Enn. Ann. 111 (V), o Romule, Romule; And. 282, o Mysis, Mysis; M. G. 415, Palaestrio, o Palaestrio; o Sceledre, Sceledre! Rud. 523, o scirpe, scirpe, laudo fortunas tuas; Eun. 91, o Thais, Thais; Ad. 256, o frater, frater! Afran. 193, o puere, puere, sene prospicere me mihi. As observed by Ferger, *op. cit.* p. 24, when the vocative is thus repeated, the interjection usually is not repeated; yet in Trin. 1094, we have o Callicles, o Callicles, o Callicles! and in Phor. 841, we have o Fortuna, o Fors Fortuna; in Hec. 856, o Bacchis, o mea Bacchis, servatrix mea: Poen. 1195, o patruē, o patruē mi. The remaining vocatives with *o* are about evenly distributed between proper and common nouns: Trin. 48, o amice atque aequalis; Bacch. 149, o barathrum, ubi es? Ad 790, o caelum, o terra, o maria Neptuni: Enn. Ann. 394 (V), o cives, quae me fortuna contudit? Enn. Var. 15 (V), aspiciite, o cives, Enni formam; Rud. 1052, o ere salve! Pseud. 1065, o fortunate, cedo manum! Enn. Ann. 456 (V), o genitor noster, Saturnie, maxime divom; 45, o gnata; And. 817, o optume hospes; Cas. 800, hymen hymenaeae, o hymen; so 808; Lucil. 1235 (Mx), o lapathe; Enn. Trag. 57 (Sc 72 V), o lux Troiae, germane Hector; Pacuv. 177, o flexanima atque omnium regina rerum oratio; Trin. 589, o pater; so 1180; et pass.; Enn. Ann. 113 (V), o pater, o genitor, o sanguen dis oriundum; Eun. 1031, o populares, equis me vivit fortunatior? Enn. Trag. 163 (Sc 196 V), o magna templa caelitum; cf. 347 (388 V). Among proper names we find: Poen. 1271, o Apella, o Zeuxis pictor; Acc. 364, o ingratiſci Argivi, inmoenes Grai; Truc. 162, o Astaphium; And. 783, o Chremes, per tempus advenis; Merc. 854; Acc. 240; Aul. 621; and many others.

Accompanied by *mi, mea, noster*. To the special emotion indicated by *o, mi* and *mea* add an affectionate force. The usage is not particularly frequent: Ad. 268, *o mi Aeschine*; H. T. 406, *o mi Clinia*; And. 846, *o noster Chremes!* Ad. 831, *o noster Demea!* Curc. 639, (*o*) *Pietas mea*; H. T. 684, *o mi Syre*; Ad. 883, *o Syre noster*; Eun. 455, *o Thais mea*; Poen. 1127, *o mi ere, salve, Hanno insperatissime*; so Trin. 1072; Rud. 742, *o filia mea*; Ad. 269, *o mi germane*; Hec. 352, *o mi gnate*; Poen. 1050, *o mi hospes*; Pers. 99, *o mi Iuppiter terrestris*; Rud. 1144, *o mei parentes*; Ad. 983, *o pater mi festivissime*; Poen. 1039, *o mi popularis*; Plaut. fr. 86, *o amice ex multis mi une, Cephalio*.

c) With *eho*: Stich. 150, *eho, Crocotium, i*; And. 791, *eho, inepta*; Men. 432, *eho, Messenio*; And. 748, *eho, Mysis*; Truc. 477, *eho, Pithecium*; Pseud. 348, *eho, Pseudole*; Hec. 719, *eho, puere*; M. G. 976, *eho tu*; Trin. 55, *eho tu*; so And. 908; Phor. 384; Hec. 100; Pers. 610, *ehodum huc, virgo*.

d) With other interjections. These are sometimes accompanied by *mi, mea*.

ah: Bacch. 879, *ah, salus mea, servavisti me*.

attatae: Aul. 406, *attatae, cives, populares, incolae, advenae, omnes date viam*.

au: Afran. 103, *au mi homo*; Ad. 336, *au au, mi homo, sanun es?*

eu: Merc. 601, *eu, Charine*; Eun. 154, *eu, noster, laudo*; Phor. 398, *eu, noster, recte*.

edepol: Aul. 254, *neque edepol, Megadore, facio*; Rud. 527, *edepol Neptune*.

ehem: And. 846, *ehem, Simo*; Eun. 651, *ehem, Phaedria*; Ad. 901, *ehem, pater mi, tu hic eras?* And. 686, *ehem Pamphile, optume mihi te offers*.

eugae: Pseud. 323, *eugae, homo lepidissime*; Trin. 705, *eugae, eugae, Lysiteles*; Truc. 186, *eugae, fundi et aedes, per tempus subvenistis*.

heia: Cas. 230, *heia, mea Iuno*; Aul. 220, *heia, Megadore, haud decorum facinus facis*; Bacch. 408, *heia Lyde*.

hem: And. 859, *hem, Dromo, Dromo*; Ad. 343, *hem, mea Sotrata, vide quam rem agas*.

pol: And. 817, *pol, Crito*; Aul. 543, *neque pol, Megadore*.

pro: Rud. 615, *pro, Cyrenenses populares!*

3. Vocative with *mi*, *mea*, *noster* (without interjection). The addition of the *mi*, as already noted, conveys the idea of sympathy and affection, — ‘my dear.’ Examples are very numerous: M. G. 1054a, *mi Achilles, fiat quod te oro*; Trin. 1163, *salvete, adfines mei*; Rud. 352, *inest lepos in nuntio tuo, mea Ampelisca*; so 364; 374; H. T. 381, *te, mea Antiphila, laudo*; 398; Rud. 463, *em tibi aquam, mea tu bellia*; Ad. 353, *mea Canthara*; Rud. 568, *oportet esse hic mulieres, mi Charmides*. Many other instances of proper names occur, which it would be superfluous to enumerate. The following common nouns exemplify the use with *mi*, *mea*, *noster*.

commoditas: Poen. 421, *mi Milphidisce, mea commoditas, mea salus*.

era: Eun. 834, *era mea, tace, tace*.

ere: Cas. 646, *ere mi* —

filia: Rud. 1173, *filia mea, salve!*

frater: Curc. 658, *frater mi, salve!* so 673.

germana: Poen. 329, *eamus, mea germana*.

germane: Men. 1125, *mi germane, gemine frater, salve!*

gnata: Men. 834, *concede huc, mea nata*; so Pers. 332; 740; 752; Hec. 318; et pass.

gnate: Asin. 829, *mi gnate, ita fiet*; so Pacuv. 67; Merc. 367; Hec. 577; 606; et pass.

hilara: Rud. 419, *sed quid ais, mea lepida hilara?*

homo: Cist. 723, *mi homo et mea mulier, vos saluto*; so 719; Epid. 640; And. 721; Eun. 756; et pass.

mater: Asin. 535, *patiar, mater mea*; so Aul. 685; 690; Hec. 353, *mea mater, salve*; 358; Afran. 310; Enn. Trag. 45 (So 60 V).

nutrix: Aul. 691, *perii, mea nutrix*; so H. T. 617; Eun. 913; Ad. 288; Afran. 179.

parentes: Rud. 216, *haec, parentes mei, hau scitis*.

pater: Bacch. 739, *nunc, pater mi, tu ab eo ut caveas*; so Cas. 739; Men. 833; Rud. 1175, *salve mi pater insperate*; And. 889; Hec. 455; and very frequently elsewhere.

patrone: Men. 1031, *salve mi patrone!* so Pers. 849.

patrue: Poen. 1356, *patrue mi, mihi desponde filiam*; so 1158; 1197, *patrue mi patruisume!* 1219.

senex: Merc. 503, amabo, ecastor, mi senex; so 508; 525; And. 788.

sodalis: Plaut. fr. 66, mi sodalis, mea Salubritas.

soror: Bacch. 101, bene me accipies, mea soror; so Curc. 657; Poen. 263; et pass.

spectatores: Pers. 858, mei spectatores, bene valete; Cist. 678, mei homines, mei spectatores.

tu: Ad. 289, modo dolores, mea tu, occipiant.

uxor: Cas. 229, uxor mea meaque amoenitas, quid tu agis? so 364.

uxorcula: Cas. 844, mea uxorcula —.

vir: M. G. 687, eme, mi vir, lanam; 691, da, mi vir; so Hec. 235; et pass.

With *noster*: M. G. 1139, quid agis, noster architecte? Stich. 705, stratege noster.

II. EXPRESSIONS OF ENDEARMENT.

In the examples cited under I and characterized as true vocatives, the case was used primarily as a means of address, i.e. of indicating to whom the conversation was directed. In the category now under consideration the vocative serves primarily as a means of expressing one's feeling that the person addressed is the object of affection. These expressions of endearment appear most frequently without *o*; in a few cases *o* is present. Almost always the vocative is limited by *mi*, *mea*.

1. Endearing expressions without *o*, e.g.:

anime: Asin. 664, da, meus ocellus, mea rosa, mi anime, mea voluptas, argentum mihi; so Bacch. 81; Curc. 98; Men. 182; et pass.

animule: Men. 361, animule mi, mihi mira videntur; Cas. 134, mi animule, mi Olympio, mea vita, mea mellilla, mea festivitas . . . voluptas mea, sine ted amari, meus festus dies, meus pullus passer, mea columba, mi lepus.

commoditas: Epid. 614, quid agis, mea commoditas?

corculum: Cas. 837, meum corculum, melculum, verculum.

deliciae, delicia: Stich. 742, morigerabor, meae deliciae; Truc. 921, mea delicia; so Poen. 365.

festivitas: Cas. 577, quid agis, mea festivitas?

mel: Trin. 243, da mihi hoc, mel meum; so Truc. 528 (immeum *codd*).

mulsa: Cas. 372 dicam, mea mulsa.

ocelle: Trin. 245, ocelle mi, fiat.

ocule: Curc. 203, bene vale, ocule mi!

pietas: Bacch. 1176, sine, mea pietas, te exorem.

rosa: Bacch. 83, ubi lepide voles esse tibi, mea rosa, mihi dicito;
Men. 191, quid hoc est? : : uxoris exuviae, rosa.

salus: Cas. 801, quid agis, mea salus?

savium: Eun. 456, meum savium, quid agitur?

spes: Rud. 246, amplectere, spes mea!

suavitus: Stich. 755, mulsa mea suavitus, salta!

voluptas: Cas. 453, quin te deosculer, voluptas mea! Men. 189, ut uxorem, mea voluptas, odi! M. G. 1346; Most. 294; 297; Poen. 365, mea voluptas, mea delicia, mea vita, mea amoenitas, meus ocellus, meum labellum, mea salus, meum savium, meum mel, meum cor, mea colustra, meus molliculus caseus (cf. 387; 392); and very frequently elsewhere.

2. Endearing expressions with *o*. These also are usually accompanied by *mi, mea*: Men. 137, o mea commoditas, o mea opportunitas; Cas. 235, o mi lepos; M. G. 1330, o mi ocule, o mi anime; Curc. 305, o mea opportunitas, Curculio exoptate; Cist. 644, o Salute mea salus salubrior; Stich. 583, o spes mea, o mea vita, o mea voluptas; Truc. 391, quem propter, o mea vita; Stich. 618, o lux oppidi.

III. THE VOCATIVE IN EXCLAMATIONS.

This usage, while fairly frequent, is confined to a few phrases of common occurrence, such as *di immortales, Iuppiter*. Thus: Epid. 539, di boni! Truc. 701; Aul. 616, di immortales, quod ego hunc audivi loqui? so 808; Epid. 196; and very frequently; at times with *pro*: Bacch. 182, pro di immortales, Pistoclerum conspicio; so 244; Capt. 974; Men. 1001; Poen. 967; et pass.; Merc. 865, Iuppiter, estne illic Charinus? with *o*: Ad. 731, o Iuppiter, istocine pacto oportet? so 757; And. 464; et pass.; with *pro*: Amph. 791, Iuppiter, pro Iuppiter! so Curc. 638; 655; Men. 412; 957; M. G. 1133; Pseud. 574; Enn. Sc 187 (V); Ad. 111; 366; et pass.; Poen.

1122, pro supreme Iuppiter; so Ad. 196; Phor. 233, o facinus audax, O Geta monitor; Men. 1015, vos scelesti, vos rapaces, vos praedones.

IV. VITUPERATIVE EXPRESSIONS.

These occur with great frequency, usually unaccompanied by any interjection, e.g.:

1. Without interjection.

amator: Cas. 959, asta ilico, amator; so 969.

audax: Men. 1050, men convenisse te, audax! Pseud. 288, surruperet patri, audacissime!

belua: Most. 569, abi sis, belua! so Rud. 543; Eun. 704.

bustirape: Pseud. 361.

caenum: Pseud. 366.

caput: Rud. 1099, peiuri caput! Bacch. 829, dic scelerum caput! so M. G. 494; Rud. 1098; Pers. 184, ain vero, verbereum caput!

carnufex: Merc. 618, perge, excrucia, carnufex! Most. 1114; Pers. 547; 747; And. 852.

columen: Amph. 367, audaciai columen.

conciliate: Eun. 669, prodi, male conciliate.

cucule: Pers. 282, tua, cucule, caussa! so Pseud. 96.

culex: Cas. 239, eho tu nihili, cana culex!

cumulatissime: Aul. 825, te emittam, scelerum cumulatissime.

damnigeruli: Truc. 551, ite, mulieri damnigeruli, foras egerones, bonorum exagogae!

dentifrangibule: Bacch. 605, vale, dentifrangibule; et tu, integumentum, vale!

dormitator: Trin. 983, properas an non, dormitator?

ecfosse: Cas. 114, ex sterculino ecfosse, tua illaec praeda sit!

excetra: Cas. 644, iam tibi cerebrum dispercutiam, excetra tu! so Pseud. 218.

exitium: Asin. 133, adulescentum exitium.

extortor: Phor. 374, bonorum extortor, legum contortor.

fatue: Eun. 604, quid tum, fatue!

feles: Pers. 751, sequere, scelesta feles virginaria! Rud. 748.

flagitium: Asin. 473, flagitium hominis, da argentum! so Men. 709.

flagrantia: Rud. 733, flagiti flagrantia.

fons viti: Truc. 612, male dicere audes, fons viti et peiuri.

fraudente: Pseud. 366.

fraus populi: Pseud. 365.

frustum: Pers. 848, loquere tu frustum pueri.

fugitive: Pseud. 365; so Eun. 668, etiam restitas, fugitive!

fur: Aul. 325, tun me vituperas? fur! :: etiam fur! trifurcifer!
so Cas. 720; Pseud. 365.

furcifer: Cas. 139, tum tu, furcifer! so Poen. 784; Rud. 996; et
pass.

genera: Pseud. 153, huc adhibete auris quae ego loquor, plagigera
genera hominum.

gymnasium: Asin. 297, gymnasium flagri, custos carceris.

hallex: Poen. 1310, hallex viri.

homo: Aul. 745, homo audacissime; Men. 924, me locustam esse,
homo ignavissime! Pers. 791, homo lepidissime (sarcastic); Men.
487, quid ais, homo levior quam pluma, pessime, nequissime, flagi-
tium hominis, subdole ac minumi preti! Aul. 423, quid tibi nos
tactio est, mendice homo! Bacch. 904, ne supplicare censeas, nihili
homo! so Bacch. 1187; Trin. 1017; Truc. 333; Aul. 437, etiam
rogitas, sceleste homo! 325, tun, trium litterarum homo, me vitu-
peras!

ignave: Cas. 240, unguentatus per vias, ignave, incedis! Pseud.
133, exite, ignavi, male habiti, male conciliati!

impudens: Aul. 746, te ad me adire ausum, impudens! Men. 710,
etiamne impudens! M. G. 1402; Pers. 40; and frequently.

impurate: Aul. 359, quid impurate; Rud. 751, impuratissime!

impure: Bacch. 884, quid nunc, impure! Pers. 686, id metuebas,
miser, impure, avarae! Pseud. 366; Rud. 990.

inlecebra: Truc. 759, tibi, inlecebra, ludos faciam.

insane: Curc. 19, quid tu, insane, rogitas? Men. 517, te piari
iube, homo insanissime! 819.

larua: Mero. 981, etiam loquere, larva! so 983.

legirupa: Pseud. 364.

leno: Poen. 798, quid nunc, sceleste leno! Pseud. 366.

liberta: Pers. 789, salveto, et tu, bona liberta (sarcastic).

ligula: Poen. 1309, ligula!

- lumbrice: Aul. 628, (i) foras, lumbrice!
 lutum: Most. 1167, verberibus, lutum, caedere; so Pers. 414.
 maena: Poen. 1312, deglupta maena, sarrapis sementium; man-
 struca, halagora, sampsa, tum autem plenior ali.
 mastigia: Most. 1, exi, mastigia! so Rud. 1022.
 mala: Truc. 292, quasi reliqueris, mala!
 mers (mala mers): Cist. 727.
 migdilix: Poen. 1033.
 monstrum: Eun. 696, monstrum hominis!
 morticine: Pers. 283, non metuam, morticine!
 mula: Most. 878, vis, mula, pastum.
 nebulo: Eun. 717, si tu me, nebulo, ludificabere.
 nihili: Asin. 472, impure, nihili, non vides irasci? Cas. 245,
 unde is, nihili?
 nugator: M. G. 1078, vae tibi, nugator! so Trin. 972; Lucil. 1002
 (Mx).
 odiose: Truc. 619, quid nunc, odiose?
 parasite: Most. 887a, manes, impure parasite?
 parricida: Pseud. 362.
 peiure: Pseud. 363, peiure! 351, quid ais hominum peiurissime!
 so Rud. 722.
 percontator: Men. 931, te, percontator, perduint.
 permities: Most. 3, egredere, erilis permities! Pseud. 364,
 permities adolescentum.
 persolla: Curc. 191, odium me vocas? ebriosa persolla, nugae!
 pessume: Naev. Com. 118, pessimorum pessime, audax, ganeo,
 lustru, aleo! Cas. 793, abi pessumarum pessuma! Most. 897.
 philosophe: Rud. 986 (sarcastic).
 plena (viti): M. G. 423, te adloquor, viti probrique plena.
 praestigiator: Aul. 631, edepol te, praestigiator, miseris accipiam
 modis.
 propudiose: Stich. 334, mein fastidis, propudiose!
 propudium: Curc. 190, quid ais propudium! so Poen. 272.
 sacrilege: Pseud. 363; Rud. 706, natum quantum est hominum
 sacrilegissime!
 sator (scelerum): Capt. 661, sator sartorque scelerum et messor
 maxume.

- scelerate**: Pers. 275, *scelerate, etiam respicis?*
- sceleste**: Merc. 190, *quin, sceleste, apstrudebas?* so M. G. 366; 380; et pass.
- scelus**: M. G. 841, *responde, scelus!* so Pers. 217; Rud. 993; and frequently; Truc. 621, *scelus viri, minitare;* so Curc. 614.
- scriba (navalis)**: Plaut. fr. 137, *non ego te novi, navalis scriba, columbar impudens?*
- seges (stimulorum)**: Aul. 45, *tibi rationem reddam, stimulorum seges!*
- senex**: Cas. 496, *quibus battuatur tibi os, senex nequissime!* so Merc. 305.
- serve**: Pseud. 270, *salve, serve Athenis pessume!*
- servitus**: Pers. 425, *leno te argentum poscit, solida servitus!*
- sociofraude**: Pseud. 362, *sociofraude!*
- stolide**: Enn. Trag. 36 (Sc 50 V), *quid lascivis, stolide!* Stat. 77, *abi hinc tu, stolide!*
- stulte**: Pers. 830, *tace, stulta;* Merc. 211, *non taces, stultissime!* Cas. 203, *tace, sis, stulta;* Merc. 540.
- subigitatrix**: Pers. 227, *ne me attrecta, subigitatrix!*
- sycophanta**: Poen. 376, *apocede hinc, sycophanta par ero!*
- taeterrume**: Most. 593, *quid ais, omnium hominum taeterrume!*
- Thales**: Rud. 1003, *salve, Thales!* (sarcastic).
- trifurcifer**: Rud. 734, *tun, trifurcifer!*
- tervenefice**: Bacch. 813, *ut pergraecetur, tervenefice!*
- tritor (stimulorum)**: Pers. 795, *quid ais, crux, stimulorum tritor!*
- ulmitriba**: Pers. 279, *nescio, ulmitriba tu.*
- venefice**: Pers. 278, *dicis ubi sit, venefice!* so Rud. 987; 1112; Truc. 762, *te manum iniciam venefica, suppostrix puerum!*
- verberabilissime**: Aul. 633, *verberabilissime, etiam rogitas, non fur, sed trifur!*
- verbero**: Capt. 551, *ain verbero!* so Curc. 196; M. G. 500; 1056; et pass.
- vervex**: Merc. 567, *itane vero, vervex!*
- vilice**: Cas. 98, *quid in urbe reptas, vilice haud magni preti!*
- vir**: (bone vir, sarcastic): Capt. 954, *age tu, bone vir, lepidum mancupium meum!* so Cas. 724; Curc. 610; And. 846; Eun. 850; et pass.; Cas. 594, *quid ais, vir minimi preti;* Pers. 418, *vir summe*

popli, stabulum servitricium, scortorum liberator, suduculum flagri, compedium tritor, pistrinorum civitas, perenniserve, lurcho, edax, furax, fugax.

volturi: Capt. 844, me, volturi, aedis incensurum censes?

2. With interjections.

eho: Bacch. 444, eho senex minumi preti, ne attigas! Cas. 239, eho tu nihili! And. 616, ehodum bone vir, quid ais? 710; M. G. 825, eho sceleste! so H. T. 312; Eun. 856, eho ' paulum,' impudens! M. G. 189, eho tu, eho tu, verbero; similarly Phor. 684; Ad. 777, eho carnufex!

o: Asin. 298, o catenarum colone; o virgarum lascivia! Curc. 234, o scelerum caput! Most. 55, o carnuficium cribrum! Pers. 406, oh lutum lenonium, commixtum caeno sterculinium publicum, impure, inhoneste, iniure, inlex, labes popli, pecuniai accipiter, avide atque invade, procax, rapax, trahax! Pers. 788, o bone vir! Phor. 287, oh, bone custos! salve! Stat. 231, o infelix, o sceleste!

In expressions like Pers. 398, tu me vende; Most. 1181, vos plausum date, Holtze, Syntax, i, p. 32, has raised the question whether we are to recognize the nominative or vocative. There seems little doubt that the nominative should be recognized in all cases of this sort. If *tu* and *vos* are taken as vocatives, another *tu* or *vos* must be supplied as subject. Holtze, however, thinks that in many instances like those above cited the *tu* and *vos* are vocatives.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ABLATIVE.¹

ORIGINAL FORCE OF THE ABLATIVE.

The Latin ablative is a so-called syncretistic case, i.e. a case resulting from the fusion of more than one original case. In Latin the ablative represents three original Indo-European cases: the true Ablative or *from*-case, the Instrumental or *with*-case, and the Locative or *in*-case. Evidences of the fusion referred to are found both in the forms and in the functions of the so-called ablative. As is well recognized, locative and instrumental forms, as well as true ablatives, bear the name 'ablative' in our traditional grammar. The details are too familiar to call for recapitulation here.

The triple function of the so-called Ablative also points clearly to a triple origin of the case. Thus we find *from*-uses, *with*-uses, and *in*-uses (the last much rarer than the others) side by side. Notions so radically distinct could hardly have developed from a single original case.²

Causes of Syncretism in the Latin Ablative. — Despite their radical differences of meaning, the Locative, Ablative, and Instrumental cases naturally possessed certain points of contact. Thus *aqua*

¹ Brugmann, *Grundriss*, ii², p. 486 ff.; 491 ff.; *Kurze vergl. Gramm.* p. 418 ff.; Delbrück, *Grundriss*, iii, p. 196; 200 ff.; Linscott, *The Syncretism of the Locative and Instrumental in Latin*, *Proceedings American Phil. Assoc.* xxviii, p. lv ff.; Schmalz, *Lat. Syntax u. Stil.*⁴ p. 351 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, *Ausf. lat. Gramm.* ii², p. 346 ff.; Dräger, *Hist. Syntax der lat. Spr.* i², p. 354 ff.; Delbrück, *Ablativus, Locallis, Instrumentalis*, Berlin, 1867; Ebrard, *De Ablativi, Locativi, Instrumentalis apud scriptores Latinos usu*, Leipzig, 1879 (*Jahrbücher für classische Philologie*, Supplementband x); Zieler, *Beiträge zur Geschichte des lateinischen Ablativs*, Bonn, 1892; Wimmerer, *Zum lateinischen Ablativ*, Progr. Graz, 1909.

² Such, however, is not the view of Wimmerer, *op. cit.* Wimmerer vigorously defends the unity of the Ablative, which he regards as originally separative (i.e. the true Ablative). From this separative force, he endeavors to explain the origin of the various ablative constructions. But despite the real learning displayed in Wimmerer's essay, I cannot but regard his methods and conclusions as open to severe criticism.

lavare might originally have meant either 'to wash with water,' or 'to wash in water,' i.e. might be expressed either by the Instrumental or the Locative. Similarly *equo vehi* might mean, 'to be borne on a horse,' or 'by a horse'; *onus umero sustinet*, 'he bears the load on his shoulder,' or 'by his shoulder'; *carris veniunt*, 'they come on carts,' or 'with carts.' These examples all show points of contact between the Locative and Instrumental. The Ablative and Instrumental also have certain points of contact. Thus *irā ardere* might mean either 'to burn with anger,' or 'from anger'; *lacte vivunt*, either 'they live from milk,' or 'by milk.' Points of contact between Locative and Ablative are naturally much less frequent; yet such English expressions as 'to receive at the hands of,' and 'from the hands of'; 'the wind is in the west,' and 'the wind is from the west,' show that even here contact was possible.

Ablative, Instrumental, and Locative, therefore, to a certain extent occupied common ground in the field of thought, and this circumstance ultimately led in Latin to a complete fusion of the three and to the establishment of a single syncretistic case, — the "Ablative."

TRUE ABLATIVE USES.

ABLATIVE OF SEPARATION.¹

Ebrard arranges the material under this head according to the meaning of the words with which the ablative is construed, as *verba abeundi, arcendi, defendendi, eiciendi*, etc. But this arrangement interferes with facility of reference; moreover, it is not always easy to determine the category under which to seek a given verb. It has therefore seemed better to me to arrange the material somewhat differently. I group the separative uses under the four following heads: *A.* Uses with verbs; *B.* With adjectives and adverbs; *C.* Domo, rure; *D.* Proper names designating place.

A. WITH VERBS.

The Ablative of Separation is found in connection with a large number of verbs in Early Latin. Many of these are found construed

¹ Ebrard, *op. cit.* p. 578 ff.

also with various prepositions, *a, ex, de*; but the employment of the preposition seems to be governed by no special principle.

abdico: Calp. Piso, p. 84, 1 (Peter), *scriptu sese abdicasse*; see also *abeo*.

abeo: Merc. 110, *quem navi abire votui*; 654, *si hac urbe abis*; Amph. 208, *abituos agro*; Most. 597; CIL, i, 198, 72, *ioudiciove inperiove abierit abdicaverit*. With *a*, e.g.: Merc. 223, *abiisse a portu*; M. G. 478, *a te (A)*; Pers. 442; Trin. 989. With *e*: Amph. 518, *abin e conspectu meo?*

abscedo: Epid. 285, *haec te apscedat suspicio*. With *a*: Most. 7, *apscede ab aedibus*; so 8; 460; and often. With *e*, e.g.: Capt. 434, *quom meo e conspectu abscesseris*.

absolvo: Men. 780, *hoc primum te absolvo*. Most interpreters take this as ablative; but it may possibly be an accusative; p. 247.

absterreo: Titin. 45, *lenonum (eum) aedibus apsterrui*. With *de*: Truc. 252, *de frumento anseres apsterret, abigit*.

abstineo: Aul. 601, *abstinebit censione bubula*; Cas. 101, *urbanis rebus te apstines*; Curc. 37, *dum ted apstineas nupta, vidua, virgine*; Men. 768, *haud apstinent saepe culpa*; Rud. 424, *me apstineas manum?* 1108; Poen. 282; M. G. 644; Pers. 11; Trin. 288; Truc. 926; 944; Hec. 139, *se illa abstinerere ut potuerit!* 411; Turp. 163; Cato, Agr. 5, 1, *alieno manum abstineat*; Amph. 926, *factis me impudicis abstini*. We have the accusative in M. G. 1309, *nam si apstinuissem amorem*; Most. 897. With *a*: Amph. 340; Lucil. 901 (Mx).

amitto: M. G. 457, *manibus amisisti praedam*.

amolior: Pacuv. 16, *nonne hinc vos propere stabulis amolimini?* I see no necessity of inserting *e* (as is done by Ribbeck, following Scaliger), despite *e conspectu amolire* in 184; cf. Koterba, *De sermone Pacuviano*, p. 169.

amoveo: Merc. 41, *animus studio amotus puerilist meus*.

arceo: Pacuv. 304, *ut te ara arceam*. With *a*: Pacuv. 173, *ab domuitione arcere*.

aufero: Asin. 163, *solus solitudine ego ted atque ab egestate apstuli*. With *a*, e.g.: M. G. 1335, *labra ab labellis aufer (fer *codd*)*.

averrunco: Pacuv. 236, *istam capite oladem averruncassere*.

careo (18): Asin. 801, *vino xx dies ut careat*; Capt. 925, *quae adhuc te carens dum hic fui sustentabam*; Curc. 17, *caruitne febris te*

heri? Cist. 533, potius quam carebo filia; M. G. 1426, carebis testibus; Most. 500, praemature vita careo; 858, quom culpa carent; Poen. 1189; Trin. 1129; H. T. 137, carens patria; Hec. 663; Lucil. 697 (Mx), tu hoc carebis commodo; Metellus Numid. ap. Gell. i. 6.

caveo: Bacch. 147, cave malo; so Cas. 411; Men. 122; Pers. 369; 835; Rud. 828; 945; 1089; Poen. 25; Eun. 782, ipse sibi cavit loco. With *a*: Rud. 833, quid caveam? :: a crasso infortunio; et pass.

circumduco: Bacch. 311, si me illoc auro tanto circumduxerit; so 1183; Poen. 1287, mina quem argenti circumduceret; 976; Pseud. 431; 529; 634; Trin. 859; 959.

concedo: Epid. 681, num oculis concessi tuis?

curro: Enn. Ann. 520 (V), sonus aere cucurrit.

decedo: Cato, Agr. 149, 1, prato sicco decedat; ibid. cetero pabulo decedito (cedito *codd*)! Amph. 990. With *de*: Amph. 984; et pass.

decolo: Lucil. 433 (Mx), quibus fructibus me de colavi victus, is taken by Marx as showing a transitive use of *decolo*; but this is extremely bold.

deduco: Liv. And. Trag. 14, temploque hanc deducitis?

defenso: Bacch. 443, te poteris defensare iniuria.

deficio: Asin. 609, quam si intellegam deficere vita.

demigro: Amph. 240, priusquam loco demigrent.

depello: Pacuv. 192, depulsum mamma paedagogandum accipit. With *de*: Cato, Agr. 155, 1, aquam de agro depelli oportet.

desisto: M. G. 737, istis rebus desisti decet; Phor. 634, ut erus his desistat litibus.

digredior: Phor. 722, nos nostro officio non digressos esse.

ecfero: Bacch. 423, pedem ut ecerres aedibus; Enn. Trag. 212 (Sc 253 V), numquam era errans mea domo ecerret pedem.

ecfugio: Merc. 660, patria hac ecfugiam.

educio: Lucil. 220 (Mx), postquam praesidium castris educere crevit.

egeo: Com. Incert. 78, is mimimo eget mortalis. In Plautus and Terence, *egeo* takes the genitive: see p. 92.

egredior: Cael. Antip. p. 105, 18 (Peter), navibus atque scaphis egrediuntur. With *e*: Most. 3, egredere ex aedibus; et pass.

eicio: And. 382, quam ob rem eiciat oppido; CIL, i, 200, 18, quei eum ea possessione eiec(erit); Cass. Hem. p. 71, 7 (Peter), agro

publico eiecti sunt; *Asin.* 127. With *e*: *M. G.* 845, post (e) sagina eiciar cellaria; *CIL*, i, 200, 18, ex possessione eiectus.

elavo: *Asin.* 135, hic elavi bonis.

elimino: *Acc.* 592, exi, efer te, elimina urbe!

emitto: *Most.* 975, eam manu emisisse; so *Aul.* 824; *Capt.* 713; *Pers.* 483; *Phor.* 830; et pass.

emungo: *Bacch.* 1101, miserum me auro esse emunctum; *Phor.* 682, emunxi argento senes; *Lucil.* 881 (*Mx*), quovis posse me emungi bolo.

evolvo: *Men.* 903, quem ego hominem vita evolvam sua; *Pseud.* 317, aut terra aut mari evolvam id argentum tibi; *Eun.* 723, te omni turba evolves. With *ex*: *Phor.* 824; *Acc.* 47.

evorto: *Pers.* 566, evortes homines fundis; *Trin.* 616; 214.

exancto: *Stich.* 272, vinum poculo saepe exanclavit.

excido: *And.* 423, erus uxore excidit.

excieo: *Acc.* 571, magna sonantibus excita saxis echo. With *ex*: *Acc.* 300, e tecto excies.

exeo: *Bacch.* 289, ubi portu eximus; *M. G.* 376, postquam porta exierunt. With *a*: *Merc.* 699; *M. G.* 524. With *e*: *Men.* 1075; et pass.

exerugo: *Enn. Ann.* 379 (*V*), fontes quibus exerugit aquae vis.

exheredo: *Q. Metell.* p. 251 (*Meyer-Dübner*), parentes bonis exheredant (sc. liberos).

exigo: *Naev. Trag.* 9, indigne exigor patria innocens; *Merc.* 822, exigitur matrimonio; *C. Gracchus*, p. 236 (*Meyer*), uti balneis exigentur qui lavabantur.

eximo: *Capt.* 204, si vos eximat vinclis.

exonero: *Phor.* 843, nosque exonerastis metu.

exorior: *Amph.* 1092, ubi utero exorti dolores.

expedio: *Phor.* 823, cura sese expedit; *Hec.* 288, qui te expedias hisce aerumnis; 755, teque hoc crimine expedi; *Ad.* 614, quo modo hac me expediam turba?

expello: *Trin.* 650, corde expelle desidiam tuo; *Pacuv.* 55, regno expellunt; *Acc. Praet.* 34; *Trag. Incert.* 199, quod expulisti (extulisti *codd*) saucios patrio lare.

expleo: *Enn. Ann.* 309 (*V*), navibus explebant sese, 'unloaded themselves.'

expromo: Bacch. 653, pectore expromat suo.

exsicco: Enn. Ann. 469 (V), quom sese exsiccat somno Romana iuventus.

exsolvo: Truc. 784, vinclis exsolvemini; Hec. 599, me hac suspi-
cione exsolvam; so 792.

exspiro: Lucil. 646 (Mx), ne omnibus distento corpore exspiret
viis; 1244, ore salem exspiravit amarum.

exterreo: Enn. Ann. 36 (V), exterrita somno.

extrudo: Aul. 69, me miseram extrudit aedibus; Rud. 1046.

exturbo: Trin. 601, postquam exturbavit hic nos nostris aedibus
(ex nostris *codd*); 805; Acc. 334, regno exturbatus. With *ex*:
Trin. 137.

exuo: Lucil. 815 (Mx), vixque hoc exuat se.

facesso: Titin. 53, facessat aedibus.

fugio: Leg. XII Tab. viii, 24, si telum manu fugit magis quam
iecit; Pers. 435, extemplo foro (*A*; a foro *P*) fugiunt.

fundo: Enn. Ann. 600 (V), funduntque elatis naribus lucem.

interdico: Lucil. 787 (Mx), igni quom et aqua interdixerit.

interficio (= privo): Truc. 518, qui me interfecit paene vita et
lumine.

intersum: Lucil. 338 (Mx), non haec quid valeat quidve hoc
intersiet illud; see Marx's note ad loc.

intervorto: Asin. 359, quo modo argento intervortam; Pseud. 900,
ut me, si posset, muliere intervorteret.

libero: Pseud. 204, quin omnes peste hac populum hunc liberant;
And. 351, hoc me libera miserum metu; CIL, i, p. 284, faenore gravi
populum liberavit.

mico: Acc. 581, micantem candido curru (candentem fervido
cursu *Apul*) atque equis flammam citatis.

migro: Trin. 639, neque mens officio migrat.

mitto: Most. Arg. 1, manu misit emptos suos amores Philolaches;
Truc. 230, eum mittat militia domum.

moveo: Phor. 32, grex motust loco; Cass. Hem. p. 73, 13 (Peter),
nostri loco moti.

mulco: Bacch. 934, qui mulcabere ('trampled out of') cecc Philip-
pis aureis.

multo: Naev. Com. 33, votis me multat meis; Pseud. 1228, me

viginti modicis multavit minis; Truc. 844, hoc ego te multabo bolo; Cato, fr. (Jord), 85, 3, stipendio agrique parte multati.

oblittero: Acc. 42, inimicitias oblitteratas memoria renovare.

occludo: Acc. 483, classis aditu ocluditur (adito eluditur *codd*).

orbo: Trag. Incert. 214, me lumine orbavit.

parco: Cato, Agr. 1, 1, ne cupide emas neve opera tua parcas visere; the only instance in Latin of the ablative with *parco*.

privo: Men. 905, anima privabo virum; Poen. 775, ut eo me privent; 1071, quo privatum med aegre patior mortuo; Enn. Trag. 169 (Sc 198 V), qui me anima privem; Stat. 156, paelice ut meum privarem virum; Titin. 2, auro privatae; Lucil. 474 (Mx), an quod pane et viscere privo? 786, ἀρχαῖς hominem et stoechiis simul privabit; so 790; C. Jul. Caes. Strabo, ap. Prisc. Gramm. Lat. ii, p. 170, 14, penore volebamus privare; Truc. 618.

produco: Amph. 216, castris producit exercitum.

profundo: Lucil. 119 (Mx), postica parte profudit.

prohibeo: Amph. 361, tun domo prohibere peregre me advenientem postulas? Asin. 515, quom illo quem amo prohibeor; 831, pietas, pater, oculis dolorem prohibet; Capt. 493, quo nos victu et vita prohibeant; Cist. 305, prohibet divitiis maxumis dote altili atque opima; M. G. 700, me uxore prohibent; Cato, Agr. 5, 2, facilius malo et alieno prohibebit. With *de*: Lucil. 606 (Mx), vim de classe prohibuit. With *a*: Epid. 289; Capt. 804.

protelo: Turp. 91, patria protelatum esse.

protrudo: Afran. 314, domo atque nostra familia protruditur (provenditur *codd*).

purgo: Cato, Agr. 151, 4, quam tenerrimis herbis purges. But *ab herbis*, *ibid*.

quiesco: And. 691, quibus (sc. nuptiis) quidem quam facile potuerat quiesci!

recedo: Amph. 239, nec recedit loco; Merc. 73, postquam recesset vita patrio corpore.

redeo: Men. 276, prius quam ego opsonatu redeo; so 288.

relinquo ('let go'): Enn. Ann. 532 (V), corde relinquite somnum! 149, postquam lumina sis oculis reliquit.

repello: Bacch. 632, eum ego his foribus atque hac (muliere) repuli, reieci hominem.

requiesco: Enn. Trag. 312 (Sc 365 V), ubi corpus requiescat malis.

retraho: Acc. 57, retracta rursus inferis.

salio: Trin. 266, quasi saxo saliat. With *e*: Cato, fr. (Jord), 11, 17, saliunt e saxo.

secedo (*in tmesi*): Trag. Incert. 215, se caelo cedens Aurora.

segrego: Turp. 52, me curae somno segregant; Acc. 511, ore obscaena dicti segregent. With *a*: Pacuv. 327; Capt. 517.

solvo: Hec. 230, quom ego vos curis solvi ceteris.

summoveo: Enn. Ann. 313 (V), summotus (*Baehr*; summo *codd*) regno.

surgo: Cato, Agr. 5, 5, primus cubitu surgat. With *e*: Ad. 520.

supersedeo: Epid. 39, supersede istis rebus; so Poen. 414; Cato, Agr. 5, 1, litibus familia supersedeat; Turp. 163, ego supersederem nuptiis.

tango ('cheat'): Epid. 705, te tetigi xxx minis; Turp. 36.

tempero: Merc. 982, temperare istac aetate istis decet ted artibus.

tondeo: Bacch. 242, tondebo auro.

vaco: Enn. Var. 12 (V), constitere amnes perennes, arbores vento vacant; so Trag. 151 (Sc 185 V) (vagant *codd*).

B. WITH ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

1) With adjectives:

alienus: Capt. 98, quaestum inhonestum et alienum ingenio suo, may belong here, or it may belong under the dative; see p. 178.

With *a*: M. G. 1288, aliena a bonis; H. T. 77; Hec. 158; et pass.

cassus: Aul. 191, virginem dote cassam.

exheres: Most. 234, ut ego exheredem me meis bonis faciam. With genitive, see p. 83.

expers: Amph. 713, eo more expertem te factam; Asin. 44, ut expers sis metu; 505, ut qui expers matris imperio sies; Pers. 509, ea res me domo expertem facit; Turp. 157, expers malitiis. With the genitive, see p. 83.

extorris: Titin. 76, quam ego hodie extorrem hac domo faciam.

orbis: Enn. Trag. 77 (Sc 88 V), arce et urbe orba sum; Ad. 650, haec virgo orbast patre; Afran. 240, orbis virili sexu; Capt. 818.

repulsus: Cato, fr. (Jord), 60, 4, quis publicis negotiis repulsior?

sterilis: Acc. 579, se venenis (sevenis *codd*) sterilem esse autumans.

2) With adverbs:

longe: Enn. Ann. 481 (V), impetus haut longe mediis regionibus restat.

procul: Enn. Trag. 220 (Sc 260 V), rem bene gessere et publicam patria procul. With *a*: Ad. 348, a me culpam esse procul.

C. DOMO, RURE.¹

domo (very frequent; *domo* is only rarely modified): Bacch. 648, ut domo sumeret; Cist. 658, haec cistella numnam hinc ab nobis domo est? Men. 563, pallam hodie tibi quam surrupuit domo; 648, palla periit domo; 739, aurum meum domo supillas; Merc. 12, postquam abii domo; 55; 357, iam hinc olim invitum domo extrusit; 821, uxor clam domo egressa est; 831, extollo mea domo patria pedem; M. G. 375, unde exit haec? :: unde nisi domo? :: domo? Pseud. 355, argentum promere potis sum domo; Stich. 523, ubi diu afueris domo (a domo *P*); 676, domo dudum huc arcessita sum; Eun. 610, domo exsulo nunc; 753, cistellam domo efer; Phor. 440, domo me (sc. voca); Ad. 198, domo me eripuit; Titin. 47, aspellis domo? Sempr. Asell. p. 110, 17 (Peter), domo quom proficiscebatur; Trag. Incert. 258, auspicium repetebat domo. With *a*: Aul. 105, quia ab domo abeundum est mihi; Epid. 681, ab domo absum; Enn. Trag. 63 (Sc 80 V), longinque ab domo bellum gerentes. On Stich. 523, see above.

rure (ruri) (frequent): Asin. 341, tibi subvectabant rure virgas ulmeas; Merc. 586, cras si rure redierit; so 705; 807; 810; Truc. 669; Eun. 611, pater ne rure redierit; 967; Merc. 814, adveniens rure; Hec. 190; Most. 1076, veniunt ruri² rusticoi; Truc. 693; 694. In Eun. 971, we have ex meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi; but *rus* here = *praedium*.

¹ Heckmann, Ueber präpositionlose Ortsbezeichnung im Altlateinischen, Indog. Forsch. xviii, p. 311 ff.; Langen, Beiträge zur Erklärung und Kritik des Plautus, Leipzig, 1880, p. 308 f.

² The form *ruri* is found only here in our MSS in the separative function. By origin *ruri* is a true ablative, while *rure* is a locative formation. In actual usage the ablative formation was employed for the most part in locative function, the locative formation in ablative function; yet exceptions seem to occur; see Langen Beiträge z. Plautus, p. 306 f.

D. NAMES OF TOWNS, ISLANDS, COUNTRIES, ETC.¹**1. Names of Countries.**

Curc. 225, paves parasitus quia non rediit Caria; Most. 440, triennio post Aegypto advenio domum; Truc. 539, ex Arabia attuli tus, Ponto amomum (tuas ponto amoenas *codd*); Lucil. 825 (Mx), detrusus tota vi deiectusque Italia; CIL, i, 534, M. Fulvius Aetolia cepit. Usually these take the preposition. Full material for the prepositional use is given by Heckmann, op. cit. p. 342 ff.

2. Names of Islands.

Truc. 91, nam ego Lemno advenio Athenas nudius tertius; 355, quid tam inficetu's Lemno adveniens; Cist. Arg. 6, Lemno post rediens; Merc. 390, equam tu advexti tuae matri ancillam Rhodo (*B.*; e Rhodo *CD*). With prepositions: Bacch. 472, unde esse eam aiunt? :: ex Samo; 574, militis qui amicam secum avexit ex Samo; And. 70, ex Andro commigravit huc vicinia.

3. Names of Towns.

Ambracia: Stich. 491, Ambracia veniunt huc legati publice; CIL, vi, 1307, M. Folvius cons. Ambracia cepit.

Athenis: Epid. 602, hinc Athenis civis eam emit Atticus; M. G. Arg. I, 5, suom arcessit erum Athenis; 114, ubi amicam erilem Athenis avectam scio; 239, dicam Athenis advenisse cum amatore aliquo suo; 384, venisse Athenis in Ephesum cum suo amatore; 439; 489; Rud. 35, senex qui huc Athenis exsul venit; 1105, haec Athenis parva fuit virgo surpta; 1111, parva periit Athenis; Com. Inc. 2, Athenis Megaram vesperi adventit Simo.

Capua: Lucil. 108 (Mx), Capua quinquaginta atque ducenta.

Carysto: Pseud. 730, qui a patre advenit Carysto.

Carthagine: Poen. 66, puer septuennis surripitur Carthagine; so 1101; Arg. 1; 987, qui illum sexennis perierim Carthagine; so 989.

Delphis: Pseud. 480, Delphis tibi responsum dicito.

¹ Heckmann, Ueber präpositionslose Ortsbezeichnung im Altlateinischen, Indog. Forschungen, xviii, p. 341 ff.

Epheso: Bacch. 230, mille et ducentos attulimus aureos Epheso.

Genua: CIL, i, 540, a milestone, CXXII Genua Cremonam.

Hinnad: CIL, i, 530, M. Claudius cons. Hinnad cepit.

Lilybaeo: Cael. Antip. p. 101, 5 (Peter), Sempronius Lilybaeo celoecem in Africam mittit.

Megaribus: Pers. 137, sex menses Megaribus huc est quom commigravit.

Pergamo: Pacuv. 167, reditumst Pergamo.

Priverno: Lucil. 1260 (Mx), Priverno Oufentina venit fluvioque Oufente.

Roma: CIL, i, 561, a milestone, CXIX Roma; Calp. Piso, p. 82, 10 (Peter), uti sua voluntate Roma concedat (Romam contendat *codd.*, which violates the sense).

Tarento: Lucil. 525 (Mx), Lysippi Iupiter transibit XL cubita altus Tarento.

Thebis: Epid. 206, a legione omnes remissi sunt domum Thebis; 416, quia Thebis salvos redierit.

Troia: Naev. Bell. Pun. 4 (Baehr), amborum uxores noctu Troiad (*Voss*; Troiade *codd.*) exhibant; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 15, 5, Achaei Troia domum redeuntes.

Venafro: Cato, Agr. 135, 1, Romae tunicas (sc. eme) . . . Venafro palas.

On coins the name of the town whence the coin came is sometimes indicated by the town name in the ablative, e.g. CIL, i, 19, Beneventod; 24, Ladinod; possibly also i, 653, Asclaro (a lead bullet).

Prepositions also occur with some frequency, e.g. Bacch. 236, in portum ex Epheso navis advenerit; so 389; 561; 1058, ecfertur praeda ex Troia; Pers. 151, sed longe ab Athenis esse se gnatum autumet; Poen. 86, cum nutrice periere a Magaribus; Pseud. 1174, quotumo die ex Sicyone huc pervenisti? Trin. 771, quasi ad adolescentem a patre ex Seleucia veniat; so 845; Pacuv. 318, nihilne a Troia adportat fando? CIL, i, 551, suma af Capua Regium; ibid. viam feci ab Regio ad Capuam; Eun. 290, miror quid ex Piraeo abierit; 115, se audisse abreptam e Sunio; Cato, Agr. 135, 1, tegulae (sc. emantur) ex Venafro; Acc. 682, eiecta ab Argis iam dudum exsulo; Poen. 93, ex Anaactorio huc commigravit.

4. Names of Rivers and Nations.

Acherunte: Poen. 344, quo die Orcus Acherunte (so *A*; ab Achaerunte *P*) mortuos amiserit; Trag. Inc. 73, adsum atque advenio Acherunte; Lucil. 1260 (Mx), venit fluvio Oufente. With preposition: Amph. 1078, nec secus est quasi si ab Acherunte veniam.

Colchis: Enn. Trag. 210 (Sc 251 V), vecti petebant pellem inauratam arietis Colchis; 241 (Sc 279 V), utinam ne Colchis (cordis *codd*) pedem extulisses. Here the name of the people seems to be used for the chief town.

In a number of instances the ablative is associated with a substantive instead of a verb: Asin. 499, etiam Periphanes Rhodo mercator dives; Cist. 125, adulescens quidam hic est . . . Sicyone; so 190, but with *Sicyoni* (instead of *-e*); Merc. 940, video ibi hospitem Zacyntho; Poen. 900, ingenuas Carthagine aibat esse; 996, Hannonem se esse ait Carthagine; Enn. Var. 34 (V), omnibus ut Clupea praestat mustela marina! CIL, i, 1279, magistri Laverneis; Lucil. 1276 (Mx), quem praeclarus helops, quem Aegypto sargus movebit; 446, adde Syracusis sola. This same attributive use occurs with the preposition: Capt. 509, rogo Philocratem ex Alide equis omnium noverit; Merc. 256, conspicio navim ex Rhodo; Pseud. 737, servos iste ex Carysto equid sapit? Eun. 165, mihi dixit cupere te ex Aethiopia ancillulam; H. T. 96, est e Corintho hic advena anus pauperula; Cael. Antip. p. 107, 34 (Peter), lana est qualis a Meliboea; CIL, i, 587, populus Laodicensis af Lyco; 1011, . . . nius de Colle Viminale; 1067, servos publicus ex Basilica Opimia.

ABLATIVE OF SOURCE.¹

Under this head I bring those uses of the ablative with verbs of origin which designate the source or origin of some person. This source may be a father or mother; it may be a stock or family; it is sometimes even a place. I group the material according to the governing verbs arranged alphabetically.

creatus: Trag. Inc. 132, Erebo creata (procreata *Ribb*) Nox; Enn. Ann. 627 (V), Saturno sancte create.

¹ Ebrard, p. 585 ff.; Heckmann, Über präpositionslose Ortsbezeichnung im Altlateinischen, Indog. Forsch. xviii, p. 330 ff.

exortus: Trag. Inc. 120, sanguine exortam tuo prolem.

genitus: Acc. 241, Semela genitus.

natus: Amph. 28, humana matre natus, humano patre; 430, ut matre fuerat natum (sc. vinum); Cist. 718, suae matri et patri, quibus natam reddere; Men. 1103, una matre natos et patre uno; Pers. 251, Iovi Ope nato; 596, nata quibus parentibus; Rud. 738, nata ingenuis parentibus; And. 486, natus Pamphilo (dat. ?); CIL, i, 1351, Crispinia natus; similarly 1353; 1359; 1362; 1364; 1366; 1368; 1372; 1376; 1377; 1379; 1392; Enn. Ann. 30 (V), Assaraco natus; 52, te, sale nata (saneneta *codd*), precor; Acc. 131, nato Laerta (laerat, laerata *codd*); 609, Tyndareo natus; 642, natum Semela; Trag. Inc. 108, Pelope natus; Afran. 364, quo natus patre; 403, aurito me parente natum; Calp. Piso, p. 83, 29 (Peter), patre libertino natus. — The following have *genere*: Aul. 778, genere quo sim natus; Capt. 295, quo genere natus; so Poen. 110; Trin. 373; Capt. 319, summo genere natus; so Cist. 25, istas summo genere natas; Poen. 1240; Epid. 169, genere natam bono; so Merc. 969; Pers. 645; Cato, fr. (Jord), 41, 6; 42, 1; et pass.; Most. 1141, summis nati generibus; Pers. 596, quo genere aut qua in patria nata sit aut quibus parentibus; Poen. 1186, eo sumus natae genere; so Pseud. 590; 356, istoc es genere natus.

oriundus: Enn. Ann. 113 (V), o sanguen dis oriundum! 220 (V), Poenos Sarra oriundos; 290 (V), Poenos Didone oriundos; Lucil. 247 (Mx), Lucanis oriundi montibus tauri; Ard. templi inscr. Baehr. p. 138, cluet Asia lata oriundus.

ortus: Acc. 388, quibusnam te aibant ortum (*exortam Ribb*) locis? 618, haudquaquam est ortus mediocri satu; C. Gracchus, in scholl. Bob., quom genere summo ortus essem (Meyer, p. 234).

proditus: Acc. 520, parva prodite patria.

prognatus: Amph. 365, Davo patre prognatum; so 614; Aul. 212, quali genere prognatum; Capt. 170, prognatum summo genere; Epid. 35, prognatus Theti; 107, genere prognatam bono; Men. 407, Moscho prognatum patre; so 1078; 1079, tun meo (a meo *codd*; *del Pyl*) patre's prognatus? Poen. 1201, eo genere prognatae; Phor. 115, bonam bonis prognatam; CIL, i, 30, Gnaivod patre prognatus; i, 33, prognatum Publico; Enn. Ann. 37 (V), Euridica prognata; Trag. Inc. 108 (Sc 357 V), Tantalo prognatus; Naev. Trag. 46, Dryante regem prognatum patre.

The preposition *ex* is regularly used with the personal pronouns, as in the classical period: Cas. 46, *ex se nata*; so Rud. 410; Epid. 574, *ex te nata*; H. T. 1020, *ex te natum*; 1030, *ex me atque ex hoc natus es*; Hec. 279, *ex me nata*; 399, *ex te natum*; Ad. 40, *ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre*; Cist. 611, *ex ea natast haec virgo*.

With nouns also the preposition is not infrequent, e.g.:

de: Capt. 277, *quo de genere natus est*?

ex: Amph. 98, *natus Argis ex Argo patre*; Cist. 605, *ex priore muliere nata*; Epid. 635, *filiam ex Philippa matre natam*; M. G. 1082, *quam Iupiter ex Ope natus est*; Rud. 604, *natas ex Philomela ac Progne esse hirundines*; 704; 1284, *nam lenones ex Gaudio credo esse procreatos*; Enn. Ann. 30 (V); Pacuv. 1, *ex Antiopa natis*; H. T. 1035, *non si ex capite sis meo natus, item ut Minervam esse aiunt ex Iove*; Ad. 297, *natum ex tanta familia*; 657, *esse ex alio viro natum*; Eun. 241, *viden me ex eodem ortum loco*; 460, *ex homine hunc natum dicas*? Acc. 463, *ex (lacking in codd supplied metri gratia) taurigeno semine ortam fuisse an humano feram*; 515; 596; Trag. Inc. 101, *ex Tantalo ortus Pelops, ex Pelope autem satus Atreus*; Curc. 11, *ex dulci oriundum melculo meo*.

ABLATIVE OF COMPARISON.¹

The Ablative of Comparison was an Indo-European construction; Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 216. Thus *te nil inpudentius* originally meant, 'nothing is more shameless, reckoning from you as a standpoint.' Cf. Amph. 704, *ex insana insaniorem facies*.² In Latin the construction is frequent from the earliest literature. While the ablative is the original method of denoting comparison, yet in Latin, *quam* with the appropriate case is already well established in our earliest extant literature. In Early Latin the material, for the most part, falls into well-recognized categories. Thus:

¹ Ebrard, p. 593; Ziemer, Vergleichende Syntax d. indog. Comparation, Berlin, 1884, p. 64 ff.; Neville, The Case-Construction after the Comparative in Latin, Cornell Studies in Classical Philology, xv; Wölfflin, Der Ablativus Comparationis, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. vi. p. 447 ff.

² Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 542. Indog. Forsch. xxvii, p. 159, influenced by the usage of the Sanskrit, Lithuanian and Irish, suggests that the Ablative of Comparison may possibly be of instrumental origin, — 'greater (in comparison) with you.' — The flat denial of the above theory of the true ablative origin of the construction, by Kröning, Gymnasium, 1904, col. 572, seems to me to be without justification.

1. The ablative is regularly used in negative expressions :

advorsus, magis advorsus : H. T. 699, istoc nil est magis advorsum.

amplior : Rud. 279, neque hoc amplius quicquamst ; H. T. 55, nec (hoc) amplius quicquam fuit.

audacior : Men. 631, nil hoc homine audacius.

blandior : Hec. 861, te numquam quisquam blandior.

carior : Eun. 200, neque esse quemquam cariorem hoc Phaedria.

confidentior : Men. 615, nil hoc confidentius.

curiosus, magis curiosus : Aul. 561, quo quidem agno sat scio magis curiosam nusquam esse ullam beluam.

curiosior : Afran. 250, nemo illa carie curiosior.

dignior : Eun. 1051, nil est Thaide hac tua dignius.

doctior ; Most. 1072, hoc nemo doctior.

dulcis, magis dulcis : Pers. 764, nil hoc magis dulcest.

fortunatior : Capt. 828, qui homine adaeque nemo vivit fortunatior ; evidently a contamination of *adaeque fortunatus* and *fortunatior*. For *adaeque* with the positive followed by the ablative of comparison, see p. 297.

ignavior : Cas. 244, te sene omnium senum neminem esse ignaviorem.

illecebrosior : Bacch. 87, istoc illecebrosius nil.

impensior : Bacch. 394, ingrato homine nil impensiuist.

impudentior : Asin. 543, te nil impudentius.

inaequior : Poen. 504, tardo amico nil quicquam inaequius.

industrior : Most. 150, quo neque industrior de iuventute erat.

ineptus, minus ineptus, Eun. 226 : hoc nemo minus ineptus, magis severus, quisquam nec magis continens.

iniustior : Ad. 98, homine imperito numquam quicquam iniustiust.

lutulentior : Poen. 157, lenone istoc Lyco non lutumst lutulentius.

maior : Most. 909, non equidem ullam in publico esse maiorem hac existumo : Stich. 368, quo ego me maiorem non vidisse censeo.

malus, magis malus : Pseud. 938, neque ego hoc homine quemquam vidi magis malum.

melior : Rud. 675, neque est melius morte ; Ad. 861, facilitate nil melius neque clementia.

minor : Pseud. 808, me nemo potest minoris quisquam nummo ut surgam subigere.

misericordior: Rud. 281, misericordior nulla mest feminarum.

miserior: Amph. 1060, nec me miserior feminast; Merc. 335, me miserior nullust; 700, miserior mulier me nec fiet nec fuit; H. T. 224, neque me quisquamst miserior; so 263: Hec. 566, nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere.

nequior: Cas. 863, quo senex nequior nullus; Pseud. 339, te nemo nequior; 504.

opulentior: Pers. 565, nullus te opulentior.

parcior: Aul. 206, neque illo quisquam est alter parcior.

peior: Asin. 118, non servos peior hoc quisquam; Pers. 202, nullus hoc puero peior.

plus: Leg. XII Tab. x, 2, hoc plus ne facito; Hec. 462, tu nil attulisti plus una hac sententia?

Poenior: Poen. 991, nullus mest Poenus Poenior.

pulchrior: Merc. 101, qua mulier alia nullast pulchrior.

sapientior, magis sapiens: Rud. 359, te aleator nullus sapientior; Asin. 704, nec te equo magis equos ullus sapiens.

The ablative is the regular and almost invariable construction after comparatives in negative expressions. Only a few instances of *quam* occur: e.g. Bacch. 41, miserius nil est quam mulier; Most. 544, nil est miserius quam animus hominis conscius (where the noun compared has modifiers); Poen. 825; Pseud. 925; Phor. 808. The construction with *quam* is the usual one with *neminem*: Cas. 520, miseriorem quam te vidi neminem; Merc. 141; Pers. 209; Phor. 591, ego hominem callidiorem vidi neminem quam Phormionem.

2. In Rhetorical Questions implying a Negative. This likewise is a fairly common category:

amplior: And. 31, quod tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius.

audacior: Amph. 153, qui me alter audacior homo? Pseud. 541; Amph. 818, quid illa impudente audacius?

confidentior: Turp. 80, quid illoc homine vivit confidentius?

ditior: Aul. 809, quis me est ditior?

fortior: Asin. 557, qui mest vir fortior?

fortunatior: Rud. 1191, quis mest fortunatior? H. T. 296, quis test fortunatior? Eun. 1031; Hec. 491; 848.

ignavior: Scip. African. (Cic. de Or. ii, 61, 249), quid hoc Naevio ignavius?

improbior: Trin. 692, quis me improbior?

insipientior: Trin. 929, quis homost me insipientior?

melior: Asin. 717, quid homini Salute melius?

miserior: Amph. 1046, quis me alter miserior? Rud. 520; 1281; Capt. 540; H. T. 255, quid sene nostro miserius?

peior: M. G. 307, quid peius muliere aut audacius? Most. 256, quid illa peius quicquam muliere?

Few instances occur in Early Latin where *quam* is used instead of the ablative in rhetorical questions, e.g. M. G. 314, quis magis deis inimicis natus quam tu atque iratis? 615, quis homo sit magis meus quam tu's?

3. Proverbial Expressions. "Phrases that have the flavor of the speech of the people, that have become crystallized into proverbial forms and values, generally have the ablative. These have probably arisen, by extension, from what was originally a very limited and definite class — *figura etymologica*¹ — the very kind of expression that would find favor with a primitive people, when they desired emphasis."² The material under this head falls into two categories: 1) Expressions containing *figura etymologica*; 2) Expressions that are purely proverbial.

1) Expressions containing *figura etymologica*:³ Amph. 446, nil hoc similist similius; 907, stultior stultissimo; Asin. 614, O melle dulci dulcior; Aul. 600, citis quadrigis citius; Capt. 150, unico magis unicust; 644, nil magis hoc certo certius; Cist. 644, O salute mea salus salubrior; Curc. 551, stultior stulto fuisti; Epid. 425, nihil homini amico opportuno amicior; Most. 279, nihil hac docta doctius; Truc. 371, hoc melle dulci dulcior.

2) Expressions that are purely proverbial: Liv. And. Trag. 16, multo ocius verno gelu tabeseit; Aul. 495, viliores Gallicis cantheriis; Bacch. 123, stultior es barbaro poticio; 889, confossioem soricina nenia; Most. 291, pulcrum ornatum turpes mores peius coeno conlinunt; Poen. 291, lapide silice stultior; 812, levior plumast gratia; Trin. 1154, tunica propior palliost; Enn. Trag. 160 (Sc 188 V), melius est virtute ius (eius *codd*); Cato, Agr. 4, frons occipitio prior est; Pseud. 937, minus sit nihilo; so Phor. 535.

¹ Wölfflin, Archiv für lat. Lexikogr. vi, p. 448; Landgraf, Acta Erlang. II, p. 65.

² Neville, op. cit. p. 59.

³ In these, Wölfflin, op. cit. p. 449, sees a usage of the *sermo vulgaris*.

4. The type *opinio melius*: Amph. 545, prius tua opinione: Aul. 544, opinione melius res structast domi; so Cas. 338; M. G. 1238, opinione illius pulchrior; Bacch. 349, plus iusto vehit; Acc. 129, aliquanto solito (solitus *codd*) lembo sum progressus longius.

5. *Plus, minus, minor, in numerical expressions.*

plus: Bacch. 818, plus annis decem; Curc. 14, plus anno scio; Men. 446, plus xxx annis natus sum; H. T. 62, annos sexaginta aut plus eo; Corn. Scip. African. Min. p. 192 (Meyer), plus pueris virginibusque quingentis; p. 184 (Meyer), plus tertia parte pecuniae paternae perdidisti; C. Gracchus, p. 231 (Meyer), assem aut eo plus accepisse; CIL, i, 196, 20, neve inter ibei virei plous duobus, mulieribus, plous tribus arfuisse velent.

minus: CIL, i, 196, 17, dum ne minus senatoribus C adesent.

minor: Corn. Scip. African. Min. p. 192 (Meyer), non minorem xii annis; CIL, i, 198, 13, queive minor annis xxx maiorve annos lx gnatus siet.

But more frequently *plus* and related words are introduced without having any effect on the construction e.g.:

plus: Enn. Ann. 501, septingenti sunt paullo plus aut minus anni, postquam condita Roma est. This illustrates how the construction might have originated in a loose sort of apposition. Other examples are: Bacch. 462, plus xxx annis; Epid. 498, plus iam sum libera quinquennium; M. G. 1064, plus mi auri mille est modiorum Philippi; Pers. 21, plusculum annum fui praeferratus; Stich. 160, illam in alvo gesto plus annos decem; Truc. 913, plus decem pondo, — amoris pauxillisper perdidisti; Cato, Agr. 17, 2, plus menses septem; 45, 3, plus iii digitos; 89, 1, plus unam horam; 113, 2, plus quadriennium; H. T. 451, ancillas secum adduxit plus decem; Eun. 184, non plus biduom; Ad. 199, plus quingentos colaphos infregit mihi; CIL, i, 196, 19, homines plous v oinvorsei ne quisquam velet; 1, 200, 14, pequdes maiores non plus x pascet.

amplius: CIL, i, 198, 23, ne amplius de una familia unum; 200, 14, iugra non amplius xxx possidebit; 200, 60, amplius iugera cc; Cato, Agr. 150, 2, agnos xxx ne amplius promittat; 49, 1, binas gemmas ne amplius relinquito.

minus: Trin. 402, minus xv dies sunt; Cato, Agr. 161, 4, inter-

vallum sit ne minus pedes singulos; CIL, i, 200, 14, quae minus annum gnatae erunt; CIL, i, 577, III, 10, dum ni minus viginti ad-sient, quom ea res consuletur.

maior: CIL, i, 198, 13, maiorve annos lx gnatus siet.

longius: CIL, 198, 63, dum ni longius e dies edat.

6. Other instances of the ablative of comparison are extremely rare in Early Latin: M. G. 21, peiuriorem hoc hominem si quis viderit; Poen. 1236, hanc canem faciam oleo tranquilliorum; Cato, Agr. 28, 2, arbores crassiores digitis v.

7. In the following examples *aeque*, *adaeque* with a positive seem to have the force of a comparative and to take the ablative for that reason: Amph. 293, nullust hoc metuculosus aequae; Cas. 684, neque est neque fuit me senex quisquam amator adaeque miser; Curc. 141, qui me aequae fortunatus erit? Most. 30, quo nemo adaeque est habitus parcus nec magis continens. For *adaeque* with the comparative (*adaeque fortunator*), see p. 293.

In the Transactions of the Am. Phil. Assoc. xxxvi, p. 81, I have suggested that the examples with *aeque* and *adaeque* may possibly be regarded as Ablatives of Association.

Use of Adverbs in the Construction of the Ablative of Comparison. — Apart from the use of *plus*, *minus* in numeral expressions (see 5 above) and expressions of the type of *opinione melius* (see 4 above), the Ablative of Comparison occurs with great rarity in connection with adverbs. The only examples I have noted are: Aul. 600, citis quadrigis citius; Liv. And. Trag. 16, multo ocius verno gelu tabescit; Most. 291, pulcrum ornatum turpes mores peius coeno conlinunt; Cato, Agr. 5, 4, diutius ne habeat die.

ABLATIVE OF AGENCY.

The Ablative of Agency with *a* is obviously a true ablative development, the agent being conceived as the source from which the action emanates; e.g. in *ab amico accusatus est* the action is primarily conceived as emanating from the friend as the source; cf. *a man sent from God*.

It is superfluous to give examples of the usage in Early Latin. In Enn. Ann. 553 (V), attention may be directed to the use of a

collective noun used without the preposition as an Ablative of Agency : tanto sublatae sunt agmine tunc lapides.

ABLATIVE OF TIME AFTER WHICH.

This use of the ablative is well attested for Sanskrit (Speyer, Sanskrit Syntax, p. 73), but apparently is not found elsewhere. In Latin it seems to exist by implication in the omitted antecedent of the relative in such expressions as And. 104, in diebus paucis quibus haec acta sunt; Cic. pro Rosc. Amerino, 7, 20, quadriduo, quo haec gesta sunt, res ad Chrysogonum defertur; Caes. B. G. iii, 23, paucis diebus quibus eo ventum erat. The Cicero passage furnishes the best starting-point for discussing the nature and origin of the idiom. That passage means 'within four days from what time these things took place,' i.e. *quo* is here equivalent to *ab eo tempore quo* (the antecedent of *quo* obviously cannot be *quadriduo*). In the passages from Terence and Caesar, it seems difficult at first sight to apply satisfactorily the explanation here suggested for the *quo* of the Cicero passage. But I am confident that we have to recognize in such expressions a case of formal attraction merely. In strictness, the correct form in these two last passages would have been: *paucis diebus quo*, i.e. *paucis diebus (ab eo tempore) quo*, but the analogy of *quadriduo quo* (which must represent the origin of our idiom) would naturally lead to a *paucis diebus quibus*, when the antecedent was plural. In other words the Romans themselves seem with time to have lost consciousness of the true nature of the idiom, a circumstance which can hardly excite wonder when we consider that no other clear instances of the Ablative of Time after Which are recognized for Latin.

Other examples of the idiom in Early Latin are: Asin. 764, ni in quadriduo abalienarit quo aps te argentum acceperit; CIL, i, 196, 29, in diebus decem quibus vobeis tabelai datai erunt, faciatis uti dismota sient; i, 197, 16, eis in diebus V proxsumeis, quibus quisque imperium inierit, iouranto; so 14; 23; i, 198, 12; 61; 62; 68; i, 200, 37; 52; 53; 77; 78; Cato, Agr. 152, 1, in diebus xxx quibus vinum legeris.

Ebrard, p. 593, gives a number of other examples under the head of time after which, but none of them belongs here.

INSTRUMENTAL (SOCIATIVE) USES OF THE ABLATIVE.¹

The variety and number of ablative uses developed from the Indo-European Instrumental is very great.

ABLATIVE OF ACCOMPANIMENT.²

I limit this usage to combinations of verbs of motion (or being with) with ablatives denoting or implying persons. But illustrations of the idiom are never very frequent. Early Latin has only the following: Amph. 219, *postquam utrimque exitum est maxima copia*; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 26, 4, *peditatu equitibus atque alis cum hostium legionibus pugnavimus*; Leg. XII Tab. vii, 7, *qua volet iumento agito*.

ABLATIVE OF ASSOCIATION.³

alligo: Poen. Arg. 6, *eum furto alligat*.

aptus: Trin. 658, *ita vi Veneris vincetus, otio aptus* (A; *captus P*); *aptus* seems to me the more likely reading here. Nonius defines *aptus* as *conexus et colligatus*; so Festus, p. 18, defines by *comprehendere vinculo*; Isidore, xix, 30, 5, by *ligare*. I therefore interpret *otio aptus* as meaning, 'entangled with (= in) indolence.'

commisceo: Asin. 310, *tantum ad est boni verum commixtum malo*; Pers. 407; Enn. Trag. 163 (Sc 196 V), *commixta stellis splendidis*. With *cum*: Cato, Agr. 114, 2, *ne commisceas cum cetero vino*.

communico: M. G. 51, *communicabo semper te mensa mea*.

compono: Lucil. 303 (Mx), *labra labellis compono*, cited by Ebrard, p. 626, does not illustrate the ablative but the dative; see p. 126.

concomitatus: M. G. 1103, *sororem et matrem, quibus concomitata deveniat domum*.

¹ Delbrück, *Grundr.* iii, p. 231 ff.; Ebrard, p. 617 ff.

² Ebrard, p. 618.

³ Ebrard, p. 618; 626; Bennett, *The Ablative of Association*, *Transactions Amer. Phil. Assoc.* xxxvi, p. 64 ff.

consuesco: Ad. 666, qui illa consuevit prior; *illa* here is the reading of *A*; interpolated MSS have *cum illa*, which is metrically impossible. With *cum*: Cist. 86, tu cum quiquam viro consuevisti. In the gerundive construction: Vid. 33, talis iactandis tuae sunt consuetae manus.

contineo: CIL, i, 206 (Lex Iul. Mun.), 53, semitam, eo aedificio perpetuo continentem.

devincio: H. T. 208, ubi animus semel se cupiditate devinxit mala; cf. Cic. de Har. Resp. 5, quo scelere se devinxerit (Bennett, op. cit. p. 68); Lucil. 246 (Mx), bulga haec devincta (la)certo est; Pseud. 221, vino te devincis, "you 'tie to' wine" (Acidalius's *deungis* is both unnecessary and unnatural).

exaptus: Lucil. 536 (Mx), pellicula extrema exaptum pendere onus ingens.

haereo: Stich. 170, iam compluris annos utero haeret meo.

impedio: Amph. fr. xvi, qui domi uxorem meam impudicitia impedit, 'has involved her in shame'; Phor. 442, me et se hisce nuptiis impedit.

implico: Merc. 14, sed ea (*Lamb*; *eam codd*) ut sim implicitus dicam. In view of the very great frequency of *implico* with the ablative at all periods of the literature, it seems probable that *ea* is the true reading here.

irretio: Lucil. 990 (Mx), laqueis, manicis, pedicis mens irretita est.

iungo: Leg. XII Tab. vi, 7, tignum iunctum aedibus vineave; CIL, i, 206 (Lex. Iul. Munic.), 67, plostra bubus iumentisve iuncta.

ludo: M. G. 324, ludis me. : : tum mi sunt manus inquinatae. : : quidum? : : quia ludo luto. The pun shows that *ludis me* could be interpreted as 'you are playing with me.' Ad. 739, quasi quom ludas tessaris.

misceo: Cato, Agr. 114, 2, de eo vino cyatum sumito et misceto aqua; Pacuv. 414, grando mixta imbri largifico; Acc. 82, patrium sanguine sanguen miscere suo. With *cum*: Trin. 122, cum tuo misceres malo. With dative, see p. 112.

muto: Capt. 28, si quem reperire posset qui mutet suom; so 101; 171; Lucil. 672 (Mx), uno hoc non muto omnia; 675, publicis (publices, pulices *codd*) mutem meos.

obvolvo: Enn. Trag. 48 (Sc 64 V), fax obvoluta sanguine et incendio.

participo: M. G. 262, quin sermone suo aliquem participaverit.

permisceo: Cato, Agr. 116, permisceto lentim aceto; 37, 2.

teneo: somewhat uncertain is Pseud. 1110, nisi ut improbis se artibus teneant, 'hold, cling, to bad ways.'

ABLATIVE OF ATTENDANT CIRCUMSTANCE.¹

The Ablative of Attendant Circumstance (Delbrück's 'Ablativus der begleitenden Umstände') is a very natural outgrowth of the original sociative force inherent in the Indo-European instrumental case. It is an especially common idiom in the early language. The difference between the Ablative of Attendant Circumstance and Ablative of Manner is not always easy to determine, and in view of the difficulty of exact definition, a strict differentiation is likely always to prove impossible. In what I have brought under this head I have aimed to include only those examples in which the ablative expressed some circumstance accessory to the main act indicated by the verb of the sentence. Ablative of Manner, on the other hand, I restrict to those expressions that indicate some one of the natural ways in which an act takes place (as *run slowly, fast, hard; speak impressively, with dignity, with vehemence*). Another ablative usage closely related to the Ablative of Attendant Circumstance is the Ablative of Means or Instrument. The Ablative of Means, like the Ablative of Attendant Circumstance, is an outgrowth of the Indo-European instrumental case. In a sentence like *divos ture precemur*, it is difficult to determine whether the incense is conceived of as an accompanying circumstance of the prayer, or as the means by which the act is effected. There are many such examples which stand on the borderland between Means and Attendant Circumstance, and which will doubtless be interpreted in different ways by different readers. There will, therefore, be examples which others may naturally place in a different category from that in which I have placed them. But I have aimed to put together only those usages which are similar in nature.

A noteworthy feature of the Ablative of Attendant Circumstance is the large number of ablatives in -u.

¹ Delbrück, Grundriss, III, p. 238 ff.; Ebrard, p. 618 ff.

armis: Acc. 321, *Mavortes armis duo congressos crederes.*

augurio: Enn. Ann. 502 (V), *augusto augurio postquam inclita condita Roma est; Acc. 583, quianam tam advorso augurio lumen ostentas.*

auspicio: Leg. Reg., Numa, 4, *quoius auspicio classe procincta opima spolia capiuntur; Tab. Triumph. p. 54 (Baehr), ductu auspicio imperio felicitateque classis regis fusa est; p. 55, imperio auspicioque (eius) legio exercitusque Sardiniam subegit; Pseud. 761, ducam legiones meas avi sinistra auspicio liquido; Amph. 192; 657; Epid. 183.*

avi: Pseud. 761 (cited above, under *auspicio*); Trag. Inc. 89, *advorsaque avi; Epid. 183.*

clamore: Men. 46, Pseud. 556, *clamore magno et multum flagitare; Enn. Ann. 585 (V), clamore boantes; Pacuv. 223, clamore et sonitu colles resonantes bount; Acc. Praet. 2, clamore et gemitu templum resonit; Truc. 759, ludos faciam clamore in via.*

conatu: H. T. 621, *ne ista magno iam conatu magnas nugas dixerit.*

crepitu: Pacuv. 114, *aula resonit crepitu musico; Acc. 572, echo crepitu clangente cachinnat.*

damnis: Bacch. 66, *ubi damnis desudascitur.*

dictione: Pacuv. 5, *saeptuosa dictione abs te datur.*

dolis: Amph. 367, *advenisti consutis dolis.*

dolore: Acc. 674, *seindens dolore intonsam comam.*

faucibus: Stich. 468, *propino tibi salutem plenis faucibus.*

ferro: Acc. 55, *Orestem gravis sacerdos ferro prompto adstituerat.*

fiducia: Poen. 1209, *mea fiducia hercle haruspex his promisit libertatem; Most. 37, mei tergi facio haec, non tui fiducia.*

fletu: Enn. Var. 17 (V), *nemo funera fletu faxit.*

fremitu: Amph. 232, *boat caelum fremitu virum; Enn. Ann. 190 (V), omne sonabat arbustum fremitu silvai; Pacuv. 312; Acc. Praet. 11, fremitu peragrant minitabiliter.*

gemitu: Pseud. 786, *illud aiunt magno gemitu fieri; Pacuv. 321.*

gloria: Capt. 689, *facito ut Acherunti clueas gloria.*

ictibus: Lucil. 1165 (Mx), *multorum (multo, cum Marx) magnis ictibus tundit.*

imperio: Enn. Trag. 210 (Sc 251 V), *petebant pellem Colchis imperio regis Peliae; for additional examples, see above under *auspicio*.*

inconsultu: Trin. 167, *inconsultu meo aedis venalis inscribit.*

iniuria: Truc. 168, *vostra hercle factum iniuria.*

insidiis: Pseud. 1046, *occasionem repperisti ubi perconteris me insidiis hostilibus.*

lacrimis: Pacuv. 355, *lacrumis lingua debiliter stupet.*

latratu: Acc. 569, *ubi latratu unda sonit.*

luci: Kane, *Case-Forms . . . to Express Time*, Baltimore, 1895, p. 54, takes this as an Ablative of Time at Which. But the expression means, 'in broad daylight': Amph. 165; Cas. 786; Men. 1005; Aul. 748; Enn. Ann. 431 (V); Afran. 138.

lucro: Poen. 750, *explicavi meam rem lucro.*

luna: Cato, Agr. 29, *evehito luna silenti*; so 50, 1; 40, 1.

malo: Enn. Sat 1 (V), *malo hercle magno suo convivat*; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 37, 17, *neque eos malo publico divites feci*; Rud. 775; et pass.

manibus: Amph. 1093, *invocat deos manibus puris.*

mendaciis: Amph. 366, *compositis mendaciis advenisti.*

miseriis: Men. 1133, *quem ego multis miseris, laboribus quaesivi.*

munditiis: Pseud. 1253, *magnis munditiis sumus accepti.*

nitore: Trag. Inc. 242, *micant nitore tecta sublimi aurea.*

nucibus: Stich. 689, *hoc conviviumst satis commodule nucibus, fabulis, ficulis, lupillo, comminuto crustulo.*

omine: Acc. 583, *quianam inimico omine lumen ostentas*; Cas. 510, *nostro omine it dies.*

opera: Capt. 450, *eadem opera a praetore sumam syngraphum*; Pseud. 222, *reprehendam cuncta una opera*; 319; Men. 525; et pass.

opere: Cas. 21, *vos omnis opere magno esse oratos volo*; so 430; Pers. 241, *edictum est magno opere mihi*; Truc. 937; Acc. 508; Lucil. 560 (Mx); 629; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 23, 1, *quo maiore opere dico*; Most. 420, *iussit maximo opere orare*; so M. G. 75; Pseud. 897; Stich. 248; H. T. 626; Eun. 532; Phor. 760; Turp. 178; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 55, 10; Bacch. 179, *mirumst me te opere tanto quaesere.*

ore: Stat. 103, *cruento ore grundibat*; Trag. Inc. 183, *ore beato lumine volitans, qui per caelum candidus equitas.*

ornatu: Bacch. 110, *quas tu res hoc ornatu geras*; M. G. 1282; Trin. 852; Hec. 9, *ad vos venio ornatu prologi*; Atta, 3, *lupantur nostro ornatu per vias.*

pace: Amph. 32, propterea pace advenio; Eun. 466, pace quod fiat tua; CIL, i, 542, 4, tua pace rogans te; Catulus, ap. Cic. de Nat. Deor. i, 28, 79, pace mihi liceat dicere vestra.

periculo: Men. 199, nimio ego hanc periculo surrupui hodie; 200, haud aequae magno umquam apstulit periculo; Rud. 432; Trin. 1087; Andr. 480, nunc huius periculo fit; Lucil. 913 (Mx), adde alios omnes meo periculo; Trag. Incert. 187, desertum ab omnibus summo periculo sola ut restituam.

plausu: Enn. Ann. 439 (V), plausu cava concutit ungula terram.

pulsu: Enn. Trag. 296 (Sc 341 V), sonitus auris pedum pulsu increpat.

rictu: Titin. 172, labea semper facito rictu rideat.

risu: Enn. Ann. 458 (V), riserunt omnes risu Iovis omnipotentis.

rumore: Enn. Ann. 255 (V), mox auferre domos populi rumore secundo; Trag. Inc. 89; Suetius, Baehr. p. 286.

salute: Men. 134, avorti praedam ab hostibus nostrum salute socium; Rud. 908, quom me expedit praeda onustum salute horiae. With *cum*: Merc. 811, cum quidem salute familiai maxuma.

sicilibus: Enn. Ann. 507(V), incedit veles volgo sicilibus latis.

sonitu: Amph. 1094, contonat sonitu maxumo; Naev. Trag. 12, suo sonitu claro fulgurivit Iuppiter; Enn. Ann. 140 (V), at tuba terribili sonitu taratantara dixit; 277, summo sonitu quatit ungula terram; 402, tinnit hastilibus umbo, aerato sonitu galeae; Acc. 391, tanta moles labitur ingenti sonitu et spiritu; Trag. Inc. 237, agilis sonipes rapitur celeri sonitu.

spe: Eun. 1025, qua spe aut quo consilio huc imus? Hec. 17, spe incerta certum mihi laborem sustuli.

sumptibus: Lucil. 441 (Mx), sumptibus magnis exstructa mensa.

telis: Enn. Ann. 154 (V), ansatis concurrunt undique telis.

toga: Enn. Ann. 494 (V), dum quidem unus homo Romanus toga superescit.

tunicis: Amph. 368, tunicis consutis huc advenio, non dolis.

verbis: Pseud. 450, adire blandis verbis; Rud. 1335, praei verbis; Poen. 408.

victu, vino: Pseud. 947, lepido victu, vino, unguentis, pulpamentis (sc. te accipiam); 1253; Cato, Agr. 134, 1, ture vino Iano praefato; so 141, 2; Pers. 31, basilico accipiere victu.

victoria : Poen. 1192, si quod agit, cluet victoria.

voce : Acc. Praet. 10, voce canora, fremitu peragrant.

The Ablative of Attendant Circumstance is not infrequently accompanied by *cum*, e.g. : Curc. 194, cum cruciatu magno dixisti id tuo; so Capt. 681; M. G. 748, faciundumst cum malo; Merc. 810, rure rediit? :: cum salute familiai maxuma; Aul. 681, malam rem potius quaeram cum lucro : Enn. Ann. 485 (V), cum sonitu magno.

ABLATIVE OF ACCORDANCE.¹

The ablative occurs with some frequency to denote that in accordance with which something exists, or occurs, or is done. The most frequent words employed in this use are : *arbitratu, lege, more, moribus, exemplo, sententia*. The connection with the sociative force ('with,' 'in conformity with') inherent in the Indo-European Instrumental will be obvious from an inspection of the examples.

animo : Stich. 39, meo animo omnis sapientis suom officium aequom est colere; 184, optuma hercle meo animo et scitissima; Men. 227; Merc. 314; et pass.

arbitratu; Bacch. 876, tuo arbitratu; 994; 1126, sine (sc. eas deridere nos) suo arbitratu; Pseud. 271, di te deaeque ament vel huius arbitratu vel meo; 428; 661; Trin. 990, vapulabis meo arbitratu; CIL, i, 577, I, 8, praedes dato arbitratu duumvirum; so III, 6, 7, et pass.

argumento; Rud. 1023, quo argumento socius non sum? so Cas. 812; M. G. 1001; et pass.

consilio : And. 502, factum id consilio meo; Hec. 514; Semp. Asell. p. 109, 21 (Peter), neque quibus consiliis gesta sint; 109, 13, quo consilio quaque ratione gesta essent.

consuetudine : Hec. 92, antiqua ut consuetudine agitare inter vos convivium; so Cist. 94.

exemplo : Men. 985, (eo) ego exemplo servio; M. G. 359, istoc exemplo tibi esse pereundum; 726, uno exemplo ne omnes vitam viverent; H. T. 20, quo exemplo sibi licere id facere putat; Turp. 36, quia se talento tetigi vetere exemplo amantium; Acc. Praet. 15, patrio exemplo me dicabo.

¹ Ebrard, p. 651.

fato : Acc. 535, poenas Iovi fato expendisse supremo.

ingenio : Hec. 302, suo me ingenio pertulit.

lege : Asin. 166, semper tibi promissum habeto hac lege ; Merc. 17, lege dura vivont ; 1019 ; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 21, 6, lege publica exsecrati ; And. 200, ea lege atque omine, ut etc. ; 799 ; Eun. 102 ; H. T. 1054 ; Phor. 116 ; 626, an legibus daturum poenas dices ? Hec. 172 ; Cato, Agr. 145, 1 ; CIL, i, 198, 23, lege Iunia sacramento actum siet ; 41 ; CIL, i, 200, 89 ; and frequently.

more, moribus : Amph. 198, solens meo more fecero ; Bacch. 540, multi more isto atque exemplo vivont ; Cist. 221 ; Trin. 1031, more maiorum ; And. 152, alieno more vivendumst mihi ; 967 ; Enn. Trag. 277 (Sc 315 V), more antiquo audibo ; Cato, Agr. 139, Romano more ; Turp. 182, mihi videre tuo more aegre id pati ; CIL, i, 542, L. Mummius donum moribus antiqueis hoc dare sese.

ratione : see consilio.

remigio : M. G. 747, meo remigio rem gerunt.

ritu : Men. 395, haec mulier cantherino ritu astans somniat ; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 48, 14, Graeco ritu fiebantur Saturnalia ; Pacuv. 393, Alcyonis ritu litus pervolgans feror ; Lucil. 1095 (Mx), canino ritu.

sententia : Men. 81, nimis quidem stulte faciunt mea quidem sententia ; so Merc. 392 ; Phor. 335 ; Ad. 65.

studio : H. T. 280, quo studio vitam suam te absente exegerit.

testamento : Afran. 50, quom testamento patria partisset bona.

voluntate : H. T. 1025, dictus filius tuos vostra voluntate.

ABLATIVE OF MANNER.¹

The instrumental, i.e. sociative, character of the Ablative of Manner is clearly shown not only by the sense, but also by the use of the Instrumental case in Sanskrit and Avestan, as well as by the frequent use of the preposition *cum*. Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 239, does not distinguish this construction from the Ablative of Attendant Circumstance. I have thought it well to differentiate the two (as is done by most scholars), restricting the Ablative of Manner to those uses in which the ablative designates some *way naturally thought of* in connection with the verb used. The Ablative of Attendant Cir-

¹ Ebrard, p. 647.

cumstance, on the other, denotes some *additional circumstance* or *event* which is a concomitant of the main act stated in the sentence. Nevertheless the Ablative of Manner is very closely related to the Ablative of Attendant Circumstance, the Ablative of Accordance, and the Ablative of Cause. I aim at least to bring under this head only constructions which are closely related to each other.

agmine: Enn. Ann. 173 (V), *leni fluit agmine (= cursu) flumen*; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 81, 16, *pedites quattuor agminibus, equites duobus antibus ducas*.

anima: Stat. 159, *quae mihi savium dat ieiuna anima*.

animo: Poen. 5, *bonoque ut animo sedeant in subselliis*; Truc. 233, *aequo animo aliis qui habent det locum*; so Aul. 739; M. G. 1343; Poen. 22; Phor. 30; 1021; et pass.; Enn. Ann. 514 (V), *qui vincla suis magnis animis abruptit*; And. 262, *qui me tam leni passus est animo*; H. T. 122, *animo fere perturbato atque incerto*; Eun. 769, *fac animo haec praesenti dicas*; Phor. 763, *animo iniquo hoc ferre*; so Eun. 212; Phor. 964, *hi gladiatorio animo ad me adfectat viam*; Hec. 568, *tam animo irato tulit*; 201, *uno animo omnes socrus oderunt nurus*; Acc. 357, *qui rem publicam animo certo adiuverit*; 636, *Tereus animo barbaro conspexit ut eam*; 645, *animo audaci in medium proripit sese*; Lucil. 1000, *quid haec animo trepidanti dicta profundo?*

arte: H. T. 366, *haec arte tractabat virum*; Lucil. 85 (Mx), *compostae tesserulae arte*.

astu: Most. 1069, *astu mihi captandum est cum illo*; And. 208, *quae si non astu providentur*; Epid. 545; Eun. 924; Pacuv. 186; et pass.

audacia: And. 613, *qua audacia (fiducia codd) id facere audeam?* Eun. 958.

blandiloquentia: Enn. Trag. 227 (Sc 267 V), *ut ego illi supplicarem tanta blandiloquentia*.

casu: Enn. Ann. 398 (V), *occumbunt multi letum . . . praecipe casu*.

clamore: Merc. 49, *summo haec clamore (sc. dixit)*; H. T. 40.

corde: Capt. 420, *videas corde amare inter se*; Enn. Ann. 48 (V), *corde cupitus*; Trag. 241 (Sc 279 V), *utinam ne Colchis cupido corde pedem extulisses*.

curriculo: Epid. 14, *curriculo ocepit sequi*; so M. G. 523; Most.

362; 929; Pers. 199; Rud. 798; 855; Stich. 337, *celeri curriculo fui propere a portu*; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 45, 7, *fugit maxuma fugella, perpetuissimo curriculo*; H. T. 733, *curriculo percurre*.

cursu: Men. 867, *cursu celeri facite inflexa sit pedum pernicitas*; Acc. Praet. 27, *orbem flammeum solis linquier cursu novo*; Enn. Ann. 479 (V), *ingenti vadit cursu*; Stat. 256, *Venerio cursu veni*.

diligentia: Cato, Agr. 5, 6, *boves maxima diligentia curatos habeto*.

dolo: Leg. Reg. ii, 12, *si qui hominem liberum dolo sciens morti duit*; Men. 228, *non dicam dolo*; so Trin. 90; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 42, 6, *si omnia dolo fecit*; And. 558; Eun. 515; Ad. 375; Acc. 534, *eum clepsisse dolo*; Lex Silia de ponderibus (Bruns, Cap. iii, 3), *si quis magistratus adversus hac dolo malo faxit*; et pass.

exemplis: Merc. 225, *di miris exemplis somnia in somnis danunt*; Phor. 688, *malis exemplis perdant*; Acc. 85, *mavis male mulcari exemplis omnibus*.

fide: Most. 670, *tuos emit aedis filius. : : bonan fide?* so Truc. 586; H. T. 761; Cato, Agr. 14, 3; M. G. 456, *muliebri fecit fide*; Merc. 1013, *mea fide*.

fronte: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 26, 4, *aequo fronte cum hostium legionibus pugnavimus*; 36, 9, *recto fronte ceteros sequi si norit*; Cas. 281, *te porrectiore fronte volo loqui*.

fugella: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 45, 7, *fugit maxuma fugella*.

furto: Stat. 202, *ut tu illum furto (fructu *codd*) fallas*.

gradu: Pacuv. 273, *trepidanti gradu nititur*; Acc. 183, *tardo procedens gradu*; 239, *agite modico gradu*; 23, *celebri gradu gressum adcelerasse*; Phor. 867, *suspensio gradu placide ire*; Lucil. 1278 (Mx); Trin. 623, *celeri gradu eunt*; Truc. 286.

impetu: Amph. 245, *involant impetu alacri*.

impudentia: Acc. 133, *qui effrenata impudentia mertare institit*.

industria: Enn. Trag. 64 (Sc 81 V), *bellum gerentes summum summa industria*; Most. 348; Cas. 45.

ingenio: Naev. Trag. 23, *ingenio ('naturally') arbusta ubi nata sunt*; Enn. Ann. 414 (V), *ingenio forti dextra latus pertudit hasta*.

iniuria: Aul. 330, *hercle iniuria dispertivisti*; Epid. 715, *maxuma hercle iniuria vinctus*; Truc. 168; And. 60; H. T. 581; Eun. 433.

ioco: Amph. 906, *cum ea sermonem nec ioco nec serio habeas*; 964; Eun. 179; Com. Inc. 27.

ioculo: Bud. 729, illis adferre vim ioculo paxillulum; Most. 923; Merc. 993.

iure: Leg. XII Tab. iii, 1, rebusque iure iudicatis; viii, 12, iure caesus esto; Amph. 246, proterunt hostium copias iure iniustas; Men. 718, adeo iure coepta appellari est Canes; Most. 713; And. 214; 607; Acc. 41; 195.

labore: Enn. Frag. Inc. 7 (V) tibicina maxumo labore mugit; Phor. 46, quanto labore partum.

lapsu: Liv. And. Trag. 37, quo Castalia per struices saxneas lapsu accidit.

lingua: Naev. Com. 113, libera lingua loquemur; Lucil. 377 (Mx), canina si lingua dico.

mente: Enn. Trag. 228 (Sc 270 V), ille traversa mente mi hodie tradidit repagula.

merito: Pers. 254, lubens vitulorque merito; Pseud. 476; Eun. 458; Phor. 1031; and frequently (Ebrard, p. 591); Asin. 737, meritissimo eius quae volet faciemus; 608, immerito meo me morti dedere optas.

modo: this word occurs with a great variety of adjective and pronominal modifiers. Very full material is given in Ebrard, p. 647. I content myself with citing examples of the several combinations:

illo modo: Men. 317, solet iocari saepe mecum illo modo.

hoc modo: Most. 26, hocine modo; Pseud. 1277.

istoc modo: Most. 1014; 320.

eodem modo: Aul. 597; Ad. 695.

quo modo: Epid. 86, quo modo me expeditum faciam; 706; and frequently.

quibus modis: Most. 1146, quibus modis me ludificatust; Ad. 315.

aliquo modo: Pseud. 787, comprimere dentes videor posse aliquo modo; Men. 84; 421; Ad. 469.

quoquo modo: Men. 827, quae mihi molestiaest quoquo modo.

ullo modo: Men. 781, neque durare ullo modo; Hec. 266; 724.

nullo modo: Eun. 841, ut nullo modo intro ire possem; H. T. 1042.

alio modo: Pseud. 474, atque alio tu modo me verberare cogitas.

quot modis: And. 248, quot modis contemptus.

meo modo: Pers. 359, meo modo istuc potius fiet quam tuo; Asin. 152; And. 153.

nostro modo: Phor. 962, hunc poterimus nostro modo ulcisci.
multis modis: Most. 785, ero servos multis modis fidus; M. G. 1190 (multimodis); so And. 939; and often.

omnibus modis: Pseud. 1074, omnibus modis tibi esse rem ut salvam scias; Eun. 384.

Bacchico modo: Enn. Trag. 111 (Sc 127 V), Bacchico insultans modo.

bono modo: Merc. 1022, quod bono fiat modo.

indignis modis: Eun. 710, non credes indignis nos esse inrisas modis? Ad. 166.

malis modis: Pseud. 258, quam ego malis perdididi modis.

miris modis: Merc. 225, miris modis di ludos faciunt hominibus; Men. 1039; Hec. 179.

miseris modis: Most. 54, victitare te miseris modis.

novo modo: Phor. 972, quin novo modo ei faceres contumeliam.

more: Acc. 636, indomito more conspexit ut eam; Bacch. 1079, feci illa omnia, sed more modesto.

nisu: Pacuv. 256, pedetemptim ac sedato nisu.

opibus: Most. 348, Iupiter summis opibus atque industriis me perisse cupit; Pacuv. 106; Lucil. 630 (Mx).

opportunitate: Merc. 964, optuma opportunitate advenisti.

ordine: Pseud. 761, omnis ordine ducam legiones; Pseud. 1312; Acc. 50, tuam progeniem profer ordine; and frequently (Ebrard, p. 592).

ore: And. 96, uno ore omnes omnia bona dicere; so Phor. 625.

pacto: Amph. 915, quo pacto id ferre induceres; Pacuv. 286, qui pacto inimicis mortem offeras; Merc. 623, eo si pacto posset indagari mulier; Trin. 710, eodem pacto quo huc accessi apscessero; Lucil. 353 (Mx), uno eodemque pacto scribemus; 636, hoc pacto; Pseud. 83, istocine pacto me adiuvas? And. 792, alio pacto haud poterat fieri; Phor. 301, nullo alio pacto; And. 884, quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiendum tibi; Eun. 1083, illoc homine quoquo pacto opus est; Enn. Trag. 316 (Sc 163 V), neque sanguis ullo potis est pacto consistere; and frequently (Ebrard, p. 592).

parti: Pers. 72, ut aequa parti prodeant ad tresviros.

passu: Enn. Ann. 71 (V), campum celeri passu permensa.

pede: Lucil. 795 (Mx), timido pede percitus vadit.

pudore: Epid. 173, uxorem pudore exsequi.

ratione: Pseud. 803, qua istuc ratione? Eun. 322; Phor. 298; Afran. 333, quam restrictim cogitata atque omnibus rationibus; Merc. 56, ratione pessuma a me ea quae ipsus optuma invenisset; Acc. 87, satis recte aut vera ratione augurem; et pass.

robore: Enn. Ann. 383 (V), studiosum robore (= ἔρρωμένους) belli.

silentio: Enn. Var. 9 (V), mundus caeli vastus constitit silentio.

sponte: Truc. 526, neque queo pedibus mea sponte ambulare; And. 692; Ad. 75.

tumultu: Turp. 121, tumultu vecordi vagas.

venia: Phor. 378, abs te hoc bona venia peto.

vi: Pers. 380, ut vi surrupta fueris? Enn. Ann. 105 (V), vi depugnare; 268; Trag. 87 (Sc 98 V), Priamo vi vitam evitari; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 85, 4, oppidum vi captum; 23, 15, summa vi contra nititur; Enn. Ann. 486 (V), magna contorsit equos vi; Merc. 45, vi summa rapiebat domum; Enn. Ann. 273 (V), vadunt solida vi; Lucil. 825 (Mx), detrusus tota vi deiectusque; et pass.

vice: Enn. Trag. 110 (126 V), iuvenum coetus alterna vice inibat.

voce: Hec. 375, voce alia conqueri.

vociferatione: Afran. 394, quanta (quanti *codd*) hic vociferatione fertur!

voltu: Capt. 557, viden hunc quam inimico voltu intuitur?

voluntate: Liv. And. Trag. 28, cum illoc mea voluntate numquam limavit caput; M. G. 450, nisi voluntate ibis; Men. 643, neque vis tua voluntate ipse profiteri; Phor. 725, volo ipsius voluntate haec fieri; 785; Calp. Piso, p. 82, 10 (Peter), eumque orat uti sua voluntate Roma concedat.

The preposition *cum* also appears with frequency with ablatives denoting manner, not only when the ablative is unaccompanied by an adjective, but also when it is modified: Amph. 245, cum clamore involant; Pers. 198, face rem cum cura geras; Rud. 29, qui aetatem agitis cum pietate et cum fide; Trin. 22, adeste cum silentio; Cist. 28, vix vivimus cum invidia summa; Epid. 516, flagitio cum maiore post reddes; Most. 424, ut fugeret cum summo metu; and frequently elsewhere.

The preposition *ex* also occurs: Cist. 562, ex Tusco modo.

ABLATIVE OF CAUSE.¹

Ebrard, l.c., refers the Ablative of Cause exclusively to the Indo-European ablative. The evidence of several Indo-European languages indicates that this use of the true ablative was probably Indo-European; but the instrumental was also employed extensively in this function (Delbrück, l.c.). As regards Latin, Delbrück is inclined to believe that causal uses go back largely to the instrumental. A review of the material falling under this head has induced me to believe that the great majority—possibly all—instances of the Latin Ablative of Cause may be referred to this origin. I therefore bring this category under the general head of instrumental uses. One has only to compare such English uses as “weep with joy,” “howl with rage” to see the close relation between the sociative and causal values. Nevertheless no one can, with our present evidence, definitely deny that the true ablative may also have participated in the genesis of the Latin construction. With *gaudeo, delecto, laetor, confido*, Brugmann (Grundriss, ii², p. 516 f.) recognizes a Locative Ablative.

In view of its probable origin, it is no wonder that the Ablative of Cause is often difficult to distinguish from several other constructions of related origin, e.g. the Ablative of Means, Ablative of Manner, etc.

abitu: H. T. 413, miserum hunc tam excruciatier eius abitu.

adlegatu: Trin. 1142, meo adlegatu venit.

adventu: Turp. 152, quouis adventu insula claret; et pass.

aegritudine: Men. 35, is aegritudine emortuost.

aestu: Naev. Trag. 48, iam solis aestu candor quom liquesceret; Pacuv. 416, fervit aestu pelagus.

aetate: Most. 840, aetate non quis optuerier; 196, te ille deseret aetate et satietate (‘with time and satiety,’ and so ‘in consequence of time and satiety’); 201; Enn. Ann. 425 (V), aetate pigret sufferre laborem; Pacuv. 340.

amentia: And. 887, quor meam senectutem huius sollicito amentia; Acc. 450, amentia rapior ferorque.

amore: Eun. 72, amore ardeo; Merc. 444, perit eius amore; M. G. 1259, caeca amore; Turp. 76; Acc. 637, amore vecors; et pass.

¹ Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 271 ff.; Ebrard, p. 588 ff.

angina: Trin. 540, sues moriuntur angina.

animo: Acc. 109, iniquo (in quo *codā*) animo sibi mala auxere.

arcessitu: Stich. 327, tuo arcessitu venio.

armis: see virtute.

avaritia: Rud. 1239, decipitur avaritia sua; Pseud. 802.

casu: Afran. 350, quo casu cecidit spes?

caussa: this ablative is very frequent. Very full material is given by Ebrard, p. 589. I content myself with illustrative examples of the various types.

a) With pronouns and adjectives:

qua causa: Cist. 82, qua accersitae causa ad me estis; so Men. 490; H. T. 87; and often.

ea causa: Pers. 335, ea causa te exornavi ego; Men. 1060; And. 392; and often.

hac causa: Most. 394, potate hau tantillo hac quidem causa minus; H. T. 87.

istac causa: Pseud. 847, istacine causa tibi nummum dabo.

alia causa: Ad. 523, illud rus nulla alia causa tam male odi.

mea causa: Epid. 679, quaeras mea causa vel medio in mari; Men. 727; H. T. 128; and often.

tua causa: Merc. 138, tua causa rupi ramites; Men. 792.

sua causa: Eun. 481, sua causa excludi ceteros.

nostra causa: Phor. 695, nostra causa scilicet in nervom potius ibit.

liberali causa: Poen. 905, manu eas adserat suas popularis, liberali causa.

b) With dependent genitives: see under the Genitive, p. 68 f., for the full list of these combinations. For the gerund and gerundive with *causa*, see Vol. I, p. 442; 446.

clamore: Asin. 423, clamore ac stomacho non queo labori suppeditare.

colaphis: Ad. 245, colaphis tuber est caput.

comitate: Rud. 38, rem comitate perdidit.

consilio: And. 502, factum id consilio meo.

contagione: Amph. 31, contagione mei patris metuo malum.

cruribus: Lucil. 583 (Mx), insignis varis cruribus.

datu: Trin. 1139, mille nummum se aureum meo datu tibi ferre.

culpa: Phor. 261, sua culpa ut sciat factum me esse acerrimum; so 766; Afran. 356; et pass.

desidia: Rud. 92, mea desidia spem deserere nolui.

desiderio: H. T. 307, ut facile scires desiderio id fieri.

divortio: Stich. 204, uxorem sit reddenda dos divortio.

dolore: Ad. 602, quae dolore ac miseria tabescit.

dono: Eun. 392, laetast? : non tam ipso quidem dono quam abs te datum esse.

eo: Aul. 240, eo dico, ne censeas; Asin. 844; Eun. 415; and often (list in Ebrard, p. 652).

facto: Merc. 322, ne deteriorem tamen hoc facto ducas; Bacch. 379; Poen. 197, ut facto gaudeas; so Phor. 494.

fama: Hec. 758, falsa fama suspectum.

fame: Liv. And. Trag. 26, ne fame perbitat; Most. 1106; Stich. 216.

flagitio, flagitiis: Cas. 937, maximo ardeo flagitio; H. T. 1037, flagitiis tuis me infamem fieri.

forma: M. G. 1390, formast ferox; so Titin. 19.

frigore: Lucil. 666 (Mx), pars autem obrigescit frigore.

furto: Leg. XII, Tab. viii, 16, si adorat furto (= 'if one has recourse to a pleading on account of a theft').

gaudio: Turp. 191, gliscor gaudio; Ad. 409, lacrumo gaudio.

gratia: This ablative is very frequent. A tolerably full list is given by Ebrard, p. 589 f. I give examples of the different types:

qua gratia: Rud. 90, qua vos duxi gratia; so Men. 150; Eun. 99.

ea gratia: Pseud. 160; Merc. 223; Hec. 617.

istac gratia: Pseud. 551.

mea gratia: Pseud. 1289; Men. 697.

For *gratia* with a dependent genitive, see p. 69; for the genitive of the gerund and gerundive, see Vol. I, p. 442; 447.

gratiis ('out of kindness'): Asin. 5, cave modo ne gratiis; 194; 190; Capt. 106; Most. 175; Epid. 474; Poen. 868; Phor. 500.

hoc: Pseud. 807, hoc ego fui hodie solus obsessor fori.

ignavia: Merc. 662, mea factum esse ignavia.

impulsu: Hec. 242, vostro impulsu eadem exigunt; Hec. 687, impulsu duxisti meo; Aul. 795.

ingratiis: Merc. 479, nimium multum scis :: tuis ingratiis; Amph. 164; M. G. 748; Cas. 193; 315; Curc. 6; Eun. 220; Phor. 888.

iniussu: Hec. 562, esse ausam facere haec te iniussu meo.

inopia: Ad. 105, quod tum fecisti inopia; H. T. 528.

insolentia: Acc. 275, speciem amisi luminis conspiciendi insolentia.

ira: Acc. 450, cor ira fervit; so Afran. 128.

iracundia: Ad. 310, ita ardeo iracundia.

isto: Rud. 1234, isto pauper es; Afran. 33, isto parentum est vita vilis liberis.

iudicio: Enn. Trag. 56 (Sc 71 V), quo iudicio Lacedaemonia mulier adveniet.

iussu: Merc. 102, mecum illa hospitis iussu fuit.

licentia: H. T. 483, deteriores sumus licentia.

lumine: Enn. Trag. 251 (Sc 292 V), lumine sic tremulo terra et cava caerula candent.

maerore: Pacuv. 274, corpus meum tali maerore errore macore senet.

malo, malis: Aul. 725a, laetificantur meo malo et damno; And. 627, ut malis gaudeant; Acc. 684.

metu: Enn. Trag. 24 (Sc 26 V), quin timido exalbescat metu; Eun. 977, lingua haeret metu; Acc. 107.

miseria: Trag. Inc. 115, nostra miseria tu es magna.

moribus: H. T. 839, quam multa iniusta ac prava fiunt moribus!

morte: And. 799, eius morte ea ad me lege redierunt.

natura: Acc. 235, ipsae suapte natura enitent.

neglegentia: Ad. 14, qui praeteritus neglegentiast.

negotiis: Stich. 5, quorum negotiis sollicitae sumus.

nomine: Acc. 521, nomine celebri claroque potens pectore.

nuntio: Phor. 193, magnum hoc nuntio exspecto malum.

nuptiis: Cas. 876, tantum flagitio superavimus nuptiis nostris; Hec. 835, nuptiis laetetur; 838, incommode mihi nuptiis evenit.

opera: Acc. 579, illius opera et medicina; Merc. 236; And. 689; Phor. 685.

opibus: Trag. Inc. 150, vir tantis opibus praepotens.

orbitudine: Pacuv. 135, quom illum videas sollicitum orbitudine.

pavore: Acc. 409, pavore pecuda in tumultis deserunt.

plagis: Pseud. 136, plagis costae callent.

poteriis: Trin. 1017, tribusne poteriis memoriam esse oblitum!

praesidio: And. 842, animo otioso esse impero meo praesidio atque hospitis.

profectione: Pacuv. 409, profectione laeti.

propinquitate: Pacuv. 69, me gravidam sentio adgravescere propinquitate parti.

qui: And. 511, multa concurrunt simul, qui coniecturam hanc nunc facio.

re, rebus: Merc. 365, sollicitus mihi nescioqua re videtur; And. 909; Eun. 11; Hec. 703, tot me nunc rebus miserum; et pass.

risu: Eun. 432, risu omnes qui aderant emoriri; Com. Inc. 10, risu mortuost.

salto: Enn. Ann. 129 (V), Horatius inclutus saltu.

scelere: Acc. 600, ne scelere tuo Thebani vastescant agri.

sermone: Pseud. 201, sermone huius ira incendor.

somnio: Enn. Sc 37 (V), somnio metu pereulsus.

somno: Turp. 173, dum ego conixi somno; Acc. 69, segnis somno et tarditudine.

spectu: Pacuv. 147, spectu protervo ferox.

studio: Hec. 4, populus studio stupidus; so Pacuv. 54; Lucil. 158.

succussu: Pacuv. 257, ne succussu arripiat dolor.

tarditie: Acc. 278, multa amittuntur tarditie et socordia.

terrore: Amph. 1066, qui terrore meo occidistis prae metu.

timore: Ad. 612, animus timore obstipuit; Phor. 998.

tonitru: Pacuv. 413, caelum tonitru contremittit.

ubertate: Enn. Sc 153 (V), rami bacarum ubertate incurvescere.

usu: Acc. Praet. 8, usu callemus.

vacivitate: Curc. 319, cibi vacivitate venio lassus lactibus.

verbo: Curc. 212, istoc verbo vindictam para; Hec. 347, istoc verbo animus mihi redit.

victoria: Enn. Sc 52 (V), vitulans victoria: CIL, i, p. 288, compluribus victoris ferocem.

virtute: Most. 173, virtute formai evenit; especially with *macte*, 'honored,' 'famed': Pacuv. 146, macte esto virtute; Lucil. 225 (Mx), macte virtute simulque his viribus; Acc. 473, macte his armis, macte virtute patris; Aul. 166, virtute deum et maiorum; Capt. 324; Pers. 391; Trin. 346; 355; et pass.

vitio: Aul. 745, quia vini vitio atque amoris feci.

The ablative with *confido* also I regard as one of Cause. A Locative origin has sometimes been advocated for this construction, but the Instrumental occurs in Slavic with verbs of trusting. The examples are: Merc. 363, *qui rebus meis confidam*; so Capt. 536; Pseud. 1204, *non confidit nugis*; Acc. 84, *tam obstinato animo confisus tuo*; Lucil. 1010 (Mx), *neminis ingenio tantum confidere oportet*. By analogy, we find *diffido* with the ablative: CIL, i, 1175, *re sua diffeidens*.

Under the head of Ablative of Cause I bring also the use with *contentus* ('self-contained because of'): Merc. 824, *uxor contenta est uno viro*; Enn. Ann. 245 (V), *suo contentus*: H. T. 444, *quae paululo tum erat contenta*; Eun. 122; Turp. 142, *ut quisque minimo contentus fuit*; Lucil. 1086 (Mx), *his te versibus contentus teneto*; Afran. 117.

ABLATIVE OF QUALITY.¹

The Ablative of Quality is an obvious outgrowth of the sociative force of the Instrumental case. Thus in a sentence like *serpens immani corpore labitur*, the original idea was: 'the serpent glides on with its huge body,' as though the body were a distinct accompaniment of the serpent. But in course of time the ablative in such cases came to be felt as a modifier of the noun (cf. the analogous origin of the dative with nouns; p. 183). In this way such expressions as *acerba tuens immani corpore serpens* became possible. Here the phrase *immani corpore* can be conceived only as an Ablative of Quality limiting *serpens*; it cannot be associated with the verb as in the first example.

In conformity with its origin, the Ablative of Quality primarily denotes more or less transitory qualities. Qualities which are the mere outward accompaniment of an action are naturally not permanent. The observation sometimes made that the genitive denotes internal qualities, whereas the ablative primarily denotes external ones, is not sufficiently exact. In the sentence *hortatur ut bono*

¹ Delbrück, *Grundriss*, III, p. 240 f.; Ebrard, p. 623; Edwards, *The Ablative of Quality and the Genitive of Quality*, New York, 1900; the same author, *The Ablative of Quality and Genitive of Quality*, in *Studies in Honour of Gildersleeve*, Baltimore, 1903, p. 301 ff.; Edwards-Wölfflin, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xi, pp. 197 ff.; 469 ff.; Schmalz, *Synt. u. Stil.*⁴ p. 381.

animo sint, the quality is internal: yet the genitive could not be used here; for while the quality is internal, it is transitory. The same criticism applies to the view of Edwards (op. cit. p. 11 f.)¹ that the Genitive of Quality denotes things as they are, while the Ablative of Quality denotes things as they manifest themselves to the eye of the observer. For the most part, the Krüger-Edwards theory is in essence only a statement in other terms of the distinction between the permanent and the transitory; for the 'thing as it is,' is the permanent characteristic, while what manifests itself to the eye of the observer is usually and naturally the transitory. When Schmalz, l.c., says: "Der Ablativus qualitatis wird nur von solchen Eigenschaften gebraucht, die etwas Singuläres bezeichnen und daher keine Begriffsrubrik bilden können; das letztere ist Aufgabe des Genetives welche angibt, unter welche Rubrik etwas unterzubringen ist," he seems to be giving his adhesion to the Edwards-Krüger view. At all events Schmalz's statement seems to me to be open to the same criticism as Edwards's. Like Edwards's, also, it is a statement in other terms of the distinction between the transitory and the permanent,—only narrower.

Even in Early Latin the ablative had begun to abandon its original field of the temporary, however, and to be applied to permanent characteristics (*mulierem pudico ingenio; antiqua fide;* etc.); but the genitive is not used to denote temporary qualities. Physical and bodily characteristics are regularly denoted by the ablative. Edwards seems to consider that these are permanent, citing the hair as an example; but that changes color with age; sometimes it has been known to disappear, even in relative youth. So with the complexion, eyes, teeth, etc.

The sociative character of the Ablative of Quality is well supported by the frequent use of *cum*, e.g.: Aul. 553, quingentos coquos cum senis manibus; Cas. 34, Plautus cum latranti nomine; Curc. 230, quis est hic homo cum conlativo ventre atque oculis herbeis; 286; M. G. 16, illum cum armis aureis; 658, cedo tris mi homines cum istis moribus; Most. 657, nullum genus est taetrius nec minus bono cum iure; Poen. 981, incedunt cum anulatis auribus; 1298; Rud. 1303, di te ament cum inraso capite; Stich. 350; Trin. 1096, probro

¹ Following Krüger.

et fideli et fido et cum magna fide; Enn. Ann. 338 (V), ille vir haud magna cum re sed plenus fidei; 381, Hannibal audaci cum pectore; Afran. 133, meretrix cum veste longa.

The Ablative of Quality has two uses, an attributive and a predicate one. I group the material according to these two general subdivisions:

A. ATTRIBUTIVE USES.

aetate: Cas. 518, 'aetate aliena' addito; Merc. 972; Pacuv. 253, aetate integra virum; so And. 72; et pass.

anima: Merc. 574, anima foetida senex.

animo: Pacuv. 54, suspenso animo civitas; Acc. 158, pervicio animo atque advorsabili; 636; 645; Ad. 297.

ardore: Acc. 581, sol qui flammam fervido ardore explicas.

aspectu: Pacuv. 2, quadrupes aspectu truci.

barba: see capite.

capite: Bacch. 1101, cano capite atque alba barba miserum me; so Cas. 518; Merc. 305; Capt. 475, capite aperto ad lenones eunt; so 476; Pacuv. 2, quadrupes, brevi capite, cervice anguina.

capitulo: Curc. 293, operto capitulo calidum bibunt.

caulibus: Cato, Agr. 157, 2, est tertia (brassica), minutis caulibus.

centonibus: Lucil. 1061 (Mx), culcitulae accedunt privatae centonibus binis.

cervicibus: Lucil. 247 (Mx), tauri validis cervicibus; see also under *capite*.

cinctu: Lucil. 290 (Mx), aureolo cinctu rorarius veles.

collo: Cato, Agr. 88, 1, amphoram defracto collo.

colore: Eun. 688, senex, colore mustelino; Pacuv. 147, amplius, rubicundo colore.

corde: Stat. 79, hi sunt inimici pessumi, fronte hilaro, corde tristi; Afran. 77, sollicito corde corpus non potitur nunc quie.

corio: Pseud. 229, Phoenicium poeniceo corio.

crinibus: Trag. Inc. 132, Erebo creata, fuscis crinibus Nox.

dentibus: Stat. 268, atratis dentibus.

ditiis: Capt. 170, prognatum genere summo et summis ditiis; Poen. 60.

facie: Pseud. 724, si modo mihi hominem invenietis. : : qua facie?

Pacuv. 254, facie procera virum; Eun. 229, ducit secum virginem . . . facie honesta; 473; Hec. 440, crassus, caesius, cadaverosa facie; Lucil. 832 (Mx), in adolescentulis meliore paulo facie.

fide: see under *virtute*.

filo: Enn. Ann. 253 (V), deducunt habiles gladios filo gracilento.

forma: Men. 19, forma simili pueri; Merc. 13, forma eximia mulierem; Pers. 521, forma expetenda liberalem virginem; Merc. 260; 414; Rud. 894, forma scitula et aetatula; Pacuv. 230, mulier egregiissima forma; And. 72, (mulier) egregia forma; 119; 428, virginem forma bona; Eun. 366, summa forma conservam; et pass.

fronte: Rud. 318, senem contracta fronte; M. G. 201; Stat. 79, hi sunt inimici pessumi, fronte hilaro, corde tristi.

genere: Cist. 125, adulescens summo genere; so M. G. 680; Trin. 326; Poen. 60.

gradu: Pacuv. 37, torvos, praegrandi (praegnandi *codd*) gradu.

industria: Vid. 41, cibi minimi maxumaque industria.

ingenio: Most. 206, mulierem lepidam et pudico ingenio; Pacuv. 37, feroci ingenio, torvos; 253; Ad. 297, talem, tali ingenio (genere *codd*) atque animo, natum ex tanta familia; Trin. 812.

lingua: Poen. 1034, bisulci lingua quasi proserpens bestia.

litteris: Poen. 837, nomina insunt cubitum longis litteris.

malis: Merc. 643, ille oblongis malis.

manubrio: Epid. 524, malleum sapientiozem vidi excusso manubrio.

matre: Epid. 641, istic frater tuos, alia matre, uno patre.

moribus: Capt. 105, ille antiquis est adulescens moribus; Acc. 636, Tereus indomito more.

naso: H. T. 1061, illam virginem adunco naso.

natura: Trin. 812, illum natura illa atque ingenio; Afran. 121, idem natura tristiori paululo.

nomine: Phor. 392, neque mi cognatus fuit quisquam istoc nomine; Acc. 520, inclute, nomine celebri; Capt. 590.

oculo: Truc. 593; Lucil. 1342 (Mx), viscus aprinum, uno oculo; Stat. 268, grammonsis oculis ipsa.

opera: Pacuv. 348, odi ego homines ignava opera et philosopha sententia.

ore: Naev. Com. 123, merula sanderacino ore; Enn. Ann. 303 (V),

additur orator Cornelius suaviloquenti ore Cethegus; H. T. 1062, illam virginem, caesiam, sparso ore; Lucil. 417 (Mx), si tricosus bovinatorque ore improbus duro; Cas. 862.

patre: Enn. Ann. 177 (V), navos repertus homo Graio patre Graius homo rex; see also under *matre*.

pectore: Epid. 533, quis illaec est timido pectore?

pedibus: Lucil. 1341 (Mx), viscus aprinum uno oculo, pedibusque duobus.

pediculo: Cato, Agr. 8, 1, ficos tellanas atras pediculo longo.

pulchritudine: Acc. Praet. 20, pecus lanigerum eximia pulchritudine; M. G. 998.

sapientia: Com. Inc. 95, odi puerulos praecoqui sapientia.

sexu: Pacuv. 68, triplicem virili sexu partum procreat.

sonitu: Enn. Trag. 3 (Sc. 11 V), unde oritur imber sonitu saevo et spiritu.

specie: Rud. 415, specie lepida mulierem.

statura: Pers. 698, persimilem tui, eadem statura.

superciliis: Rud. 318, senem tortis superciliis.

testibus: Lucil. 534 (Mx), aries . . . quantis testibus.

tonsu: Acc. 86, quanam haec est mulier tonsu lugubri?

tunicis: Poen. 1303, genus hoc mulierosumst tunicis demissiciis.

ungulis: Pseud. 851, an tu invenire postulas quemquam coquom nisi milvinis aut aquilinis unguis? Enn. Var. 11 (V), sol equis iter repressit unguis volantibus.

vapore: Acc. 532, nemus exspirante vapore vides.

vasis: Cato, Agr. 18, 1, torcularium quadrinis vasis; so 18, 3.

veste: Acc. 86, haec mulier funesta veste.

villis: Lucil. 13 (Mx), psillae atque amphitapae, villis ingentibus.

virtute: Ad. 441, civium antiqua virtute ac fide.

voltu: And. 119, voltu adeo modesto, adeo venusto.

B. PREDICATE USES.

These are somewhat more frequent than attributive uses.

aetate: Bacch. 1079, fui ego illa aetate; Merc. 520, una aetate quae sit; Hec. 737, ea aetate iam sum.

aetatula: Stat. 153, quis vostrarum fuit integra aetatula?

animo: Merc. 890, potin ut animo sis tranquillo? Most. 396, potin animo ut sies quieto; Pseud. 233, liquido es animo! 322, animo bono es; so Merc. 531; Eun. 84; H. T. 822; Ad. 284; et pass.; Pacuv. 260 nimis paene animo es molli; And. 842, animo otioso esse; 879, inpotenti esse animo; H. T. 665, ne animo ita esses duro; 962, animo esse omisso; Phor. 957, animo virili praesentique ut sis para; Hec. 270, sum animo leni natus; 502, sin aliost animo; 389, animo esse amico; 472, quam fideli animo et benigno et clementi fui; 548, ut eo essem animo; 747, hoc animo erit; Ad. 338, alieno animo esse; 852, qui isto animo sies; Enn. Trag. 213 (Sc 254 V), Medea animo aegro (aegra *codd deterr*); Acc. 560, animo immani; and frequently.

argumento: And. 11, non ita sunt dissimili argumento, et tamen dissimili oratione sunt factae ac stilo.

aspectu: Afran. 14, est fallaci aspectu.

audacia: M. G. 464, neque est quisquam tanta audacia.

axe: Pacuv. 398, volucris currit axe quadriga. — Possibly not a fully developed use, but exhibiting the origin of the idiom.

capite: Most. 1148, qui sunt capite candido; Pseud. 1218, magno capite.

colore: Rud. 997, quo colorest, hoc colore capiuntur pauxilluli. The genitive, Pseud. 1196.

confidentia: Enn. Trag. 23 (Sc 25 V), nemo est tanta confidentia; so Rud. 645.

corde: Enn. Trag. 130 (Sc 139 V), lapideo sunt corde multi; Afran. 15, quis tam sagaci corde atque ingenio unico?

corio: Rud. 998, sunt alii puniceo corio.

corpore: Asin. 944, neque quisquamst tam firmo corpore; Capt. 647; Poen. 1112, corpore aquilost; Enn. Ann. 521 (V), corpore tartarino prognata Paluda virago; Turp. 13, quam sit gracili corpore; Lucil. 174 (Mx), quod si nulla potest mulier tam corpore duro esse.

crassitudine: see firmitate.

dente, dentibus: Lucil. 117 (Mx), dente adverso eminulo hic est; Truc. 224, bonis dentibus.

facie: Pers. 547, sat edepol concinnast facie; Poen. 592; Pseud. 1217, qua facie fuit? Trin. 903; Phor. 100, virgo ipsa facie egregia (sc. erat); et pass.

factione: Cist. 493, neque nos factione tanta quanta tu sumus.

factis: see **fide**. In *M. G.* 57, *factis invictissumis*, edd. generally read *invictissimum*.

fidelitate: *Acc.* 19, *quali in te siet fidelitate*.

fide: *Aul.* 213, *quid fide?* :: *bona. quid factis?* :: *neque malis neque improbis*; *M. G.* 1369; *Stat.* 30, *itane invenitur profluvia fide?* *Ad.* 161, *fuit fide optima*.

firmitate: *Most.* 819, *quanta firmitate facti et quanta crassitudine?*

foliis: *Enn. Ann.* 262 (V), *longique cupressi stant rectis foliis et amaro corpore buxum*; *Cato, Agr.* 157, 1, *ea (brassica) est grandis, latis foliis, caule magno*.

forma: *Amph.* 316, *alia forma esse oportet*; *Merc.* 638, *qua forma esse aiebant?* *M. G.* 967; *Pers.* 130, *quia forma lepida et liberali est*; *And.* 122, *quia erat forma honesta ac liberali*; *Eun.* 132.

fronte: *Cato, fr.* (*Jord.*), p. 81, 17, *una depugnatio est fronte largo, quadrato exercitu*; *Asin.* 401.

genere: *Pers.* 651, *summo genere esse arbitror*; *Trin.* 851.

gradibus: *Epid.* 13, *ut tu es gradibus grandibus!*

honore: *Capt.* 279, *quo honorest illic?* :: *summo*.

ingenio: *Poen.* 1185, *ingeniis quibus sumus*; *Aul.* 9, *ita avido ingenio fuit*; *Merc.* 969, *sunt ingenio malo*; *Pseud.* 137, *eo enim ingenio hi sunt*; so *Enn. Sc.* 12 (V); *Pseud.* 1134, *illi sunt alio ingenio atque tu*; *Enn. Trag.* 23 (*Sc.* 25 V), *nemo est tam firmo ingenio*; *Asin.* 944; *And.* 487, *ipsest ingenio bono*; *H. T.* 151, *ingenio te esse leni*; 420, *ingenio egregio natus sum*; *Phor.* 497, *ingenio esse duro te atque inexorabili*; *Eun.* 880, *non adeq. inhumano ingenio sum*; *Hec.* 489, *fuisse erga me miro ingenio*; 164, *liberali esse ingenio*; and frequently.

iure: *Lex Papiria de sacr.* p. 47, *Brunns?*, *eodemque iure sunt*.

largitate: *H. T.* 440, *vehemens es nimis, aut largitate nimia, aut parsimonia*.

laude: *Plaut. fr.* 106, *magna laude sumus*.

malis: *Asin.* 400, *macilentis malis (sc. est)*; *Merc.* 640.

medicamento: *Cato, Agr.* 157, 2, *nulla (brassica) est illius modi medicamento*. Here a limiting genitive takes the place of the adjective.

more, moribus: *Trin.* 283, *novi ego hoc saeculum moribus quibus*

siet; 825; Bacch. 1081; Stich. 105; Truc. Arg. 5; Acc. 560, Phrygiam miti more esse.

naso: Capt. 647, naso acuto (est).

natura: Turp. 28, homo unica est natura ac singularia.

nomine: Men. 1122, uno nomine ambo eratis? Calp. Piso, p. 82, 9 (Peter), quia Tarquinio nomine esset.

oculis: Capt. 647, oculis nigris (sc. est); Merc. 640, subnigris oculis (sc. esse aiebant); Poen. 1113; Pseud. 1219, acutis oculis; Bacch. 1015; M.G. 1108; Asin. 401.

oratione: Phor. 5, tenui esse oratione et scriptura levi; see also under *argumento*.

ore: Capt. 647, macilento ore (sc. est); Pseud. 1219; Poen. 1113, ore atque oculis pernigris.

pallio: Capt. 789, conlecto quidem est pallio.

parsimonia: see largitate.

patre: Men. 854, qui cluet Cycno patre (taken by Heckmann, Indog. Forsch. xviii, p. 330, as Ablative of Source).

pavimento: Lucil. 84 (Mx), compostae tesserulae pavimento atque emblemate vermiculato.

pectore: Pseud. 674, me ut faciam copi pectore; Afran. 60, quam materno visast pectore? Lucil. 296 (Mx), quod gracila est, quod pectore puro; Asin. 944.

pedibus: Epid. 627, pedibus plumbeis (pulmunes *codd*) qui perhibetur; Merc. 595, si podagrosis pedibus esset; Pseud. 1220; Ad. 585, lectulos ilignis pedibus faciundos; Lucil. 1062 (Mx), clauda una est pedibus cariosis.

progenie: Lucil. 800 (Mx), progeniem antiquam qua est Quintus Maxumus.

prosapia: Merc. 634, unde esset, qua prosapia.

ramice: Lucil. 331 (Mx), quod deformis, senex est, exilis, ramice magno.

ratione: Ad. 855, numquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione fuit.

saviis: M. G. 93, meretrices videas valgis saviis.

schema: Stat. 76, incedit in me sat hilara schema.

scriptura: see oratione.

sententia: Hee. 312, sunt levi sententia.

- spe: Rud. 275, nescia spe sumus.
 specie: Poen. 1113, specie venusta (sc. est); Bacch. 838.
 statura: Poen. 1112, statura haud magna est; Asin. 401.
 stilo: see argumento.
 studio: Ad. 41, dissimili is studiost.
 sumptu: Aul. 484, nos minore sumptu simus.
 suris: Pseud. 1218, rufus, ventriosus, crassis suris (sc. fuit).
 vi: Acc. 685, neque vi tanta quisquam est; Truc. Arg. 5.
 vino: Cato, Agr. 1, 7, vinea est prima, si vino multo est.
 voltu: Most. 811, voltu uti tristi est senex! Turp. 167, stare tristis, turbido voltu; And. 838, vidi iurgantem ancillam . . . vero voltu.
 voce: Most. 576, scio te bona esse voce.

ABLATIVE OF MEANS.¹

The notion of Means is an outgrowth of the idea of association inherent in the Instrumental. Thus *hostem telo percussit* primarily meant, "he, along with his spear, i.e. with his spear in his hand, smote his enemy." In a few instances *cum* is expressed, e.g. Capt. 1003, aut anites aut coturnices dantur quicum lusitent; Curc. 289, incedunt suffaroinati cum libris, cum sportulis; Plaut. fr. 101, cum virgis caseum radi potest. Out of this sociative idea, the notion of means or instrument secondarily developed. Yet there are few instances of the Ablative of Means in which traces of the sociative notion are not more or less apparent. In some instances this sociative force is very prominent, e.g. *deos precibus adorare*; *sanguine imbutus*; *quanta adfcitur miseria!*

In support of the sociative theory of origin of the Ablative of Means, we may compare the use of the English 'with' and 'by' to denote means. These two words originally denoted 'near,' 'in company with.' Out of these meanings developed the instrumental force.

As a result of the sociative origin of the Ablative of Means, there naturally occur many expressions which it is difficult to assign with finality to this category. According as the sociative force is, or is

¹ Delbrück, *Grundriss*, III, p. 231 ff.; Ebrard, p. 626 ff.

not, felt as prominent, the construction may be regarded either as an Ablative of Attendant Circumstance or of Means. At other times the choice lies between taking the ablative as one of Means or Cause, e.g. Trin. 540, *sues moriuntur angina* (regarded as instrumental by Ebrard); or between Means and Specification, e.g. Pseud. 532, *virtute tu regi Agathocli antecesseris*, which seems to me clearly an Ablative of Specification, but which Ebrard, p. 635, takes as an Ablative of Means.

A special type of the Ablative of Means is that designated by Delbrück, *op. cit.* p. 256 f., as the "Ausmalender Instrumentalis," in which the noun repeats the notion of the verb. Examples of this are: Men. 203, *hoc animo animatos*; Stat. 252, *omnibus laetitiis laetus*; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 33, 9, *laudant me laudibus maximis*; so Capt. 420; Most. 1158, *tali ludo ludere*; Capt. 393, *facile memoria memini tamen*; Enn. Trag. 208 (Sc 249 V), *quae nunc nominatur nomine Argo*; etc.; see Ebrard, p. 629 f.

In the following list no attempt has been made to give full material under the separate verbs cited as illustrating the Ablative of Means. It is hoped, however, that the list includes all verbs so construed. Ebrard's list is very defective.

abduco: Pseud. 902, *sese abducturum a me dolis*; 1055 (*fallaciis*).

abigo: Men. 127, *iurgio uxorem abegi ab ianua*.

abluo: Pacuv. 244, *lymphis flavis ut pulverem manibus isdem, quibus Ulixi saepe permulsi, abluam*.

absolvo: Pacuv. 181, *paucis absolvit*.

absumo: Phor. 340, *cura et sumptu absumitur*.

accedo: Enn. Ann. 387 (V), *hostes accedere ventis navibus velivolis*.

accipio: Amph. 587, *quae neque fieri possunt neque fando unquam accepit quisquam*; Men. 4; H. T. 932, *quot incommoditates hac re accipies*.

accumulo: CIL, i, 38, *virtutes generis mieis moribus accumulavi*.

adaucto: Acc. Praet. 14, *quibus rem summam et patriam nostram adauctavit pater*.

adfecio: Pers. 363, *quanta adfecitur miseria*; Poen. 1275, *me laetitia adfecistis tanta et gaudiis*; Phor. 441, *quanta me cura et sollicitudine adfecit*; 730, *ne indigna iniuria adficiatur*; 977, *tantane*

adfectum quemquam esse hominem audacia; *Hec.* 365, alio morbo adfectam; *Acc.* 259, quanta affecta est laetitudine; *Lucil.* 802 (*Mx*), mortifero adfectus volnere.

adiungo: *Pacuv.* 277, ni hunc adiungas cruciatum reticentia.

adiuvo: *Phor.* 786, opera me adiuves; *Rud.* 12.

adnumero: *Merc.* 89, talentum ipse sua adnumerat manu.

adorior: *Ad.* 404, adortust iurgio fratrem.

adrado: *Plaut. fr.* 91, scobina illunc adrasi senem.

adsero: *Poen.* 905, manu eas adserat, liberali caussa.

adulo: *Acc.* 390, pinnata cauda nostrum adulat sanguinem.

adveho: *Men.* 1085, uter vestrorum est advectus mecum navi; *Merc.* 193, lembo advehitur tuos pater pauxillulo; 257, navim quast advectus filius.

agito: *Lucil.* 177 (*Mx*), ne agitare manu tu pessulum possia.

ago: *CIL*, i, 198, 23, aut lege Iunia sacramento actum siet.

allicio: *Calp. Piso*, p. 82, 1 (*Peter*), praemio multorum allicuit animos.

alligo: *Pseud.* 319, alligem canem agninis lactibus.

alloquor: *Acc.* 232, quem ore funesto alloquar?

alo: *Capt.* 807, qui alunt furfuribus sues; *Pseud.* 274 si familiam alere possim misericordia.

ambio: *Amph.* 78, virtute ambire oportet non favioribus.

ambulo: *Truc.* 527, neque etiam queo pedibus ambulare.

amicio: *Naev. Trag.* 54, erat amictus epicroco.

amplector: *Rud.* 816, amplectitote crura fustibus.

amplifico: *Pacuv.* 266, attrectatu et quassu saevom amplificatis dolorem.

amplo: *Pacuv.* 339, qui causam dictis amplent.

animo: *Men.* 203, hoc animo decet animatos esse amatores; *Enn. Trag.* 257 (*Sc* 300 V), virum vera virtute vivere animatum addeceat.

aperio: *Eun.* 284, qui mihi nunc uno digitulo fores aperis.

apiscor: *Rud.* 17, apisci peiurio: *Trin.* 367.

appello: *Men.* 383, appellat meo me mulier nomine; *H. T.* 700, quo ore appellabo patrem?

aptus: *Enn. Ann.* 29 (V), caelum stellis fulgentibus aptum; *Trag.* 380 (*Sc* 403 V), apta pinnis; *Acc.* 660 (cornibus); *Lucil.* 1060 (*Mx*) (restibus).

arceo: Enn. Ann. 542 (V), qui fulmine claro omnia arcet.

argutor: Titin. 28, ubi tu solitu's argutarier pedibus.

aro: Atta, 13, in cera mucrone aremus osseo; Titin. 160, osse arare campum cereum.

arripio: Rud. 769, te barba arripiam.

aspicio: Men. 1001, quid ego oculis aspicio meis? M. G. 1217, aspicio limis (sc. oculis).

attingo: Lex Cinc. (Bruns' p. 47) qui eos hac cognatione attinget; Pers. 793, ne me uno digito attigeris; CIL, i, 198, 25, sodalitate atingat; Trag. Inc. 111, mento summam amnem attingens.

aufero: Acc. 32, nocte caeca caelum abstulit.

augeo: Merc. 675, aliquid cedo qui hanc aram augeam; Stich. 55, maerore augeor; Truc. 516, quomque es aucta liberis; H. T. 628, domina ego, erus damno auctus est; Com. Inc. 37, tanta laetitia auctus sum.

auguro: Enn. Trag. 244 (Sc 290 V), tibi dico et coniectura auguro.

bibo: Pers. 821, bibere da usque plenis cantharis; Lucil. 303 (Mx), poclo bibo eodem; taken by Ebrard, p. 586, as illustrating the true ablative use. This is not impossible, but with Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 250, I incline rather to the instrumental explanation.

caedo: Men. 943, caesum virgis sub furca scio; Merc. 1002 (loris); Pers. 282 (restibus); Most. 1167 (verberibus); Enn. Ann. 127 (V), legiones caedimus ferro; 187 (securibus); Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 41, 2 (flagro).

calvor: Pacuv. 240, te vocis calvi similitudine.

candefacio: Most. 259, ebur atramento candefacere.

canto: Epid. 500, ut fidibus cantarem; Cass. Hem. p. 72, 29 (Peter), mulier cantabat tibiis; cf. Eun. 132, fidibus scire.

capesso: Enn. Ann. 42 (V), neque posse corde capessere; taken by Ebrard, p. 602, as locative in character.

capio: Bacch. 325, tibimet illuc navi capiundumst iter; Men. 1161; Merc. 346, quid corde nunc consili capere possim (taken by Ebrard, p. 602, as locative); Most. 479, hospes necavit hospitem captum manu; Pseud. 596, ut ego oculis rationem capio; Pacuv. 354, cepisti me istoc verbo (isto cum herbo *codd*); Afran. 378, si possent homines delenimentis capi; Lucil. 569 (Mx), illi praeciso atque epulis capiuntur opimis.

castigo: Most. 882, castigabit eos bubulis exuviis.

caveo: Com. Inc. 6, qui lege cavit uti, etc.

cerno: Poen. 1299, satin oculis cerno? Enn. Ann. 196 (V), ferro, non auro, vitam cernamus: Acc. 326, si esset quis, qui armis secum vellet cernere.

certo: Truc. 948, meliust te minis certare mecum quam minaciis; Enn. Ann. 209 (V), armis certando; Phor. 20, benedictis si certasset.

circumtego: Naev. Com. 101, circumtectus tegetibus.

circumtendo: M. G. 235, elephanti corio circumtentust.

circumvenio: Enn. Trag. 20 (Sc 22 V), circumventus morbo, exsilio atque inopia; Turp. 48 (ventis).

circumvestio: Trag. Inc. 113, se circumvestit dictis.

circumvincio: Rud. 732, vos virgis circumvinciam.

clamo: M. G. 823, eo (naso) clamat.

clepo: Acc. 292, ut ne quis nostra verba cleperet auribus.

cogo: Men. 877, qui vi me cogunt; And. 71, inopia et cognatorum necligentia coacta; 275 (egestate); 658 (voluntate tua); 780 (legibus); H. T. 669, hac re coguntur; Ad. 69, malo coactus; Truc. 310, rem coegit parsimonia duritiaque; Afran. 85, officiis cogi; Lucil. 605 (Mx), rauco contionem sonitu et curvis cogant cornibus.

colligo: Cato, Agr. 64, 2, totidem modiis collecta.

colo: Trin. 700, quicquam qui vitam colas.

comminuo: Men. 855, ut ego huius membra atque ossa comminuum scipione; Enn. Ann. 609 (V), saxo cere comminuit -brum.

commonefacio: Stich. 63, vos monumentis commonefaciam bubulis.

commoveo: Pacuv. 422, Bacchi sacris commota; And. 937, animus commotust metu spe gaudio; Turp. 30, commorat hominem lacrumis; Acc. 187, mihi miseritudine commovit animum.

comparo: H. T. 855, des qui aurum atque alia comparet.

compello ('address'): Enn. Ann. 44 (V), compellare pater me voce videtur his verbis.

compello ('drive'): Enn. Ann. 225 (V), navem compulsam fluctibus.

comprecor: Amph. 739, Iovi aut mola salsa aut ture comprecata oportuit.

comprimo: Acc. 200, malum, qui illius cor contundam et comprimam.

comprobo: And. 824, ut beneficium re comprobēs.

concelebro: Lucil. 970 (Mx), sermonibus concelebrarunt.

concieo: Acc. 545, reciproca tendens nervo equino concita tela.

concinno: Truc. 793, livorem istoc concinnas.

concludo: Pers. 570, concludi aedis foribus ferreis.

concoquo: Acc. 220, concoquit partem vapore.

concutio: Enn. Ann. 566 (V), flamma loci postquam concussa est turbine saevo; Eun. 590, templa sonitu concutit; Acc. 223, tonitruo torvo concussa aequora.

condecoro: Enn. Ann. 10 (V), genus pinnis condecoratum.

condemno: CIL, i, 198, 7, qui eo iudicio condemnatus erit.

condio: Pseud. 813, eas herbas herbis aliis condiunt; 820, non condimentis condiunt, sed strigibus; 835; 882, suavi suavitate condiam.

condormisco: M. G. 827, oculis (sc. condormiscere) opinor.

conficio: Liv. And. Trag. 40, puerarum manibus confectum pulcerrime; Enn. Ann. 375 (V), senio confectus; 395, bello confecit acerbo; Sc 112 (V), quae cava caeli conficis bigis; Pacuv. 128, animum aegritudine confici; And. 304, cura confectus; Lucil. 639 (Mx), doloribus confectum corpus.

conflo: And. 650, quantasque consiliis suis conflavit sollicitudines.

configo: Aem. Scaurus, p. 120, 15 (Peter), sagittis confictus.

confligo: Lucil. 449 (Mx), acribus armis configere cernit.

confuto: Titin. 128, coquos magnum ahenum paula trua confutat; Phor. 477, confutavit verbis iratum senem.

conglisco: Trin. 678, scintillam genus qui congliscat tuom.

conitor: Acc. Praet. 23, eius germanum cornibus conitier.

conlaudo: Capt. 420, quantis laudibus suom erum conlaudavit.

conligo: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 14, 5, eum loro conligatum auferunt.

conloco: Most. 915, bene res nostra conlocata est istoc mercimonio.

conscribo: Pseud. 28, tabellis lepida conscriptis manu; 545.

consequor: Rud. 241, consequamur gradu vocem.

consero: Men. 756, consitus sum senectute.

conservo: Pseud. 667, conservavit me illic homo adventu suo.

conspicio: Pseud. 769, quantum ego nunc corde conspicio (taken by Ebrard, p. 602, as locative).

consterno: Pacuv. 156, quo consilio consternatur, qua vi, quous copiiis?

consulto: Truc. 226, male corde consultare.

contamino: Eun. 552, ne hoc gaudium contaminet vita aegritudine aliqua.

contego: Acc. 317, morte campos contegi; 540, pinnis membra textis contegit.

contero: Cist. 609, conteris tu tua me oratione; Rud. 749, liberos indigno quaestu conteres?

contingo: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 68, 8, digito non auferet contingere.

contineo: Pacuv. 86, quod complexu continet terram.

contundo: Bacch. 450, ni Lydum pugnis contudit.

convestio: Enn. Sc 155 (V), herbis prata convestirier.

convibro: Com. Inc. 35, pedibus convibravit.

corporo: Enn. Trag. 101 (Sc 114 V), unde corporaret volnere.

corrigo: Ad. 741, id arte ut corrigas; Trin. 653, ut tibi sit qui te corrigere possis.

corrumpo: Truc. 915, corrumpor situ; Lucil. 982 (Mx), corruptum scabie.

crepito: Rud. 536, crepito dentibus.

cresco: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 11, 2, sus pinguitudine crescere solet.

crucio: Merc. 247, cura cruciabar; Lucil. 599 (Mx), hic cruciatur fame, frigore, inluvie, imbalnitie, inperfunditie, incuria.

cumulo: Stat. 230, meum cor cumulatur ira.

curo: Enn. Ann. 184 (V), urbemque forumque excubiis curant; 368, vino curatos; Truc. 137.

decerno: Enn. Ann. 133 (V), sese mecum decernere ferro.

decoro: Pacuv. 212, quibus caelestis dignet decorare hostiis; Acc. 472, decorare verbena et taeniis.

defatigo: Afran. 170, quin deos suppliciiis sumptu votis donis precibus defatigarem.

deduco: Pers. 480, hunc hominem in trasennam doctis deducam dolis.

defendo: Leg. XII Tab. viii, 13, si se telo defendit.

defero: Acc. 677, huc hieme delati.

defigo: Pers. 294, nisi te defigam in terram colaphis.

deflagro: Enn. Trag. 79 (Sc 90 V), fana flamma deflagrata.

- deformo: Acc. 374, taetra veste et vastitudine deformatus; 606.
 delecto: Merc. 548, voluptate vino et amore delectavero.
 delenio: Titin. 70, dotibus deleniti; Trab. 1, lena delenita argento;
 Lucil. 1004 (Mx), (amore).
 delibutus: Poen. 267, schoeno delibutas; Phor. 856 (gaudio);
 Pacuv. 201 (sanie).
 deludo: Pseud. 690, ego hac epistula tris deludam.
 demereo: Pseud. 705, artibus tribus demeritas dem laetitias.
 demetior: Men. 14, argumentum vobis demensum dabo, non
 modio, verum horreo.
 demo: Lucil. 1161 (Mx), pedibus laeva Sicyonia demit.
 depello: Stich. 286, cubitis depulsa; Trin. 640 (tuis dictis).
 depingo: Poen. 1114, formam verbis depinxti.
 deporto: Pseud. 212, si mihi non iam huc oleum culleis deporta-
 tum erit, te ipsam culleo faciam ut deportere.
 deprecor: Enn. Trag. 129 (Sc 138 V), quibus servitatem mea
 miseria deprecor.
 depuio: Lucil. 1245 (Mx), palmisque misellam depuviit me.
 deripio: Men. 870, quis hic est qui me capillo hinc deripit?
 deterreo: Phor. 3, maledictis deterrere.
 devincio: And. 561, coniugio liberali devinctum; H. T. 394, hoc
 beneficio devincimini; Hec. 167, misericordia devinctus.
 devito: Enn. Sc 164 (V), si qui sapientia magis vestra mors devi-
 tari potest.
 dico: And. 45, uno verbo dic; Phor 744, istoc me nomine eo dixi;
 Lucil. 229 (Mx), quem plane hexametro vorsu non dicere possis.
 differo: M. G. 1163, me amore istius differri; Pseud. 359, te
 differam dictis meis; Ad. 486, differor doloribus; Turp. 109, desiderio
 differor.
 difflo: Lucil. 666 (Mx), pars difflatur vento; M. G. 17 (spiritu).
 diffluo: H. T. 945, qui nunc luxuria et lascivia diffluit.
 diffringo: Titin. 31, patibulo hoc ei caput diffringam (defringam
codd).
 dimitto: Enn. Sc. 142 (V), quos ego mea ope ex incertis certos
 dimitto.
 diminuo: Most. 266, lapidem qui ego illi speculo diminuum
 caput.

discerpo: Enn. Ann. 404 (V), corpus discernere ferro: Acc. 542, tua malis membra discernat suis.

dispergo: Ad. 317, ut cerebro dispergat viam.

disrunpo: Lucil. 575 (Mx), Marsus colubras dirumpit cantu.

distendo: Enn. Ann. 321 (V), venter turserat alte carnibus humanis distentus; Afran. 73, est distentus animus negotiis.

distraho: Pacuv. 159, artus torto distraham.

divito: Acc. 169, qui auris verbis divitant alienas.

do: Naev. Com. 79, alii suo dat digito litteras; Merc. 472, me toxico morti dabo; Merc. 790, concepteis verbeis iam iusiurandum dabo; Pseud. 518, istis mihi tu manibus argentum dabis; Enn. Ann. 100 (V), calido das sanguine poenas; 459, sonitum dare voce parabant; Trag. 265 (Sc 306 V), quam ex ore orationem dictis dedit; Acc. Praet. 24, eoque ictu me ad casum dari; Lucil. 638 (Mx).

domo: Enn. Ann. 292 (V), vino domiti; Lucil. 1042 (Mx), indomitam, frenis subigamque domemque.

dono: Amph. 763, ut ea te patera donem; Stich. 656, quom hoc donavisti dono tuom servom; Poen. 259; Truc. 531; 533; 634; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 46, 1, corona donari.

dormio: M. G. 822, dormit Sceledrus? : non naso quidem.

duco: And. 180, nos duci falso gaudio; 644, me ducere istis dictis postulas; Lucil. 247 (Mx), quem neque tauri ducere cervicibus possent.

ecfor: Enn. Sc. 170 (V), non potest ecfari tantum dictis.

edo: Enn. Ann. 564 (V), hanc carinantibus edere chartis; Trag. Inc. 13, voce divina edidit Apollo.

edūco: Men. 905, meo cibo et sumptu educatust.

efferor: Lucil. 158 (Mx), ecferror ira.

effringo: Lucil. 840 (Mx), nemo hos ancipites ferro effringat cardines.

elino: Lucil. 647 (Mx), si hic vestimenta elevit luto.

eloquor: Merc. 602, uno verbo eloquere.

enico: Merc. 893, enicas me tua reticentia; 557, iurgio enicabit; Most. 652 (vomitu); 212 (exemplis); Pers. 48a (odio); 318 (fame); Trag. Inc. 111 (siti).

equito: Lucil. 1284 (Mx), quis hunc currere equom nos atque equitare videmus, his equitat curritque; oculis equitare videmus; ergo oculis equitat.

eripio: Most. 591, responsiones omnis hoc verbo eripis.

evello: Lucil. 403 (Mx), uncis forcipibus dentes evelleret.

evenio: Hec. 228, non mea opera neque pol culpa evenit.

evolvo: Phor. 824, nullo possum remedio me evolvere ex his turbis.

evorto: Acc. 400, fuscina evortens specus.

exaequo: Rud. 1087, argentum argento exaequabimus.

exanimo: Pacuv. 383, me exanimasti prologio tuo; And. 251, me exanimavit metu.

excido: Truc. 532, excidi manu.

excipio: Rud. 1019, excepi mea opera, labore, rete.

exculco: Capt. 810, meis pugnis exculcabo furfures.

excutio: Men. 85, anum lima praeterunt aut lapide excutiunt clavom; Pers. 794, tibi ego hoc cyatho oculum excutiam.

exerceo: Merc. 65, multo opere inundo rustico se exercitum; Vid. 34.

exigo: Lucil. 643 (Mx), vestimentis frigis atque horrorem exacturum putet.

exoro: Truc. 27, quot exoretur exorabilis.

exorno: Most. 168, quin tu te exornas moribus lepidis? Eun. 683 (varia veste).

expedio: Phor. 197, id verbo expedi.

expello: Acc. 396, ventis expulsum rapi saxum aut procellis.

expendo: Rud. 1086, aurum auro expenditur.

experior: Enn. Ann. 197 (V), an virtute experiamur; Bacch. 387; H. T. 824, ipsa re experibere; Eun. 789, omnia prius experiri quam armis decet.

expolio: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 55, 10, sedes expolitae citro atque ebore.

expono: Truc. 659, hoc ictu exponam; Cas. 853, paene exposivit cubito.

exquiro: Hec. 773, quolubet cruciatu per me exquire.

exsacrifico: Trag. Incert. 9 (Enn. Sc 39 V), exsacrificabat hostiis balantibus.

exsico: Plaut. fr. 42, membra exsicemus serra.

exspolio: Truc. 553, improbis se artibus exspoliat.

extergeo: Men. 391, (peniculus) qui extergentur baxee?

extinguo: Acc. 338, mea opera extinctum sciat.

exuro : Men. 841, oculos exuram lampadibus ardentibus ; so Acc. 331 ; Pacuv. 13, flammeo vapore torrens Terrae fetum exusserit.

fabulor : Titin. 171, fabulare succrotilla vocula.

fabricor : Acc. 559, arma invicta es fabricatus manu.

facio : Aul. 776, tum me faciat quod volt ; Bacch. 334, nescit quid faciat auro ; Cas. 975, quid fecisti scipione ? M. G. 973, quid illa faciemus concubina ? Pseud. 88, quid ea drachuma facere vis ? Truc. 799, quid eo fecisti puero ? so Hec. 668 ; And. 614, quid me nunc faciam ? H. T. 317, quid illo facias ? Eun. 837 ; H. T. 333, quid faciet sua ? Cato, Agr. 147, dominus vino quid volet faciet ; so 148, 2. The foregoing are taken by Ebrard, p. 588, as true ablatives, but Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 209 ; 248, seems to me right in referring them to an instrumental origin ; he compares the use of Sanskrit *kar-*, 'make,' with the instrumental. Other examples of the Ablative of Means with *facio* are : Men. 372, benefactis tuis me florentem facis ; Merc. 855 ; Most. 33, virtute id factum tua ; Pers. 81, ut sua pecunia illam faciat libertam ; 761 ; Poen. 1289 ; Pseud. 89 ; 145 ; 868 ; Acc. 668, hanc urbem ferro vastam faciet ; Stat. 99, sibi ventum facere tunicula ; 144, ita me uxor forma et factis facit ; And. 161, manibus pedibusque omnia facturum ; Phor. 761 ; Hec. 591 ; Afran. 54, viduas factas spurcitia patris ; 67.

fallo : Most. 923, dicto aut facto fallere ; H. T. 470, falli te sinas techinis.

faveo : Naev. Com. 112, linguis faveant ; Enn. Ann. 437 (V), ore faventes.

ferio : Cas. 405, compressan palma an porrecta ferio ? Phor. 46, Geta ferietur alio munere.

fero : Merc. 197, med ad saxa ferri saevis fluctibus ; Rud. 433 (blanditiis).

figo : Trin. 1039, fixae clavis ferreis ; CIL, i, 577, II, 1.

tingo : Afran. 414, ut tibi cervicem . . . tingam linteo.

fo : Capt. 952, meo minore quid sit factum filio ; Cas. 978, responde, tuo quid factum est pallio ; Epid. 151, quid illa fiet fidicina ? Merc. 413 ; Most. 636, quid eo est argento factum ? 1166, quid me fiet ? Truc. 789 ; And. 709 ; 937 ; H. T. 715 ; Lucil. 749 (Mx). On the interpretation of these as of ablative origin, see under *facio*. Other examples with *fo* are : Naev. Trag. 45, Volcani opera

haec flammis flora fieri; Pers. 382, necessitate me mala ut fiam facis; Eun. 172.

flecto: Naev. Trag. 39, sed tamen inflexu flectitur; Pacuv. 401, venenis flexit pectora.

fleo: Pseud. 100, nisi tu illi dracumis fleveris argenteis, quod tu istis dacrumis te probare postulas non pluris refert.

foreo: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 34, 5, mare velis florere.

fodio: Men. 951, ego te pendentem fodiam stimulis; Enn. Ann. 504 (V), sicis sybinisque fodantes.

foedo: Enn. Sc 174 (V), ferro foedati iacent; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 77, 9, nos appellatione foedant.

frango: Leg. XII Tab. viii, 2, manu fustive si os fregit.

frendo: Acc. 478, saxo fruges frendas (franges *Serv*) torridas? Truc. 601 (dentibus).

frondeo: Acc. 243, ubi Cithaeron frondet viridantibus fetis.

fuat: M. G. 299, quid fuat me nescio; so Poen. 1085; Trin. 594, quid ea re fuat.

fulcio: Lucil. 138 (Mx), pulvino fultus.

fulgeo: Pacuv. 229, linguae bisulcis actu crispo fulgere; Acc. 251, taedis fulgere; 443 (rubore).

fumifico: M. G. 412, ut Arabico fumificem odore.

fundito: Poen. 482, eo illos iussi funditarier.

fungor: Most. 47, sine me aliato fungi fortunas meas.

gero: Naev. Trag. 1, ne mihi gerere morem videar lingua, verum lingua; Com. 108, qui res magnas manu saepe gessit; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 39, 11, Antiochus epistulis bellum gerit, calamo atramento militat; Curc. 552.

grandinat: see nivit.

grassor: Titin. 141, sine eam pedibus grassari.

haereo: Lucil. 535 (Mx), vix uno filo hosce haerere putares.

honesto: Capt. 356, quom me tanto honore honestas; Stich. 280, honesta dicta factis.

horret: Acc. 413, mare quom horreret fluctibus.

horresco: Enn. Ann. 393 (V), horrescit telis exercitus.

ico: Naev. Trag. 10, quae quondam fulmine icit Iuppiter; Pacuv. 39, lapidem qui ipsa icta est; Acc. 397, turbines ictos undis concursantibus; Afran. 307; Curc. 394 (catapulta).

imbuo: Enn. Ann. 535 (V), quo iam semel est imbuta veneno; Pacuv. 300, cor sapientia imbutum foret; Acc. 433, me amici morte imbuturum manus; 151 (sanguine); 553, veneno imbutae.

impello: And. 99, hac fama impulsus; 266, paulo momento impel-
litur; H. T. 389, forma impulsi nostra; Hec. 484 (ira); Acc. 661;
Trag. Inc. 96; Trab. 2, digito impellam ianuam.

impertio: Aul. 19, minusque me impertire honoribus; Epid.
126, erum suom impertit salute servos; Stich. 299; Ad. 320, eram
hoc malo impertire; Lucil. 688 (Mx), fictis versibus Lucilius
impertit.

inassero: CIL, i, 577, II, 1, inasserato asseribus abiegnieis sectili-
bus crasseis.

incendo: Pseud. 201, sermone huius ira incendor; H. T. 367, ut
illius animum inopia incenderet.

incilo: Pacuv. 130, si quis hac me oratione incilet; Acc. 458, me
incilans probris.

incingo: Enn. Trag. 28 (Sc 30 V), caerulea incinctae angui (igni
codd); Afran. 182, incinctam toga.

increpo: Pacuv. 15, increpare dictis saevis incipit.

incurso: Rud. 722, incursabo pugnīs.

indecoro: Acc. 459, me sermone indecorans.

induco: Most. 827, si sunt inducti pice; Lucil. 612 (Mx), historiam
inductus studio scribis.

induo: Enn. Trag. 391 (Sc 410 V), induta fuit saeva stola; Afran.
123, supparo si induta sum; Lucil. 622 (Mx) (folliculo). For *induor*
with the accusative, see p. 222.

ineo: And. 824, beneficium verbis initum re comprobes.

infero: Truc. 573, erum meum sua blanditia intulit in pauperiem.

inmuto: Truc. 317, inmutari blandimentis.

innitor: Enn. Sc 32 (V), luna innixus; Turp. 31, sandalio innixa
digitulis primoribus.

inrigo: Epid. 121, hominem inrigatum plagis.

insector: Capt. 549, hastis insectatus est matrem; so 552; 593
(lapidibus); so Rud. 843.

insinuo: Cist. 92, in amicitiam insinuavit blanditiis muneribus
donis.

inspicio: Men. 596, qui hodie forum oculis inspexi meis.

instruo: Enn. Trag. 84 (Sc 95 V), tectis caelatis laqueatis, auro ebore instructam.

insulto: Eun. 285, ne tu istas faxo calcibus saepe insultabis frustra.

integro: Acc. 124, ut mea ope opes Troiae integrem.

interficio: Most. 193, nisi ego illam anum interfecero siti fameque atque algu; 192 (exemplis); Turp. 109, intercapedine interficior.

interpolo: Most. 262, nova pictura interpolare vis opus lepidissimum.

interpretor: Pacuv. 151, nil coniectura quivi interpretarier.

interrumpo: Turp. 66, qui interrumpit sermonem meum obitu suo?

intueor: Bacch. 1130, viden limulis (sc. oculis) ut intuentur?

inumigo: Liv. And. Trag. 18, confluges ubi conventu campum totum inumigant.

invenio: Pseud. 104, spero me bona opera aut hac mea tibi inventurum esse auxilium; H. T. 1040, quod labore invenerit; so 841.

investio: Enn. Trag. 100 (Sc 115 V), scrupulo investita saxo.

invito: Turp. 71, vinon (non *codd*) invitat plusculum sese, ut solet? 202, quibus rebus vita amantum invitari solet; Rud. 362 (magnis poculis).

invoco: Acc. Praet. 5, te precibus invoco.

involo: Eun. 648, ut unguibus illi in oculos involem.

iacio: Enn. Ann. 408 (V), tela manu iacientes.

iacto: Stat. 44, nam si illi egestate iactati forent.

iudico: Ad. 892, iudicavi animo meo; taken by Ebrard, p. 602, as of locative character.

iugulo: Stich. 581, ut egomet me hodie iugularem fame; Ad. 958 (gladio).

iungo: Leg. XII Tab. x, 8, cui auro dentes iuncti escunt; Pacuv. 397, angues ingentes alites iuncti iugo; Trag. Inc. 80.

iuvo: Pseud. 19, iuvabo aut re aut opera aut consilio bono.

lacero: Pacuv. 158, te lacerabo fame; Curc. 508.

lacto: Enn. Ann. 264 (V), lactantes ubere toto; Acc. 414, ut ingenium dictis lactem (= mulceam) lenibus.

laeto: Liv. And. Trag. 7, iamne oculos specie laetavisti optabili? Enn. Ann. 367 (V), cordibus vivis laetantes; Acc. 513, te ut triplici laetarem bono.

lambero: Pseud. 743, meo me ludo lamberas; Lucil. 585 (Mx), qui lamberat ore placentas.

languedo: Acc. 611, stupido Thessala somno pectora languentque senentque.

laudo: Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 33, 9, laudant me maxumis laudibus; p. 35, 4, in contione verbis multis laudabam; Acc. 414, nisi ut ingenium lingua laudem.

lavo: Naev. Trag. 6, rubeo fonte lavere (me) memini manum; Enn. Trag. 164 (Sc 202 V), pergunt lavere sanguen sanguine; Trag. 283 (Sc 311 V), lavere lacrumis vestem squalam; so Pseud. 10; Acc. 420, lavere salsis voltum lacrumis; 578, salsis cruorem guttis lacrimarum lavit; 607, suo sibi lautum sanguine tepido; 666, calida latice lautus; Afran. 187, aquam ex coeno haurire qui laverent manus; 322, vident tu lavere lacrumis me tuom collum?

lego: Lucil. 796 (Mx), omnia viscatis manibus leget.

lenio: Turp. 158, quando amorem intercapedine ipse lenivit dies?

levo: Pacuv. 197, quae curam somno suspensam levas; H. T. 746, sumptum levatum esse harunc abitu.

libero: And. 370, liberatus sum tua opera.

licitor: Stat. 68, quin machaera licitari coepisti.

locupletor: Acc. 169, qui auris verbis divitant alienas, suas ut auro locupletent domos.

loquor: Men. 779, loquere paucis; Lucil. 18 (Mx), dedit pausam ore loquendi.

ludificor: Phor. 948, me sic ludificamini vostra inconstantia.

ludo: Most. 1158, scis solere illanc aetatem tali ludo ludere; Pseud. 24.

lusito: Suetius, 2 (p. 285, Baehr), labellis morsicatim lusitant.

mactus: Cato, Agr. 132, 2, macte vino inferio esto; so 134, 3; ibid. macte isto ferto esto. For the meaning of *mactus*, see Ablative of Cause, s.v. *virtute*. In *macte virtute*, the ablative seems causal.

macto: Amph. 1034, quia te macto infortunio; Aul. 535, dotatae mactant et malo et damno viros; Most. 61 (mala re); Enn. Ann. 301 (V), magno mactatus triumpho; Acc. Didasc. 10 (p. 268, Baehr), patera Nestorem (pater honesto rem *codd*) mactavit aurea; Trag. 52, utinam me suis telis mactasset dea.

madeo: Most. 395, madeo metu.

- mando: Enn. Sc 162 (V), malam pestem mandatam hostili manu.
 mando ('chew'): Acc. 229, ut meos malis manderem natos.
 medeor: Phor. 822, quas paulo mederi possis (sc. sumptu).
 medicor: And. 831, eius labore atque eius dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.
 meminī: Capt. 393, facile memoria meminī.
 memoro: Acc. 185, qui multis memorant vocibus.
 mereo: Most. 281, uxores, quae vos dote meruerunt.
 merto: Acc. 133, qui me dictis mertare institit.
 metior: Pseud. 1048, quin hinc metimur gradibus militariis?
 milito: Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 39, 11, calamo et atramento militat; Pers. 231.
 minitor: Enn. Ann. 130 (V), qui ferro minitere.
 minor: Men. 868, mihin equis iunctis minare?
 minuo: Pacuv. 246, lassitudinemque minuam manuom mollitudine.
 mitigo: Turp. 147, misero mihi mitigabat sandalio caput.
 mitto: Pseud. 1005, manu salutem mittunt bene volentibus; eadem malam rem mittunt male volentibus.
 molior: Stat. 192, maeror molitur metu.
 mollio: Phor. 498, neque misericordia neque precibus molliri queas; 632, hominem his verbis sentio mollirier.
 morior: Naev. Trag. 13, quin mea moriaris manu.
 moror: And. 114, quid multis moror?
 mulceo: Acc. 395, quid me mulces laudibus?
 multo: Merc. 21, magno atque solido multat infortunio; Titin. 23, ut multetur malo; Rud. 20.
 munio: Pers. 553, munitum muro oppidumst.
 nanciscor: Trag. Inc. 109, Hippodameam raptis nancust nuptiis.
 necto: Enn. Ann. 510 (V), spiras legionibus nexit.
 nicto: Enn. Ann. 342 (V), voce sua nictit.
 nigreo: Acc. 260, nimbis interdum nigret.
 nitor: Enn. Ann. 161 (V), Romani scalis; summa nituntur opum vi; Acc. 629, remisque nixi; Afran. 370, quin meo sit nixus nomine.
 nivit: Pacuv. Praet. 4, nivit sagittis, plumbo et saxis grandinat.
 nobilito: Eun. 1021, adolescentulum qui nobilitas flagitiis; Titin. 69, ni eam male factis nobilitarent.

nomino: Enn. Trag. 208 (Sc 249), quae nunc nominatur nomine Argo.

nosco: Hec. 573, quicquam qui post possit nosci qui sit.

nuncupo: Pacuv. 239, quae me insueto nuncupasti nomine.

obiurgo: Phor. 1042, quo ore illum obiurgabis? Trin. 68 (verbis).

oblecto: Asin. 142, sordido vitam oblectabas pane; Poen. 1258, num hi falso oblectant gaudio nos?

oblino: Most. 258, qui (cerussa) malas oblinam; Poen. 1195, (fuligine).

obnuntio: Pacuv. 213, ut multa paucis verba obnuntiem.

obruo: Enn. Ann. 435 (V), Oceanumque rubra obruit aethra; Pacuv. 356, tamen aerumnis obruta; Lucil. 597 (Mx) (squalitate ac scabie).

obsero: H. T. 294, pannis obsita; Eun. 236, pannis annisque obsitum.

obsigno: Pseud. 1202, eri imagine opsignatam epistulam.

obtego: Acc. 257, glauco pampino obtegunt (obtexunt *cod*); 322, undam salso sanctam obtexi (oblexus *codd*) sanguine.

obtineo: Men. 913, non potest haec res ellebori iungere optinerier; Stich. 455.

obtrunco: Amph. 252, ipseque regem Pterelam sua opruncavit manu.

obtundo: Amph. 606, sum optusus pugnīs.

obtuor: Acc. 285, quibus oculis poterit illorum optui voltus?

obvallo: Acc. 113, templum obvallatum ossibus.

occido: Leges Reg. ii, 3, homo si fulmine occisus est; Trin. 129, gladium qui se occideret; Phor. 672, occidisti me tuis fallaciis; Ad. 558 (pugnīs).

occido: Trag. Inc. 28, hac dextra occides; 69, ferron an fato moerus occidit; Enn. Ann. 559 (V), pars occidit illa duellis.

occludo: And. 557, eius lubido oclusast contumeliis.

occulo: Most. 275, quae vitia corporis fuco oculunt.

occumbo: Enn. Ann. 398 (V), occumbunt multi letum ferroque lapique.

occupo: Phor. 502, quom occupatus esset sollicitudine; Rud. 109.

offendo: Lucil. 844 (Mx), crus lapide si te offenderit.

offero: Hec. 816, quantam obtuli adventu meo laetitiam Pamphilo.

onero: Capt. 827, hunc Hegionem onerare laetitia senem; Men. 25, oneravit navim multis mercibus; Pseud. 357 (maledictis); Pseud. 588, participes meos praeda onerabo; 764 (praeceptis); And. 827 (inuriis); H. T. 452 (veste atque auro); Phor. 841, quantis commoditatibus hunc onerastis diem! 844, qui non umerum hunc onero pallio.

operio: Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 39, 12, nefarium facinus peiore facinore operire; 28, 13, mulieres opertae auro purpuraque; Ad. 182 (loris); Acc. 617; CIL, i, 198, 52, leiteram digitis opertam.

opitulor: Pacuv. 288, illis opitulatier quovis exitio cupio.

opprimo: Pseud. 1261, ubi mamma mammicula opprimitur.

orbifico: Acc. 421, pernici obificor liberorum leto.

ordior: Afran. 319, animo ordire oportet minime paululo (rem) paululam, taken as locative by Ebrard, p. 602.

orno: Poen. 301, bono med esse ingenio ornatam quam auro multo mavolo; Rud. 187, hoc ornatu ornatam; 573, ornatus vestimentis uvidis; Enn. Ann. 183 (V); Eun. 214; Lucil. 146 (Mx).

oro: Enn. Ann. 20 (V), quod precibus pater orat.

pario: Amph. 878, ut uno fetu pariat; Truc. 807; Trag. Inc. 171, sibi salutem ut familiari pareret parricidio; Enn. Ann. 446 (V); Eun. 149; 399.

paro: Merc. 74, ea pecunia navim parasse; Men. 583, qui aut faenore aut periuriis habent rem paratam; Enn. Trag. 128 (Sc 137 V), quoi nunc aerumna mea libertatem paro.

pasco: Enn. Sat. 66 (V), ubi lanigerum genus piscibus pascit; Afran. 284, gallum pingui pastum taxea.

patefacio: Enn. Ann. 558 (V), patefecit radiis rota candida caelum.

paupero: Titin. 66, quem pauperetis ambo vostris sumptibus.

pecto: Capt. 896, fusti pectito; Men. 1017, pectē pugnīs.

peculio: Pers. 192, aliqui te peculiabo.

pello: Most. 716, quodolo a me dolorem procul pellerem; Enn. Ann. 230 (V), vostraque pectora pellite tonsis; 385, caeruleum spumat conferta rate pulsum.

pendeo: Enn. Ann. 152 (V), filo pendebit Etruria tota; Enn. Trag. 310 (Sc 363 V), latere pendens; Pseud. 428; Cas. 390.

perbito: Enn. Trag. 174 (Sc 212 V), necasset quo quis cruciatu perbiteret; Pacuv. 287, quovis exitio.

percello: Enn. Sc. 37 (V), metu percussus.

percio: Amph. 727, atra bili percita est; Hec. 377, incredibili re atque atroci percitus.

percipio: Hec. 363, quae partim percepi auribus.

percito: Acc. 236, matronae percitatae insania.

percutio: Enn. Ann. 534 (V), paries percussus trifaci; Pacuv. 38, quando est percussa lapide; so Stich. 613; Stat. 193, hunc timidum tremulis palpebris percutere nictu.

perdo: Men. 838, qui perdidit civem innocentem falso testimonio; Enn. Trag. 61 (Sc 77 V), qui suo partu ardua perdat Pergama; Ad. 760, luxu perditus; Pacuv. 9 (inluvie atque insomnia!); Lucil. 1108 (Mx), perditus Tiresia tussi gemebat.

perduco: Most. 888, cibo perduci poteris quovis; Cist. 566; Stich. 626.

peredo: Trag. Inc. 190, lacrumae peredere umore exsanguis genas.

pereo: Merc. 483, quo leto censes ut peream? Eun. 1024, meo indicio perii; Ad. 742, tua arte xx minae periere; Rud. 311 f.

perfremo: Acc. 403, rostris perfremunt delphini.

perpetior: Men. 743, tuam qui possim perpeti petulantiam.

perpetro: Pacuv. 317, neque perpetrare precibus imperio quii.

persequor: Mero. 554, factis persequar.

perspicio: Hec. 363, quae perspexi hisce oculis.

pertego: Rud. 122, harundinem qui pertegamus villam; Trin. 323.

pertimefacio: Pacuv. 302, triplici pertimefactus maerore.

pertundo: Enn. Ann. 414 (V), latus pertudit hasta.

perturbo: Hec. 213, quae perturbes haec tua impudentia.

pervenio: Lucil. 127 (Mx), hinc remis Palinurum pervenio.

philosophor: Enn. Sc. 376 (V), philosophari est mihi necesse paucis.

pingo: Naev. Com. 102, peni pinxit bubulo.

pinso: Merc. 416, pinsetur flagro; Enn. Ann. 351 (V), pinsunt terram genibus; Trag. 396 (Sc 411 V), cubitis pinsibant humum; Lucil. 359 (Mx), pilam in qua lusimus, pilum quo piso (ipso *codd*).

placo: Pseud. 329, agninis me extis placari volo; Rud. 24 (donis, hostiis); Acc. Praet. 18, sopore placans artus languidos; Trag. 298 (supplicii).

ploro: Afran. 171, donis precibus plorans obsecrans.

polio: Leg. XII Tab. x, 2, rogam ascea ne polito.

- possum : Cist. 29, nostra copia nil volunt nos potesse.
 potior : Pacuv. 56, regnum potitur transmissu patris.
 potō : Stich. 730, uno cantharo potare ; taken by Ebrard, p. 586, as a true ablative ; see above under *bibo*.
 praecingo : Enn. Ann. 433 (V), nox mediis signis praecincta ; 488, Brundisium pulcro praecinctum portu.
 praedico : Truc. 483, manibus duella praedicare.
 praefringo : M. G. 25, elephantō pugno praefregisti bracchium.
 praepedio : H. T. 505, quia gaudio sumus praepediti.
 praetero : Men. 85, anum lima praeterunt.
 praetexo : Acc. 517, squalido auro et purpura praetextae.
 precor : Lucil. 206 (Mx), divos ture precemur.
 prehendo : Poen. 375, sine prehendam auriculis.
 premo : Enn. Ann. 572 (V), pes premitur pede ; Lucil. 1207 (Mx), mantica cantheri costas gravitate premebat.
 privo : Enn. Trag. 169 (Sc 198 V), date ferrum qui me anima privem.
 probō : Naev. Com. 72, quae his meis probavi plausibus.
 procedo : Turp. 97, remulis celox processerat.
 produco : And. 648, falsa spe produceres.
 profundo : Acc. 390, profusus flamine hiberno gelus.
 progredior : Acc. 129, lembo sum progressus.
 proloquor : Men. 252, non potuit paucis plura proloqui.
 propello : Lucil. 259 (Mx), nobilitati facul propellere iniquos.
 proripio : Rud. 660, proripite hominem pedibus.
 prorogo : Pseud. 827, qui prorogare vitam possis.
 proscindo : Acc. 495, ut rorulenta terras ferro proscindant.
 prosum : Capt. 371, tute tibi tuopte ingenio prodes ; Cist. 741.
 protelo : Phor. 213, ne te iratus suis dictis protelet.
 protero : Truc. 268, pedibus proteram.
 proterreo : Trin. 703, mea opera proterritum.
 protraho : Merc. 798, me istanc capillo protracturum esse.
 proveho : Stat. 1, ad portum sum provectus prosumia.
 pubesco : Enn. Sc 152 (V), vites laetificae pampinis pubescere.
 pugno : Eun. 777, peniculon pugnare cogitas ?
 pulso : Enn. Ann. 1 (V), Musae, quae pedibus pulsatis Olumpum.
 pungo : Naev. Com. 50, stilo me pupugit.

quadruplico: Stich. 405, *lucris quadruplicavit rem meam.*

quaerito: And. 75, *lana ac tela victum quaeritans.*

quaero: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 64, 4, *nisi qui palam corpore pecuniam quaereret.*

rapio: Acc. 438, *manibus rapere*; Trag. Inc. 48, *oculis postremum lumen rape.*

rapto: Enn. Trag. 92 (Sc 101 V), *Hectorem curru quadriugo raptarier.*

recepto: Enn. Ann. 9 (V), *quae cava corpore caeruleo cortina receptat (de conj).*

recludo: Enn. Trag. 228 (Sc 270 V), *repagula quibus iram omnem recludam.*

recomminiscor: Trin. 915, *litteris recomminiscar.*

reddo: Eun. 316, *reddunt curatura iunceam*; Acc. 60, *me nuntio repentino alacrem reddidisti*; Lucil. 1036 (Mx), *hoc versibus reddere*; 1039, *quouis voltu ac facie (datives) ludo ac sermonibus nostris hoc pretium atque hunc reddebamus honorem.*

redduco: Pseud. 668, *suo viatico reduxit me in viam.*

redeo: Men. 49, *in Epidamnum pedibus redeundumst.*

rego: Eun. 58, *eam consilio regere non potes.*

removeo: Hec. 22, *remotum iniuria advorsarium.*

reperio: H. T. 112, *gloriam armis belli repperi.*

repeto: Enn. Ann. 272 (V), *sed magis ferro rem repetunt regnum-que petunt.*

reprehendo: M. G. 59, *quae pallio me reprehenderunt*; so Epid. 1; Trin. 624.

rescribo: Lucil. 1027 (Mx), *rescribere paucis.*

respargo: Leg. Reg. II, 1, *vino rogam ne respargito.*

respondeo: Afran. 339, *verbis pauculis respondit.*

restituo: Trag. Inc. 65, *manu sua restituit proelium.*

retineo: Capt. 442, *te dextera retinens manu*; Ad. 57, *pudore et liberalitate liberos retinere satius quam metu*; Afran. 165, *retinebitur viri hac voluntate unica probabili.*

retundo: Pseud. 159, *vos plagis (sc. estis retunsi).*

revincio: Eun. Ann. 5 (V), *somno leni placidoque revinctus.*

rumpo: Afran. 127, *ego risu rumpier.*

sacro: Trag. Inc. 219, *Iovis sacratum ius iurandum sagmine.*

sacrufico: Most. 241, si summo Iovi bono argento sacruficassem.

saepio: Enn. Trag. 82 (Sc 93 V), saeptum altisono cardine templum; Trag. 287 (Sc 339 V), saeptus mendici stola; so Trag. 285 (Sc 330 V).

sarcio: Trin. 317, sarta tecta tua praecepta habui mea modestia.

satio: Com. Inc. 81, avarus animus nullo satiatur lucro.

scabreo: Enn. Trag. 100 (Sc 115 V), ostreis squamae scabrent (quam exscrabrent *codd.*)

scio: Men. 251, illoc verbo esse me servom scio; taken by Ebrard, p. 587, as a true ablative.

scribo: Pseud. 544a, quasi quom scribuntur calamo litterae, stilis me ulmeis conscribito; Enn. Ann. 213 (V), scripsere alii rem versibus; CIL, i, 198, 14, atramento scriptos.

sedo: Poen. 1263, multorum annorum miserias hac voluptate sedo.

servo: Merc. 112, ut opera tua servetur.

signo: Lucil. 830 (Mx), discrimen non facit neque signat linea alba.

simulo: H. T. 636, non simulare mortem verbis.

sollicito: Enn. Ann. 407 (V), praepete ferro Histri tela manu iacientes sollicitabant; And. 887, quor meam senectutem huius sollicito amentia?

solvo: Ad. 164, neque tu verbis solves umquam.

spargo: Enn. Ann. 153 (V), spargere sese hastis; Trag. 310 (Sc 363 V), saxa spargens tabo sanie et sanguine atro; Acc. 23 (sanguine).

specto: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 35, 2, proeliis levibus spectabam, quouis modi quisque esset; Eun. 601, ego limis (sc. oculis) specto.

spicio: M. G. 694, quae supercilio spicit.

splendo: Enn. Var. 14 (V), sparsis hastis longis campus splendet et horret.

spolio: Pseud. 583, ut spoliem meos perduellis meis perfidiis.

spumo: Enn. Trag. 106 (Sc 119 V), maria salsa spumant sanguine; Ann. 385 (V), caeruleum spumat sale.

spurco: Men. 168, spurcatur nasum odore inutili.

stabilio: Enn. Ann. 96 (V), auspicio regni stabilita scamna.

sterno: Pacuv. 99, strata harena ingens specus; H. T. 903, vestimentis stratus.

sto: Enn. Ann. 500 (V), moribus antiquis res stat Romana viris-

que; 608 (V), stant pulvere campi; Stat. 219, ager stet sentibus ('stare' 'horrere' significat, Nonius); Titin. 144, fundi stabunt sentibus ('stare' 'horrere' significat, Nonius); Lucil. 213 (Mx), stat sentibus pectus (cf. Donatus on And. 699, 'stetisse hoc est esse . . . aliter plenum est, aliter horrent, ut Lucil. "stat sentibus fundus"'); 1301, stat sentibus fundus.

struo: Trag. Inc. 74, speluncas saxis structas asperis pendentibus maxumis.

subigo: Most. 1174, verberibus subegero.

subservio: And. 735, ut subservias orationi verbis vide.

succingo: Enn. Ann. 400 (V), succincti corda machaeris.

sum: Most. 231, quid illis futurum est ceteris? Enn. Ann. 125 (V), si quid me fuerit humanitus; H. T. 462, quid te futurum censes? Stat. 180, quid hoc futurum obsonio est? Lucil. 427 (Mx), si quid pueris nobis, me et fratre, fuisset.¹ Ebrard, p. 588, takes these as true ablatives; but see under *facio*. Of a different nature are Eun. 269, hoc munere arbitrantur suam Thaidem esse; Rud. 541, illi esse quaestum meretricibus; so 56.

sumo: Naev. Trag. 42, aquam creterris sumere ex fonte.

suo: Pacuv. 251, suta lino et sparteis serilibus.

supero: CIL, i, 33, 5, facile facteis superases gloriam maiorum; Enn. Trag. 59 (Sc 76 V), maximo saltu superabit equos; Ann. 373 (V), quem nemo ferro potuit superare nec auro; Lucil. 125 (Mx), promunturium remis superamus; Lucil. 613 (Mx), superatus proeliis saepe est, bello numquam.

suppedito: H. T. 930, si illi pergo suppeditare sumptibus.

supplico: Aul. 24, aut ture aut vino aut aliqui supplicat.

sustento: Lucil. 948 (Mx), collo caput sustentatur, truncus sustinetur coxendicibus.

sustineo: Enn. Sc. 169 (V), res Argivom proelio ut sustinet.

tango: Pers. 313, qui mala tangit manu; Rud. 720, tange utramvis digitulo minimo modo; Poen. 1286, aere militari tetigero lenunculum; Rud. 1306, tetigisti aou; Bacch. 1158, tactus sum visco; Lucil. 541 (Mx) (mammis); 1347, petimen naso, lumbos cervicibus tangat.

tego: Most. 162, modestiam tectus qua fui; 992, nihil est qui

¹ The dative also occurs with much the same force, e.g. Truc. 633, quid mihi futurumst.

tergum tegam; Trin. 851; Enn. Ann. 365 (V), petrisque ingentibus tecta.

tempero: Com. Inc. 62, ut cinaedus orbem digito temperat.

tendo: Lucil. 251 (Mx), tres grabati restibus tenti.

teneo: Men. 138, teneo dextera genium meum; Pseud. 726, sua virtute teneat (= sciat); Phor. 506, auribus teneo lupum.

tergeo: Lucil. 568 (Mx), purpureo tersit tunc latas gausape mensas.

tero: Enn. Ann. 572 (V), armis arma teruntur; Acc. 544, trita unguilis.

terreo: Enn. Ann. 256 (V), terrere minis; Pacuv. 395, quid med obtutu terres, mulces laudibus? Afran. 101 (iurgio).

territo: Most. 609, non me istis verbis territas.

tolero: Trin. 687, agrum qui toleres moenia.

tracto: Poen. 316, ut tu huius oculos inlutis manibus tractes aut teras?

transcido: Pers. 731, transcidi loris omnes.

transfigo: Most. 358, ubi denis hastis corpus transfigi solet; Pers. 25, sagitta Cupido cor meum transfixit.

transigo: Stat. 53, ut hominem toxico transegerit.

transmoveo: Eun. 400, gloriam verbis saepe in se transmovet.

tremo: Enn. Ann. 310 (V), Africa terribili tremit tumultu.

tundo: Rud. 1290, quasi palo pectus tundat; Lucil. 1165 (Mx), ferrum magnis ictibus tundit.

turpo: Enn. Trag. 88 (Sc 99 V), Iovis aram sanguine turpari; Pacuv. 126, ni turpassis vanitudine aetatem tuam.

ulciscor: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 17, 8, talione proximus cognatus ulciscitur.

unctito: Most. 274, quae se unguentis unctitant.

undo: Enn. Ann. 316 (V), praeda exercitus undat.

unguito: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 29, 3, capillum cinere unguitabant (unctitabant *Serv.*).

unguo: Most. 272, unguentis unguendam censes? so Truc. 289.

vanno: Lucil. 278 (Mx), illam ut frumentum vannere lumbis; 330 (clunibus).

vector: Merc. 76, ea (sc. navi) se mercis vectatum.

vegeo: Enn. Praet. 4 (Sc 367 V), aequora salsa veges ingentibus ventis.

veho: Aul. 502, vehicla qui vehar.

velitor: Afran. 266, labris inter se velitari; Turp. 145, comperce verbis velitare.

verbero: Most. 620, iuben homini argento os verberarier? C. Gracchus, p. 236 (Meyer), struppis verberari; Truc. 112, me verberat verbis.

vestio: H. T. 286, mediocriter vestitam veste lugubri.

victito: Capt. 83, miseri victitant suco suo; M. G. 321 (lolio); Rud. 764 (ficis); Truc. 315 (sinapi).

video: Pseud. 621, neque te vidi oculis meis.

vincio: Leg. XII Tab. iii, 3, ne maiore, aut si volet, minore vincito; ibid. aut nervo aut compedibus; Men. 79 (catenis); 93 (vinclo); 88 (esca atque potione); Trin. 658, vi Veneris vinctus; Acc. 46, animus atroci vinctus malitia est.

vinco: Amph. 225, victi utri sint eo proelio (taken by Ebrard, p. 602, as locative); Cas. 428, sorti sum victus; Pers. 472, argento vicit; Rud. 838, opsidione vincere; Eun. 178, labascit victus uno verbo; Phor. 501, verbis vincor; 849, odio tuo me vinces; Hec. 168, victus huius iniuriis; 244, patrio animo victus; 589 (stultitia); Lucil. 450 (Mx), vincere bello.

vivo: Leg. XII Tab. iii, 4, si volet, suo vivito; ni suo vivit; Capt. 581, quia nec tibi qui vivas domist.

voco: Men. 44, ipsus eodem est avos vocatus nomine; eo Rud. 236; Enn. Ann. 50 (V), blanda voce vocabam.

volo ('fly'): Enn. Ann. 147 (V), densis aquila pennis obnixa volabat vento.

volo ('wish'): Men. 266, quid eo vis? (taken by Ebrard, p. 588, as a true ablative); see under *facere*. Trin. 963, te tribus verbis volo; And. 29, paucis te volo.

volnero: Enn. Sc 173 (V), quis non est volneratus ferro?

B. ABLATIVE OF MEANS WITH ADJECTIVES.

The Ablative of Means occurs also with adjectives in a few instances:

aridus: Aquil. 9, maior pars populi aridi reptant fame.

clarus: Acc. 211, agnum inter pecudes aurea clarum coma.

densus: Trag. Inc. 72, silvestribus saepibus densa.

donabilis: Rud. 654, infortunio hominem donabilem.

fretus: Amph. 212, magnanimi viri freti virtute; Cas. 348, omnes mortales dis sunt freti, sed tamen vidi ego dis fretos saepe multos decipi; Men. 767 (dote); Pseud. 581, maiorum meum fretus virtute dicam, mea industria et malitia; Enn. Ann. 97 (V), muro fretus; 533 (viribus); Trag. 76 (Sc 86 V), quove nunc auxilio freta sim; And. 336 (consilio); Pacuv. 155 (praesidio, auxiliis); And. 619, quo fretus sim; H. T. 24 (ingenio); Eun. 1063 (vobis); Phor. 273 (malitia); 966 (hoc); Turp. 208 (nobilitate, factione); Naev. Bell. Pun. 12 (Baehr), senex fretus pietati.

gravidus: Amph. 719, verum non est puero gravida; 878; Truc. 498; Enn. Trag. 60 (Sc 76 V), gravidus armatis equos.

gravis: Acc. 302, camo collum gravem.

horridus: Trag. Inc. 191, barba paedore horrida.

immundus: H. T. 295, immunda inlue.

iratus: Cure. 533, non mediocri incedo iratus iracundia.

laetus: Stat. 252, omnibus laetitiis laetus; Merc. 844, qui mea nunc laetus laetitia fuat.

mitis: M. G. 1424, mitis sum fristibus.

moratus: Capt. 107, condigne pater est eius moratus moribus; so Hee. 644, uxorem quibus moratam moribus? Titin. 59, ut sitis moratae ambae ibus pro ut ego moribus (maioribus *codd*).

mundus: Enn. Ann. 144 (V), loca navibus pulchris munda facit.

nubilus: Enn. Trag. 71 (Sc 109 V), leti nubila tenebris loca.

obvallus: Acc. 111, misera obvalla saxo sento paedore alguque et fame.

onustus: Aul. 809, quadrilibrem aulam auro onustam; Pseud. 218, amicos tot habes oleo onustos; Rud. 909, pluruma praeda onustum; Afran. 16, postquam pectus est laetitia onustum; Bacch. 1069.

ostreatus: Poen. 398, ostreatum tergum ulceribus.

praeditus: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 42, 1, magna virtute praeditos; And. 98, tali ingenio praeditum.

saucius: Enn. Trag. 213 (Sc 254 V), amore saevo saucia.

scaber: Trag. Inc. 192, pectus inlue scabrum.

villosus: Enn. Trag. 404 (Sc 415 V), angue villosi canis.

C. ABLATIVE OF MEANS WITH NOUNS.

In a few instances we have an Ablative of Means with nouns of verbal origin following the analogy of the verbs from which they are derived.

Men. 187, *melior bellator erit inventus cantharo*; Poen. 1308, *quid tibi hanc digito tactio est?* Pseud. 67, *teneris labellis molles mor-siunculae*.

ABLATIVE OF MEANS WITH VERBS AND ADJECTIVES OF FILLING, ABOUNDING, ETC.

abundo: Turp. 189, *mira lenitudine ac suavitate abundat*; Phor. 163, *amore abundas*; H. T. 527 (*ditiis*); Acc. 685 (*fortunis*); for *abundo* with the genitive, see p. 91.

affluo: Pseud. 191, *atque adeo ut frumento affluam*.

compleo: Naev. Com. 136, *animum amore capitali compleverint*; Amph. 251, *telis complebantur corpora*; Enn. Ann. 545 (V), *vix solum complere cohū terroribus caeli*; Trag. 52 (Sc 67 V), *fera velivolantibus navibus complebit manus litora*.

expleo: And. 339, *expleam animum gaudio*; Hec. 68, *abs te ut blanditiis suis suam voluptatem expleat*; Acc. 323, *acervos corpore explevi hostico*.

fecundus: Cist. 69, *Amor et melle et felle est fecundissimus*.

gravidus: Stat. 223, *hic inhoneste (honestam) gravidavit (= implevit) probro*.

impleo: Cas. 123, *te implebo flagris*; Merc. 795, *suspicione implevit me indignissime*.

oppleo: Enn. Trag. 343 (Sc 384 V), *ager oppletus imbrum fremitu*; Plaut. fr. 28, *adeo iam oppletum oppidumst solariis*; Pers. 558; Rud. 905; Turp. 161, *quae te studuit opplereque adeo fama ac flagitiis*; H. T. 306, *lacrumis opplet os totum*.

plenus: Merc. 880, *caelum ut est splendore plenum*.

satur: Poen. 8, *saturi fite fabulis*.

scato: Aul. 558, *si vino scatat*.

ABLATIVE WITH THE DEONENTS, *UTOR*, *FRUOR*, *FRUNISCOR*, *POTIOR*, *VESCOR*.

The Ablative with *utor*, *fruor*, *fruniscor*, *potior*, *vescor* is one of Means. These deponents were originally reflexive, meaning probably, 'I help myself,' 'I enjoy myself,' 'I make myself master,' 'I feed myself.' With these significations an Ablative of Means naturally associated itself.

Utor: Lex Sil. de pond. quibus populus oetier solet; Asin. 201, eadem nos disciplinam utimur; Aul. 232, te utar iniquiore; 482 (invidia); Bacch. 1108 (fortuna); Capt. 202 (animo); 291 (vasis); 369 (me); Cas. 27 (ratione); 219 (condimentis); 220; Cist. 24 (amicitia); 128 (lingua); Curc. 205 (amore); Men. 571 (more); Merc. 146, quom illo uti voles; M. G. 336 (oculis); 752 (sermone); 1308 (oculo); 1309 (hoc); Pers. 19, nimis stulte amicis utere; Pseud. 160; 220, num ipse ego pulmento utor? 679, proinde ut quisque Fortuna utitur; 826 (divinis condimentis); 1264 (sermonibus morologis); Rud. 533 (fortuna); 1258 (servis); 1386 (fide); Stich. 14, eum nunc improbi viri officio uti; 185 (qua); 616 (opera); Trin. 258 (te); 806 (sermone); 1065 (servis); Truc. 734 (operis); 878 (puero); Cato, Agr. 5, 1, bona disciplina utatur; 66, 1 (vaso aheni); 104, 1 (qui); 157, 7 (brassica); 157, 13 (valetudine); fr. (Jord), p. 74, 2, iure lege libertate republica communiter uti oportet, gloria atque honore quomodo sibi quisque struxit; 16, 8 (pulmento); Enn. Trag. 183 (Se 234 V), otio; And. 202 (circuitione); H. T. 132 (his); 217, ne ille facili me utetur patre; 972, istoc utitor; Eun. 35, si personis eisdem uti non licet; 168, quia solae utuntur his reginae; Phor. 31 (fortuna); 79, scisti uti foro; 533, mea lege utar; 603, duplici spe utier; Hec. 10; 11 (iure); 37, vetere coepi uti consuetudine; 80 (causa); 837 (illo); 423 (advorsa tempestate); 764 (amicitia); Ad. 20 (opera); 250 (amicitia); Acc. 5, ea me uti volo; 647 (more); Lucil. 137 (Mx), utimur rictu; 562, quis uti possis; Gellius, p. 94, 30 (Peter), uti liceat nuptiis propriis et prosperis uti.¹

After the analogy of *utor*, the noun *usura* is found with the ablative in Pseud. 135, quibus non potest usura usurpari, 'of whom no use can be made.'

¹ For *utor* with the accusative, see p. 216 f.; for *utor* with the predicate ablative, see p. 5.

Fruor: Asin. 918, sese alternas cum illo noctes hac frui; H. T. 149, ulla me voluptate hic frui; Eun. 372, tu illis fruare commodis; Hec. 842, ne me concicias tempus gaudio hoc falso frui; Ad. 950, huic demus qui fruatur; Acc. 296, fruimur anima; Trag. Inc. 52, mest aequom frui fraternis armis.¹

fruniscor: Q. Metell. Num. ap. Gell. xvii, 2, 7, summa gloria fruniscor.

Potior, compotior, compotio²: Pseud. 1071, si ille hodie illa sit potitus muliere; Rud. 205, ita hic sola solis locis compotita; 910, quae piscatu novo me uberi compotivit; Afran. 77, corpus non potitur nunc quie. This construction is shared also by the Sanskrit (Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 248), and may have been Indo-European. By analogy we find the ablative also with *compos*: Acc. 36, magnis compotem malis. For *potior* with the genitive and with the accusative, see p. 92 f.; p. 215.

Vescor: Pacuv. 22, qui viget, vescatur armis; 108, arte hac vescimur; Acc. 591, patriis vesci praemiis. For *vescor* with the accusative, see p. 217.

ABLATIVE OF PRICE.³

Price was in its origin a development of the Ablative of Means. At the outset, the construction must have been confined to verbs of buying, hiring, etc., as *puellam viginti minis emit*. With verbs of selling, the price, of course, was not the means of selling, and the use of the ablative with such verbs was analogical. A still further extension of the construction is seen in its application to verbs of costing, being worth, estimating, valuing, etc.; also to the adjectives *vilis* and *carus*.

For the genitives, *tanti, quanti, pluris*, and *minoris* in expressions of price, see p. 97 f.

The material:

1) With verbs where the ablative was originally one of instrument: *conduco*: Pseud. 1192, quantillo argenti te conduxit? Stat. 22;

¹ For *fruur* with the accusative, see p. 211.

² Brugmann, Grundriss, ii², p. 534, suggests that *potior* meant 'als Herr verfahren mit etwas.' The construction would then be like *quid haec muliere facies?*

³ Wölfflin, Arch. für lat. Lexikogr. ix, 101 ff.

Turp. 8, *sagam pretio conductam*; Lucil. 878 (Mx), *magno quod conduxeris*; 954; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 58, 6, *frusto panis conduci*.

emo:¹ Epid. 51, *quanti emit? : vili. : : quot minis? : : tot: quadraginta minis*; 295, *quanti emi potest minimo? : : illane? ad quadraginta eam posse emi minimo minis*; 467; Men. 205; Ad. 191; Eun. 984; Men. 1101, *tam quasi me emeris argento*; Asin. 198; M. G. 316, *non ego tuam empsim vitam vitiosa (mutuam ea ipsi tui tam codd) nuce*; Most. 286, *emit auro et purpura*; 821, *eo pretio empti fuerant*; Hec. 57; Ad. 219; Most. 905, *num nimio emptae tibi videntur? Poen. 274*; 897; 1381; Pseud. 1170, *quanti te emit? : : suarum virium victoria*; 1187, *omnia meo peculio empta*; Trin. 1056; Phor. 511, *ancillam aere emptam meo*; Lucil. 440 (Mx), *ostrea milibus nummum empta*; Curc. 344, *emi triginta minis*.

obsonito: Cato, fr. (Jord), 52, 14, *postea centenis obsonitavere*.

obsono: Poen. 1295, *propemodum hoc opsonare prandium potero mihi*; And. 451, *drachumis est obsonatum decem*; M. G. 750, *commodulum opsona, ne magno (nemo agrum codd) sumptu*.

praestino: Epid. 277, *ut enim praestines argento*; Pseud. 169, *ut piscium quidquid ibist pretio praestinem*.

redimo: Eun. 74, *ut te redimas quam queas minumo*; Turp. 93.

2) With expressions following the analogy of the foregoing:

aestumo: Capt. 438, *scito te hinc minis viginti aestumatum mitter; so 364*.

carus: Pers. 668, *non edepol minis trecentis carast*; Pseud. 688, *aurichaleo contra non carum fuit*; Epid. 411; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 79, 8, *quod non opus est, asse carum est*.

cedo: M. G. 658, *cedo tris mi homines aurichalco contra*; so Curc. 201; 202.

confero: Most. 1161, *omnia nos conferemus nostro sumptu*.

constat: Truc. 538, *iam auro contra constat filius*.

dato: Most. 602, *faenore argento datas*.

depeciscor: Phor. 166, *iam depecisci morte cupio*.

destino: Most. 643, *eas quanti destinat? : : talentis magnis totidem*; 974, *ain minis triginta amicam destinatam? Rud. 45*; Lucil. 891 (Mx), *tribus in libertatem milibus destino*.

do: Merc. 440, *non centum datur*; Pers. 661, *qui datur, tantum*

¹ *Emo* originally meant 'take.'

indica! 665, sexaginta haec datur argenti minis; Pers. 590; Lucil. 199 (Mx), pretio ingenti dat primitus paucos.

duco: Naev. Com. 105, eius noctem nauco ducere.

eripio: Merc. 341, amicam mihi paravi . . . pretio eripui.

eximo: Merc. 486, eximam mulierem pretio? :: qui potius quam auro expendas?

expendo: see previous example; also Merc. 487, aurum qui Hector expensus fuit; Bacch. 640.

expleo: Hec. 69, ut quam minumo pretio suam voluptatem expleat.

facio: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 77, 7, hoc ipsum mercede facient.

habeo: Pers. 662, ut emas, habe centum minis.

libero: Most. 204, ille me soli suo (sumptu?) liberavit; 973.

licet: Men. 1159, venibunt quiqui licebunt; so Plaut. fr. 88; Men. 549.

loco: Trin. 843, tribus nummis locavi; Titin. 142, quae loco mercede.

pango: Bacch. 879, ce Philippis rem pepigi.

perdoceo: Pseud. 874, quanti istuc unum me coquinare perdoces? :: si credis, nummo; si non, ne mina quidem.

posco: Stich. 222, qui cena poscit? ecqui poscit prandio?

praehibeo: Pers. 429, eodem mihi pretio sal praehibetur quo tibi.

quaero: Lucil. 327 (Mx), tu milli nummum potes uno quaerere centum.

redemptito: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 69, 7, malefacta benefactis non redemptitavere.

respicio: Pseud. 265, respiciam isto pretio.

sarcio: Most. 115, si quid nummo sarciri potest.

servio: Rud. 283, Veneri cibo meo servio.

sto: Capt. 740, periculum vitae meae tuo stat periculo.

sum: Men. 485, minore nusquam bene fui dispendio.

sumo: Asin. 248, si mutuas non potero, certumst sumam faenore; Most. 917; 1140.

vendo: Asin. 87, argentum accepi: dote imperium vendidi; M. G. 1076, contra auro alii hanc vendere potuit operam; Trag. Incert. 144; Pseud. 51, me . . . militi Macedonio minis xx vendidit; 344; 345; Merc. 429; Pers. 579, siquidem hanc vendidero pretio suo; Trin. 1056; 1081; CIL, i, 200, 74, pecunia praesenti vendito.

veneo: Men. 1159, venibunt quique licebunt, praesenti pecunia; Men. 289, quibus hic pretiis porci veneunt? : : nummis; Truc. 543.

vilis: Most. 297, istuc verbum vile est xx minis.

Without any expressed governing word: Lucil. 499 (Mx), primus semisse, secundus nummo, tertius iam pluris; St. 222, equi poscit prandio? : : — prandio, cena tibi.

In the following passage the Ablative of Price limits the noun: And. 369, holera et pisciculos minutos ferre obolo, 'an obol's worth of fish.'

Note the employment of *contra*, 'in return,' in certain of the foregoing expressions (with *cedo*, *constat*, *carus*, *vendo*).

THE ABLATIVE WITH *OPUS EST* AND *USUS EST*.¹

Reifferscheid, op. cit., explains *opus* in *opus est* as the genitive of *ops*, of the same formation as *nominus* (CIL, i, 186), *necessus* (ibid.; Eun. 998; et pass.). According to this view, the construction started in expressions like *hoc opus est*, 'this is of service'; later, 'this is necessary.' Subsequently, as the result of some association (possibly with *careo*, *egeo*, etc.), the ablative came to be used with *opus est*. Against this theory, Hoffmann, loc. cit., urged that the dative, not the genitive, would be used in the sense, 'this is of service'; that *opis (opus) est* could mean only, 'es ist Sache der Macht'; that even if *opus est* could possibly mean 'it is of service,' it could not, as a result of that meaning, develop the sense, 'it is necessary'; and finally that we should always expect to find the thing needed used as the subject, with *opus* as predicate, instead of standing in the ablative. Hoffmann himself gives substantially the same explanation as advanced long earlier by Reisig (Reisig-Haase, Vorlesungen, ii, p. 669): 'ein Handeln mittels einer Sache findet statt.' But Hoffmann's objections to Reifferscheid's theory are not well-founded. There seems no reason why *opus* should not mean 'of service' just as well as *necessus* should mean 'of necessity.' Again, the transition from the meaning 'it is of service' to 'it is neces-

¹Ebrard, p. 583 ff.; Hoffmann, Studien auf dem Gebiet der lat. Synt. 1884, p. 123 ff.; Schöll, Archiv für lat. Lexikographie, ii, p. 207 ff.; Wölfflin, Archiv, iv, p. 152, 325; Reifferscheid, Index Lectionum, Breslau, Winter Semester, 1877.

sary' seems well supported by the same transition of meaning in German, 'Ich brauche,' as well as the Greek *χρεία τινός*.¹ When Hoffmann claims that, according to Reifferscheid's theory of the origin of the construction, we should expect only expressions of the type, *hoc opus est*, he allows no scope for the extension of a construction beyond the limits of its original territory, — an attitude inconsistent with the observed facts of general linguistic development.

In *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* ii, p. 207 ff., Schöll attempts a new explanation of the origin of the construction with *opus est*. Starting with *usus est*, he suggests that the ablative with that expression is of the same nature as the accusative in *manum iniectio est; quid tibi hanc tactio est?* (see p. 252). He then claims that *opus est* has followed the same analogy as *usus est*. The weak point in Schöll's argument is his failure to explain how *opus est* (*opus* meaning 'work') could have acquired a meaning sufficiently similar to that of *usus est* to give opportunity for any such analogical process. Both Hoffmann and Schöll feel compelled to apologize for their difficulty in finding any adequate rendering for *opus est aliqua re* which shall explain how its force developed.

The true sequence of development in the constructions under discussion seems to me to be as follows:

1. *Usus est aliqua re* may very well be explained with Schöll as resulting from the influence of *utor*, i.e. the noun follows the analogy of the verb. From the meaning of use develops the meaning of need; cf. German *ich brauche etwas*, originally, 'I use something,' then 'I need something.'

2. *Opus* was originally a genitive, as suggested by Reifferscheid. The earliest form of the construction with *opus* was *hoc opus est*, 'this is of service'; then 'this is necessary.'

3. By the side of *usus est aliqua re*, we find *usus est aliqua res*, e.g. Merc. 854, *egomet mihi fero quod usust*.

4. The existence side by side of *opus est aliqua res* and *usus est aliqua res*, along with the existence of *usus est aliqua re*, naturally led to the development of the employment of *opus est* with the ablative.

¹The Sanskrit *artha bhavati* has had the same development of meaning, and is construed with the instrumental.

One special consideration is of the greatest weight in our judgment of the constructions under discussion. We find *opus est* in the clear meaning, 'of service,' from Cato to Livy, e.g. Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 79, 7, *emas non quod opus est sed quod necesse est; quod non opus est, asse carum est*, where the difference between 'of service' and 'of necessity' is distinctly brought out in the Latin; so also in Cic. de Off. iii, 32, 115, *si, quod ipsi opus esse videretur, censusset*, 'of use to him'; Livy, xliii, 19, 4, *nihil Oaeno capto opus esse*, 'there was no advantage in the capture of O.' See Wölfflin, Archiv, iv, p. 325. Now only upon the assumption of *opus* as the genitive of *ops*, can we explain its significance in these passages. But if it is to be thus taken in these, we need have no hesitancy in recognizing it elsewhere in the same sense, and in making it the foundation of our explanation of the ablative with *opus est*.

Reifferscheid regarded the *usus* of *usus est* as a genitive, but the metre nowhere substantiates this view. The material:

1. *Opus est*.

a) With a noun or pronoun: Amph. 345, *quid eo est opus?* so Men. 434; Merc. 411; et pass.; Amph. 615, *quid opust verbis?* so Most. 993; Bacch. 486; Poen. 579; et pass.; Bacch. 220, *istoc fortasse aurost opus. :: Philippeo quidem*; 240, *opus est chruso Chrusalo*; 328, *quid opust anulo?* 707, *tum nobis opus est sumptu*; so Phor. 666; Capt. 159, *multis et multigeneribus opus est tibi militibus; opus est Pistorensibus; opus Paniceis est, opus Placentinis; opus Turdetanis, opust Ficedulensibus*; Cas. 741, *quid mi opust servo?* Epid. 113, *ubi rest opus*; 287, *opus est homine*; Men. 1149, *sed meliorest opus auspicio*; Most. 251, *quid opust speculo tibi?* Pers. 83, *quous mihi auxiliost opus*; 530, *nil mi opust litibus neque tricis*; 532, *quid eo mihi opust mercimonio?* Poen. 1352, *et mihi suppliciis multis (sc. opus est)*; 1361, *quid praetore opust?* Pseud. 349, *quid opus gladio?* 601, *novo consilio nunc mi opus est*; so Stich. 632; Pseud. 735, *opust chlamyde et machaera*; Truc. 523, *multo ecastor magis oppletis tritici opust granariis*; 904, *opust ligno, opust carbonibus, fasciis opus est, pulvinis, cunis, incunabulis*; Cato, Agr. 145, 1, *sex iugis vasis opus erit*; fr. (Jord), p. 82, 1, *sive forte opus sit cuneo aut globo aut forcipe aut turribus aut serra*; And. 32, *nil istac opus est arte, sed fide et tacurnitate*; 446,

nunc uxore opus est; H. T. 171, nil opus fuit monitore; Eun. 765, nil opus est istis; 770, huic ipsist opus patrono; Phor. 227, ipsast opus, ea aut meliore; 665, pluscula supellectile opus est; 985, vocest opus; Afran. 268, silentio opus est; Lucil. 416 (Mx), nec mihi amatore hoc opus nec tricone vadato; 428, huic homini quaestore aliquo esse opus atque corago; 759, si alio opus sit.

b) With a noun or pronoun accompanied by a perfect passive participle: Amph. 1038, quid med advocato opust? Bacch. 219, quod des inventost opus; Cas. 502, mihi vicino hoc etiam convento est opus; so Curc. 302; 322; Men. 955, quibus paratis opus est; Merc. 330, hoc mihi viso opust; 566, opus hoc facto; M. G. 914, quid istis nunc memoratis opust? Pers. 584, opusnest hac tibi empta? so 585; Pseud. 732, quinque inventis opus est argenti minis mutuis; Cato, Agr. 38, 2, quom cinere eruto opus erit; And. 722, opus est tua exprompta malitia atque astutia; Hec. 665, videte, remissan opus sit vobis, reductan domum; Lucil. 633 (Mx), si quost vineis actis opus.

c) With the perfect passive participle used impersonally: Amph. 628, mi istuc primum exquisito est opus; so 791; Bacch. 398, obvigilatost opus; Capt. 225, viso opust; Men. 592; aut plus aut minus opus erat dicto; so Phor. 1003; Merc. 333, praecauto opust; 466, cauto opust; so Capt. 225; Cist. 531; Most. 902; Merc. 565, quid opust facto? so Amph. 776; Epid. 288; And. 490; H. T. 80; Turp. 34; et pass.; Trin. 807, quod iam properatost opus; And. 523, quod parato opus est para; Phor. 1003, scito huic opus est; Hec. 104, non est opus prolato; 431, in arcem transcurso opus est; Ad. 342, tacitost opus; so Naev. Trag. 58; Cato, Agr. 2, 6, quae opus sint locato; fr. (Jord), p. 22, 6, quid opus siet facto; so Pacuv. 35.

d) With the supine: H. T. 911, ita dictu opus est; Ad. 740, quod maxume opus est iactu.

In Truc. 902 the MSS read *puero opust cibum*, but editors, except Lindsay, change to *cibo*. In Phor. 666, *opus est sumptu ad nuptias* is the reading of most MSS; *A* has *sumptum*. It is possible that *opus est* occasionally followed the analogy of *usus est* with the accusative; see 2 below.

2. *Usus est*: Asin. 89, viginti iam usust filio argenti minis; Bacch. 706, militi nummis ducentis iam usus est; 749, quid istis ad istunc usust conscriptis modum? Bacch. 763, truculento mi atque saevo

usus senest; 971, alteris etiam ducentis usus est; Most. 250, speculo ei usus est; so 251; Pseud. 182, quibus est vobis usus; 50, quam subito argento mi usus invento siet; Amph. 505, quod non factum est usus fit quam quod factum est opus; so Men. 753; Hec. 327; 878; Ad. 429; Cist. 129, quod tacito usus est (regarded by editors as non-Plautine).

In Pseud. 385 we have the accusative with *usus est*; ad eam rem unusquisque hominem astutum. This is after the analogy of *utor* with the accusative (p. 217).

ABLATIVE OF THE WAY BY WHICH.¹

This construction appears not only in Latin, but in several other Indo-European languages as well, and almost certainly goes back to the parent-speech. When a man travelled by the road or river, the relation was naturally conceived as one of association between the traveller and the river or the road. Cf. the German, 'mit der Bahn reisen.'

angiporto: Asin. 741, angiporto illac per hortum circumiit; Pers. 444, abi istac angiportis ad forum.

Apenino: CIL, i, 199, 19, inde Apenino (the inscription has *-um*) iugo recto.

campis: Enn. Ann. 474 (V), it nigrum campis agmen; so Acc., p. 271 (Baehr).

flovio: CIL, i, 199, 7, inde flovio suso vorsum, inde flovio Lemuri; so 9; 10; 14.

itinere: Turp. 43, incerto itinere porti indigentes.

iugo: CIL, i, 199, 15, iugo recto; so 19; 21; et pass.

latebris: Rud. 223, omnibus latebris perreptavi (*A*; in latebris *P*).

limite: Poen. 632, si male dicetis, vostro gradiar limite.

monte: CIL, i, 199, 15, iugo recto monte Lemurino.

ostio: M. G. 329, transire recto ostio.

platea: Cist. 534, recta platea cursum huc contendit suum; Ad. 574, praeterito hac recta platea; so 582.

porta: Bacch. 711, recta porta invadam extemplo.

qua: Aul. 407, date viam qua fugere liceat; Poen. 627; Phor.

¹ Ebrard, p. 625; Heckmann, Indog. Forsch. xviii, p. 333 ff.

192, qua quaerere insistam viam (viam *AFG*¹; via *codd cet*); Hec. 360, non sciunt viam domum qua veniant; CIL, i, 1166, porticum qua in arcem eitur.

regione: CIL, i, 199, 12, recta regione in fontem.

ripa: Poen. 631, vostra ripa vos sequar.

rivo: CIL, i, 199, 10, rivo recto Vinelesca; so 22; in lines 8, 12, *rivo* alone.

saltu: Cas. 922, ubi illum saltum video obseptum, rogo ut altero sinat ire; M. G. 221, aliquo saltu circumduce exercitum (aliquos auttu *codd*).

scalis: Lucil. 392 (Mx), trinis deducere scalis.

semita: Merc. 115, simul autem plenis semitis (plenissime *B*; plenissimemetis *CD*) eunt; Afran. 118, non licet me qua contendi semita pervenire.

tramiti: Plaut. fr. 105, domum ire coepi tramiti dextra via.

vestigiiis: Men. 566, si vis persequi vestigiis; M. G. 269, donec persecutus volpem ero vestigiis.

via: Cato, Agr. (p. 9, l. 16 ed min.), si via ibis; Curc. 32, caute ut incedas via; Bacch. 113, quo nunc capessis ted hinc advorsa via? Amph. 795, huc alia via praecucurristi; Stich. 484, ivero apertiore magis via; Afran. 135, consimili grassantur via; Plaut. fr. 105, domum ire coepi tramiti dextra via; Pseud. 1234, dum hac domum redeam via; Plaut. fr. 12, reciprocas plana via; Curc. 35, ire publica via; Phor. 310, eo recta via quidem illuc; And. 600, recta proficiscar via; Pseud. 1051, ite recta via; so Poen. 692; Cas. 881, recta via in conclave abduxi; Trag. Inc. 73, advenio Acherunte vix via alta atque ardua; Lucil. 646 (Mx), ne omnibus distento corpore expiret viis. The foregoing are literal uses. By a natural extension we find figurative uses, e.g.: M. G. 253, dum modo hunc prima via inducamus; Pacuv. 100, si qua potestur investigari via; And. 442, ipse secum id recta reputavit via (editors generally omit *recta*, following Donatus); 670, hac non successit, alia adgrediemur via; H. T. 99, coepi (rem) tractare vi et via pervolgata patrum; 329, eadem hac inveniam via; 706, immo ut recta via rem narret; 789, dare operam ut fiat, verum alia via; 850, ut ea via argentum abs te auferretur; Phor. 566, qua via istuc facies? Hec. 73, aut qua via te captent eadem ipsos capi; so 569.

ABLATIVE OF DEGREE OF DIFFERENCE.¹

The Ablative of Degree of Difference seems a probable development of the Instrumental. The construction was most likely Indo-European. Apart from such ablatives as *multo, quanto, tanto, paulo*, etc., the usage is only sparingly represented in Early Latin. As a rule, it appears with the comparative of adjectives or adverbs, but it is also found with a few verbs containing the comparative idea; with the adverbs *aliter, ante, post*; and occasionally with superlatives and positives.

1. With the comparative of adjectives and adverbs:

a) Nouns and pronouns: Aul. 18, *ille vero minus minusque impendio curare*; Eun. 587, *impendio magis animus gaudebat mihi*; so Afran. 351; Amph. 610, *mihi quidem uno te plus etiam est quam volo*; Cas. 359, *te uno adest plus quam volo*; Most. 919, *hau nummo amplius*; Pers. 684, *duobus nummis minus est*; Poen. 67, *sexennio prius*; Rud. 1305, *una littera plus sum quam medicus*; 1016, *ramenta fortunatior*; Stich. 498, *uno Gelasimo minus est*; Pseud. 1323, *nummo divitior*; Trin. 903, *sesquipede quiddamst quam tu longior*; Truc. 303, *quae (maceria) in noctes singulas latere fit minor*; 337, *triduo prius*; 396, *non sex totis mensibus prius*.

b) With adjectives used substantively (including *hilo* and *nihilo*):

aliquanto: Asin. 893, *animam suaviorem aliquanto*; Acc. 129, *aliquanto sum progressus longius*.

eo: Trin. 274, *eo mihi magis lubet*; Most. 902; Ad. 698; Trin. 856, *eo conductor melius de me nugas conciliaverit*. These approach the causal force.

hilo: Lucil. 458 (Mx), *hilo non rectius vivas*.

multo: Liv. And. Com. 2, *hau multo secus*; Trag. 16, *multo ocuis*; Naev. Com. 10, *potioremque habui libertatem multo quam pecuniam*; Merc. 818, *multo iniquior*; Most. 1012, *multo minus*; so Merc. 717; Phor. 11; Poen. 1290, *atrior (atritior A) multo ut siet*; Pseud. 328, *multo potior*; so Most. 229; Pseud. 1094, *hau multo prius*; H. T. 957, *gravius multo ac durius*; Eun. 731, *multo hilarior*; Phor. 459, *incertior sum multo*; 791, *rebus vilioribus multo*; Hec.

¹ Ebrard, p. 649 f.

289, multo ampliores; Hec. 217, multo melius; so Ad. 705; Ad. 580, multo propius; 920, multo rectiust; so Lucil. 866 (Mx); Lucil. 344 (Mx), maius multo; Stich. 339, multo tanta plus quam speras.

nihilo: Men. 953, nihilo minus; so Enn. Trag. 368 (Sc 400 V); H. T. 1012; Phor. 597; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 63, 9; Men. 1047, nihilo setius; Rud. 966, nihilo pol pluris; Bacch. 518; Eun. 62; Trin. 397, factius nihilo facit; Phor. 472, nihilo magis; H. T. 377; Hec. 137; Cael. Antip. p. 106, 5 (Peter), nihilo minore negotio acto.

nimio: Men. 979, nimioque lubentius; Merc. 549, nimio est aequius; Most. 72, nimio celerius; Most. 145, nimio nequior; 442, nimio expectatior; 1103, nimio plus; Pers. 111, nimio melius; Pseud. 281, nimio facilius; Truc. 673, nimio minus saevos.

paulo: Enn. Ann. 501 (V), septingenti sunt paulo plus aut minus anni; Men. 681, paulo prius; so 873a; Pseud. 896; Afran. 75; H. T. 220, plus paulo; Eun. 315, habitior paulo; Ad. 831, omisiores paulo; Acc. 93, si paulo quam tu veniam setius; Afran. 254, paulo saepius; Lucil. 532 (Mx), vilicus paulo strenuior; 708, paulo minus; 702, paulo melius; 998, paulo vehementius.

paullulo: Afran. 121, natura tristiori paululo.

pauillo: Afran. 296, pauillo prius.

tantillo: Most. 394, hau tantillo minus.

tanto: Men. 95, tanto artius; 434, tanto nequior; so Ad. 528; Merc. 573, tanto minus; Most. 831, tanto magis placet; so And. 774; H. T. 425; Phor. 203; Ad. 56; Most. 1099, tanto hunc argenti condemnabo facilius; Pers. 153, tanto peior; Truc. 953, tanto melior; so Pers. 326; H. T. 549; 867, tanto ocius; Phor. 328, tanto saepius; Trin. 530, tribus tantis illi minus; Eun. 1053; Acc. 378.

quanto: Pseud. 449, quanto satius; so Merc. 656; And. 307; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 42, 9, quantoque superiorem atque ampliorem; p. 36, 14, quanto secus ego fecerim; Stat. 205, quanto libentius; H. T. 424, quanto diutius; 507, quanto plus; Eun. 453, idem hoc tute melius quanto invenisses; 507, quanto magis; so Acc. 136; Eun. 730, quanto formosior; 1053, quanto minus, tanto magis; Hec. 284, quanto praestabilior; Afran. 289, quanto facilius; Acc. 377, quanto mitius (minus *codd*) stirpem educabant, tanto ut reremur magis severos esse; Lucil. 1025 (Mx), quanto blandior haec, tanto vehementius mordet.

2. With verbs of superiority, of increase (*augeo*), and *malo*: Bacch. 23, hic multo Ulixem anteit; so Trin. 546; Bacch. 1047, multo mavellem; so Merc. 421; M. G. 1356; Most. 178; Pseud. 209; 728; Capt. 516, nimio mavelim; Naev. Com. 74, quanto libertatem hanc hic superat servitus; Lucil. 506 (Mx), hunc milli passum qui vice-rit atque duobus; Pers. 474, Atticam civitatem maiorem feci atque auxi civi femina; so 484.

3. With *aliter*, *ante*, *post*, etc.: And. 4, aliter evenire multo intellegit; Phor. 530, nilo sum aliter ac fui; Enn. Trag. 40 (Sc 55 V), ubi illa paulo ante sapiens modestia; Eun. 733, multon ante venit? Bacch. 170, biennio postquam hinc abii; Men. 36, paucis diebus post; so Hec. 143; Men. 1132, annis multis post; Most. 440, triennio post. Pseud. 380, paullo post magis; Pseud. 1039, hau multo post; so Merc. 234; Phor. 879; Pacuv. 319, quam te post multis tueor tempestatibus; Hec. 393, aiunt tecum post duobus concubuisse mensibus; Merc. 297 bis tanto valeo; Most. 494, abhinc sexaginta annis.

4. With superlatives: H. T. 842, multo omnium me fortunatissimum factum puto esse; Eun. 253, is quaestus nunc est multo uberrimus; And. 526, multo maxumumst; Plaut. fr. 24, solarium multo omnium istorum optimum; Acc. 316, senium multo acerrimum; Stich. 164, multo maxumam et gravissumam.

5. In one instance we seem to have this construction with a positive: H. T. 205, paulo qui est homo tolerabilis.

6. A peculiar class embraces the following passages:¹ Men. 680, bis tanta pluris: 800, multo tanta illum accusabo quam te accusavi amplius; Rud. 521, multo tanta miserior (tanto B²); Stich. 339, multo tanta plus. Till recently editors have ignored the MSS tradition in these passages and have uniformly read *tanto*. Havet, l. c., who first called attention to the proper Latinity of these passages, explains *tanta* as resulting from the ellipsis of *pecunia*, and assumes that the usage originated in expressions of buying and selling, e.g. *multo tanta pluris vendidi*. Leo, l. c. p. 101, suggests that with *multo*, the impulse towards differentiation led to the use of *tanta* (instead of *tanto*). Havet would read *tanta* also in Pers. 153, where the MSS give *tanto*; similarly in Bacch. 310, multo tanto carior.

¹ Havet, Archiv für lat. Lexikographie, xi, p. 579; Leo, ibid. xii, 99 ff.

ABLATIVE OF SPECIFICATION.¹

The employment of the Instrumental as the case of specification in Sanskrit, Slavic, and Lithuanian (Delbrück, iii, p. 273) makes the instrumental character of the Latin Ablative of Specification practically certain. The construction occurs not only with adjectives and verbs, but even occasionally with nouns and adverbs. The material: CIL, i, 34, 5, *qui numquam victus est virtutei*; Leg. XII Tab. iii, 3, *vincito compedibus xv pondo*; so Asin. 301; 299, *quot pondo ted esse censes?* Asin. 598, *opera ut largus est nocturna*; Rud. 919, *opera hau fui parcus*; Bacch. 124, *qui tantus natu*; 402, *cave sis te superare servom siris faciundo bene*; 514, *mendicum malim mendicando vincere*; Cas. 876, *tantum flagitio superavimus*; Cist. 205, *qui omnis antideo cruciabilitatibus animi*; M. G. 630, *pernix sum pedibus, manibus mobilis*; 661, *adulescens moribus*; 662, *benefactis frequens*; 1323, *ferocior animo*; Most. 154, *parsimonia duritia discipulinae aliis eram*; 708, *nescio ut moribus sient vostrae*; Pers. 2, *superavit aerumnas is suis aerumnis Herculi*; 59, *neque edacitate eos quisquam poterat vincere*; 238, *malitia certare tecum*; so Truc. 950; Pers. 698, *videor vidisse hic forma persimilem tui*; Poen. 530, *vinceretis cervom cursu vel grallatorem gradu*; so 532; Truc. 501; Poen. 1193, *sicut nos hodie praestitimus pulchritudine*; Pseud. 151, *vincitis duritia hoc atque me*; 532, *virtute regi Agathocli antecesseris*; 932, *dolis atque mendaciis antidibo*; so Trin. 546; Truc. 372, *hoc tuis fortunis praestant meae*; Enn. Ann. 178 (V), *nomine Burrus*; 222, *qualis consiliis quantumque potesset in armis*; Enn. Trag. 191 (So 222 V), *quis homo te superavit impudentia? quis autem malitia te?* Enn. Var. 22 (V), *qui factis aequiperare queat*; Cato, Agr. 157, 2, *natura bona*; Pacuv. 139, *utinam nunc matrescam ingenio*; Stat. 121, *depositus modo sum anima, vita sepultus*; And. 475, *non sat commode divisa sunt temporibus tibi haec*; H. T. 1019, *quod est consimilis moribus*; Phor. 125, *qui sint genere proximi*; 172, *plerique omnes sumus ingenio*; 247, *quantum erum ante eo sapientia*; Hec. 601, *quam fortunatus ceteris sum rebus*; Ad. 126, *natura tu illi pater es, consiliis ego*; 651; 902, *tuos vero et animo et natura pater*; 957, *mi es germanus pariter animo et*

¹ Ebrard, p. 651.

corpore; Trag. Inc. 17, omnis aequalis vincebat quinquertio; Trabea. 5, Fortunam ipsam anteibo fortunis meis; Acc. 296, sapimus animo, fruimur anima; 475, satin astu et fallendo callet? 596, genere antiquior; Acc. Didasc. 11 (Baehr), natura impos; 17, magnificissimi excelsissimique honore; Lucil. 166 (Mx), pisces triginta numero; 398, quam spurcos ore; 798, quaeque aspectu sunt spurca et odore; 1233, blanditia certare; 106, pulmonibus aeger; 638, animo qui aegrotat; 81, iure peritus.

Under the head of Ablative of Specification it seems best to bring also the construction with *dignus*, *indignus*, *dignor*, *debet*, *decorus*, *aequos*. *Dignus* is naturally explained as for *dec-nos* and as kindred with *debet*.¹ The original meaning seems to have been, 'adorned,' 'distinguished,' 'worth'; *laurea dignus*, *corona civica dignus*, originally 'decorated with,' 'distinguished by,' might easily come to mean 'worthy of.' Some, e.g. Delbrück, Grundriss, iii, p. 270, regard the ablative as one of Price. But this seems unnatural. *Dignus salute* does not really mean, 'worth safety'; nor does *dignus me* mean 'worth me'; nor are expressions like *quinque nummis dignum* ever found in Latin. Examples:

dignus: Bacch. 1055, cruciatu malo dignum; Amph. 857, dignus domino servos; Merc. 395, quia non nostra formam habet dignam domo; 978, quibus est dictis dignus; Pers. 681; Poen. 1176, munera dignadiva venustissima; Poen. 256; Rud. 640, qui te digna ut eveniant precor; Trin. 1153 has *salute dignus*, but Nonius gives *dignus salutis*, 'gen. pro abl.,' which is to be accepted as the probable text; And. 666, dignum factis exitium; H. T. 107, quod te dignumst facies; 135, malo quidem me quovis dignum; 530, hominem pistrino dignum; 687, honore quovis dignam; Eun. 748, educta ita uti teque illaque dignumst; 864; 865, digna hac contumelia; Phor. 373, dignum hoc illost; 376; 430; 787, me dignumst; Hec. 209, an quicquam dignum te dici potest; 275; 782, quod sit discidio dignum; Ad. 237; Lucil. 150 (Mx), vita illa dignus locoque; 173, te dignus puellus; 890, face dignam me ut vobis putem; 1128, carcer, eris vix carcere dignus. With *ad*: M. G. 968, ad tuam formam illa una digna est.

indignus: Poen. 1140, facerentque indignum genere quaestum corpore; Phor. 376, te indignas seque dignas contumelias; Ad. 165,

¹ Skutsch, Glotta, ii, p. 158 f.

indignum te esse iniuria hac; 409, indigna genere nostro; Acc. 340, indignam clade et squalitudine.

dignor: Acc. 231, aut Pelopia digner domo.

decet: Asin. 577, ut meque teque maxume atque ingenio nostro decuit.

aequos: Bacch. 488, plus viderem quam deceret, quam me atque illo aequom foret; Rud. 47, is leno, ut se aequom est.

decorus: M. G. 618, facinora puerilia neque te decora neque tuis virtutibus.

ABLATIVE ABSOLUTE.¹

The Ablative Absolute construction is an outgrowth of the sociative force of the Instrumental. Thus in Trin. 13, rem paternam me adiutrice perdidit, the sense is: 'he lost his property (in connection) with me as helper'; so frequently *me iudice*, 'with me as judge'; *te praesente*, 'with you present.' Cf. further such expressions as *scissa veste*, *passis capillis*, 'with clothes torn and hair dishevelled.' In such cases the ablative at first modified the verb of the sentence, but ultimately the original construction was lost sight of, and the phrase as a whole came to be felt as a kind of loose modifier of the rest of the sentence, — Ablative Absolute. See especially Brugmann, *Die lat. to-Participia*, Indogermanische Forschungen, V, p. 142 ff.

Some have regarded the Ablative Absolute as a locative development. This theory was suggested by the fact that the Locative is the case absolute in Sanskrit. That circumstance, however, is of no significance unless it can be shown that the Locative was the case absolute in the parent speech. There is nothing to indicate that this was true. In fact, each language seems to have developed its own case absolute. In Sanskrit we have the Locative, in Greek the Genitive and Accusative; in Gothic there are traces of the Dative; some modern languages (German and Italian) employ the Accusative. For Latin, therefore, the question is solely one of evidence, and the evidence points overwhelmingly to an instrumental origin.

¹ Ebrard, 610 ff.; Bombe, *De Ablativi Absoluti Usu*, Greifswald, 1877; Brugmann, *Indogermanische Forschungen*, v, p. 142 ff.; Zieler, *Beiträge zur Geschichte des lateinischen Ablativs*, Bonn, 1893, p. 67; Weihenmaier, *Zur Geschichte des absoluten Participii im Lateinischen*, Reutlingen, 1891; Keller, O., *Grammatische Aufsätze*, p. 333 ff.

A strong additional argument in favor of this view is furnished by the Oscan and Umbrian; in these languages the locative case is still common. Yet the case absolute is the Ablative, which in these dialects had already become fused with the Instrumental.

Bombe, *op. cit.* refers the Ablative Absolute to the true Ablative for its origin, explaining *bello confecto*, as meaning originally, 'after the war having been finished' (cf. Keller, *op. cit.* p. 334 f.). But no such use of the true ablative to denote time *after which* ever established itself in Latin. Moreover, if Bombe's theory were true, we should expect a predominance of time words in the construction; but no such predominance exists.

The most frequent form taken by the Ablative Absolute in Early Latin is that of a noun with a perfect passive participle. Besides this, we find a noun or pronoun with the present participle; the second member of the construction may also be an adjective or a substantive.

1. A substantive with a perfect passive participle: Leg. Reg. Numa, 2, Iunoni crinibus demissis agnum caedito; 4, quouis auspicio classe procincta opima spolia capiuntur; Leg. XII Tab. iii, rebus iure iudicatis xxx dies iusti sunt; CIL, i, p. 285, Etruscis devictis, Aequis et Volseis subactis triumphavit; Naev. Com. 8, dedita opera quae ego volo non vis; so Afran. 373; Naev. Com. 12, cur re inquaesita colligor? Amph. 188, victis hostibus; so Pers. 753; Truc. 75, re placida, victis hostibus; Amph. 390, non loquar nisi pace facta; 644, dum modo laude parta domum recipiat se; 968, re divina facta; 1093, invocat deos capite operto; Aul. 79, nunc defaecato demum animo egredior domo; Bacch. 1070, urbe capta domum redduco exercitum; 972, Ilio capto; Capt. 82, parasiti rebus prolatis latent in occulto; Cist. 6, omnibus relictis rebus mihi operam dedistis; so Truc. 236; et pass.; Cist. 163, decumo mense exacto hic peperit filiam; Men. 469, pallam ad phrygionem fert confecto prandio vinoque expoto, parasito excluso; 989, ne sero veniam depugnato proelio; Merc. 92, his sic confectis navim solvimus; Pers. 243, fide data credamus; Pseud. 1029, ne capta praeda capti praedones fuant; 1033, cor conligatis vasis exspectat meum; 1269, postquam opus perpetravi hostibus fugatis; Rud. 581, numquam credam nisi si accepto pignore; Stich. 81, decurso aetatis spatio; Trin. 592, re gesta pessume;

so 1182, et pass.; 701, deseres amicos factis nuptiis; Cato, Agr. 132, 2, dape facta serito milium; 26, vindemia facta; fr. (Jord) p. 26, 4, signis conlatis cum legionibus pugnauimus; so Sempr. Asell. p. 110, 7 (Peter); Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 60, 3, quid si capite obvoluto stitisses; p. 70, 1, sed tum reuertantur resignatis vectigalibus; Enn. Ann. 212 (V), ut primum tenebris abiectis indalabat; 238, consilio indu foro lato; 349, aegro corde, comis passis; 350; Enn. Trag. 18 (Sc 20 V), misso sanguine tepido; Sc 36 (V), quo facto exsaerificabat hostiis; 312 (Sc 364 V), neque sepulcrum ubi remissa humana vita corpus requiescat malis; Pacuv. 186, clamide contorta astu clupeat braccium; 200, neu reliquias meas sireis denudatis ossibus per terram divexarier; 347, exorto iubare, noctis decurso itinere; 382, voce suppressa; Stat. 10, nam ego duabus vigiliis transactis duco de subito domum; 235, cur inlecebris cognitis non refugisti? 256, venerio cursu veni, prolato pede usque ad scaphonem; And. 180, id voluit, nos sperantis iam amoto metu, opprimi; 923, Atticus quidam, navi fracta, ad Andrum eiectus est; Eun. 336, tremulus, labiis demissis, gemens; 762, malo ego nos prospicere quam hunc ulcisci accepta iniuria; Ad. 286, ego iam transacta re conuertam me domum; 860, excursu spatio; 870, exacta aetate; Turp. 93, redempto Phaedria liceat redire; Afran. 104, quis tu es ventoso loco soleatus, aperto capite; 244, constituit hilare anhelans, deiecta coma; Titin. 101, exacta aetate; Acc. 547, non armigero in corpore tela exeroentur haec abiecta gloria; 690, recte perfectis sacris; Trag. Inc. 81, ego tum grava expletis iam mensibus; Lucil. 67 (Mx), quae horis sublata duabus omnia sunt sole occaso; 570, horae dimidio et tribus confectis; 938, quod, thynno capto cobium excludunt foras; 985, deducta tunc voce leo, 'cur tu venire non vis huc?' so Afran. 340; CIL, i, 198, 52, bracioque aperto; 1, 577, III, 15, altera pars dimidia solvetur, opere effecto probatoque; Scip. African. Min. p. 181 (Meyer), qui barba volsa feminibusque subvolis ambulet; Caelius Antipater, p. 104, 3 (Peter), custodibus discessis multi interficiuntur; p. 106, 2, amisso exfundato pulcherrimo oppido; p. 106, 5, eadem re gesta, nihilo minore negotio acto.

2. A substantive with a present active participle: Amph. 747, egone istuo dixi? : : tunc istio, etiam astante hoc Sosia; 826, alius Amphitruo qui forte ted hino absente tamen tuam rem curet; so Most.

1139; H. T. 280; Eun. 1059; Asin. 500, absente ero; so Men. 968; Asin. 583, quod sese absente mihi fidem habere noluisse; Stich. 131, nunc non aequomst abduci illisce absentibus; Trin. 167, me absente atque insciente; so M. G. 866; et pass.; Eun. 649, absente nobis; so Afran. 6; Hec. 269, se absente; Amph. 998, hic deludetur, vobis inspectantibus; Asin. 455, tibi, ero praesente, reddam; 647, praesente hoc; so Hec. 674; 712; Bacch. 262, eo praesente; 301, illis praesentibus; 335, qui praesente; 336, populo praesente; Curc. 434, te praesente; so Stich. 538; Eun. 1059; Curc. 711, quo praesente; Most. 564, illo praesente; 1164, immo me praesente amato; so Curc. 712; 714; Afran. 310; et pass.; Pseud. 126, pube praesente in conitione; H. T. 1042, hac praesente; Acc. 428, praesente his; M. G. 144, sene sciente hoc feci; 559; Asin. 853; Poen. 322, vigilante Venere; Enn. Ann. 420 (V), montibus obstipis obstantibus; 520 pereunte viro; Enn. Trag. 39 (Sc 54 V), sed quid oculis rapere visast derepente ardentibus? Trag. 69 (Sc 74 V), qui te sic respectantibus tractavere nobis? Pacuv. 411, occidente sole inhorrescit mare; Cato, Agr. 5, 4, insciente domino; 31, 2, luna decrescente eximito; 131, piro florente facito; fr. (Jord), p. 41, 8, inspectantibus popularibus suis; Stat. 271, quassante capite tristes incedunt; And. 603, feci hodie ut fierent, insperante hoc; H. T. 913, qui se vidente amicam patiatur suam; Eun. 956, conligavit? : : atque equidem orante ut ne id faceret Thaide; Hec. 830, eum haec cognovit Myrrina, in digito modo me habente (sc. anulum); Ad. 507, non me indicente haec fiunt; Trag. Inc. 64, quom Danais inclinantibus summam perfecit rem; Com. Inc. 102, similem habent labiae lactucam comedente asino; Atta 23, germanas meas vespera oriente clanculum ferri ad specum.

3. A substantive with an adjective: Naev. Praet. 2, vita insepulta laetus in patriam redux; Com. 70, deo meo propitio; Amph. 848, me lubente facies; so Curc. 665; et pass.; Capt. 739, cur ego te invito me esse salvom postulem? so Amph. 663; et pass.; CIL, i, 200, 84, invito eo, quei dabit; 88, inviteis eis; M. G. 321, mirumst lolio vicitare te, tam vili tritico; 1420, salvis testibus; Most. 230, quam te, me vivo, umquam sinam egere; so Bacch. 419; H. T. 103; et pass.; Most. 563, natus dis inimicis omnibus; so M. G. 314; Pers. 753, civibus salvis, re placida, integro exercitu et praesidiis; Rud. 917,

tempestate saeva experiri; so 1187; Trin. 376, tua re salva; so Eun. 258; Trin. 446, bonis tuis rebus meas res inrides malas; 942, ad-
 vecti aqua advorsa; Truc. 75, re placida atque otiosa; 630, ventre
 dum salvo licet; Enn. Ann. 167 (V), bellum aequis manibus nox in-
 tempesta diremit; 349, aegro corde; 527, tonuit tempestate serena;
 Enn. Trag. 4 (Sc 13 V), incerta re atque inorata; Cato, Agr. 37, 3,
 nisi intermestri lunaque dimidiata; 61, 2, si quis quaerat quod tem-
 pus oleae serendae siet, agro sicco per sementim, agro laeto per ver;
 112, 1, mari tranquillo, quom ventus non erit; fr. (Jord), p. 21, 8,
 scio solere plerisque hominibus rebus secundis atque prolixis atque
 properis animum excellere; p. 40, 1, decem hominibus vitam eripis,
 indiota causa; Stat. 99, obstipo capitulo sibi ventum facere tunicula;
 146, salva urbe atque arce; Eun. 53, infecta pace venies; Phor. 74,
 memini relinqui me deo irato meo; 791, rebus vilioribus; Trag. Inc.
 186, quom te expetebant omnes florentissimo regno; Afran. 77, solli-
 cito corde corpus non potitur quie; Acc. 38, quae tum absentem
 rebus dubiis coniugem tetinerit; 359, re dubia; 71, territa membra
 animo aegroto cunctant subferre laborem.

4. Two substantives: Curc. 434, te praesente teque interprete;
 Men. 858, senem osse fini dedolabo (this shows the origin of *fini* as a
 preposition); Cato, Agr. 28, 2, opterito terra radicibus fini; 21, 3,
 cupa qua fini in modiolos erit; so 154; 149, 1; Cas. Hem. p. 73, 15
 (Peter); Most. 916, me suasore atque impulsore id factum audacter
 dicito; Pers. 597, me impulsore aut inlice; so Eun. 988; Ad. 560;
 Pers. 580, atque aut hoc emptore vendes aut alio non potis; Stich.
 602, non me quidem faciet auctore; Trin. 13, rem paternam me adiu-
 trice perdidit; 1161, teadvocato atque arbitro; Plaut. fr. 24, me puero;
 Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 66, 5, C. Licinio praetore, scripti cives Romani
 veniere; H. T. 969, satius est quam te ipso herede haec possidere
 Baechidem; Eun. 1013, te auctore quod fecisset adolescens; Hec.
 251, aut ea corrigemus te iudice ipso; Afran. 129, me auctore; Lucil.
 395 (Mx), lustrum illo censore malum fuisse; Semp. Asell. p. 109, 17
 (Peter), scribere autem bellum initum quo consule et quo confectum
 sit; CIL, i, 200, 4, P. Muucio L Calpurnio cos.; so 13; 15; 33.

Occasionally we find the Ablative Absolute used where the adjec-
 tive or participle logically belongs with some other substantive of
 the sentence, e.g. Amph. 542, ut, quom absim, me ames, me tuam

te absente tamen; Most. 230, quam te, me vivo, umquam sinam egere; Rud. 712, meas mihi ancillas, me invito, eripis; H. T. 913, qui se vidente amicam patiatur suam.

MISCELLANEOUS CONSTRUCTIONS OF INSTRUMENTAL ORIGIN.

The following usages seem to be of Instrumental origin, although they fail to fall under any of the usually recognized categories: Amph. 967, tu gubernatorem evoca verbis meis; so Merc. 787; Poen. 1000; 1001; Rud. 405; Pacuv. 26, si non est ingratum reapse; Lucil. 1333 (Mx), id dare quod re ipsa debetur; Amph. 845, cave sis ne tu usu perdis; Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 70, 3, usu venit; Aul. 639, quin tu eloquere quidquid est suo nomine; CIL, i, 198, 61, quod eo nomine lis aestumata erit; so 60; 63; 64; M. G. 287, forte fortuna huc despexi; etc.

LOCATIVE USES OF THE ABLATIVE.

Locative uses of the Ablative are confined almost exclusively to the ordinary local and temporal relations, Place Where, Time at Which, Time within Which. Figurative uses are extremely rare.

ABLATIVE OF PLACE WHERE.¹

A. COMMON NOUNS.

1. *ruri*: Aul. 505, plus plaustorum in aedibus videas quam ruri; Bacch. 365; Capt. 84; Cas. 99; 105 (dat. ?); 110 (riure *P*); 126; 129; 781; Cist. 226; Merc. 273; 509; 543; 686; 760; 766; 924; Most. 4; 7; 19, augebis ruri numerum, genus ferratile (used attributively); 35; 799; Trin. 166 (rure *codd*; ruri *Non*); Truc. 277; 915; Phor. 250; 363; Hec. 215; Ad. 45; 95; 401; 542 (rure *Charis*); Cato, Agr. 4; Titin. 60, in foro aut in curia posita potius quam rure; Truc. Arg. 1, tres unam pereunt adulescentes mulierem rure unus,

¹ Heckmann, Ueber präpositionslose Ortsbezeichnung im Altlateinischen, Indogerm. Forschungen, xviii, p. 296 ff.; Görbig, Nominum quibus loca significantur usus Plautinus exponitur et cum Terentiano comparatur, Halle, 1883; König, Quaestiones Plautinae, Patschkau, 1883.

alter urbe, peregre tertius. The reading *rure* is fully supported for the last two passages.

2. *vicinia*: Most. 1062, sed quid hoc est quod foris concrepuit proxuma vicinia?

3. *domo*: CIL, i, 1009, tenebris tenentur Ditis aeterna domu (taken by Heckmann, op. cit. p. 314, as instrumental); Amph. 637, ego id nunc experior domo; Merc. 354, scio saevos quam sit, domo doctus. With preposition: Cas. 620, in nostra domo; so Pseud. 84; Curc. 209, in domo istac; M. G. Arg. I, 13; Ad. 747, una in domo; Eun. 960, in domo meretricia; Cato, Agr. 132, 1, Iupiter dapalis quod tibi fieri oportet in domo familia mea culignam dapi. In Stich. 192, *P* has si cenassit domo; *A* domi; Truc. 261, quid debetur hic tibi nostrae domi (in nostra domo *A*); ed. praetor Bruns⁷, p. 222, mulier in domu honestissimae feminae pariat. Ordinarily the local relation is designated by the locative *domi*; see p. 386 f.

4. *terra, mari*: Poen. 105, mari te(rraque) usque quaque quaeritat; Lael. p. 174 (Meyer), uti nobis terra marique simul obsidium facerent. Where *terra* and *mari* are used alone, Plautus adds the preposition: Merc. 196, equidem me iam censebam esse in terra; Epid. 679, quaeras mea caussa vel medio in mari. But Enn. Trag. 50 (Sc 65 V), iamque mari magno classis cita texitur; Ann. 145 (V), mari quaesentibus vitam; CIL, i, 195 (Duilius inscr.), rem navebos marid consol primos c(eset) (gessit).

5. *loco, locis*¹: Heckmann, op. cit. p. 320, is inclined to recognize as truly local only a very few of the examples of *loco, locis*. In this I have not been able to follow him, and have felt compelled to classify as local a number of examples which he takes as temporal, instrumental, etc., viz.: Amph. 568, homo idem duobus locis ut simul sit; Most. 254, suo quicque loco est? Rud. 907, qui salsis locis incolit pisculentis; Enn. Ann. 430 (V), quo res sapsa loco sese ostentatque iubetque; Cato, Agr. 1, 3, sub radice montis siet, loco salubri; 1, 5, loco bono siet; 6, 1, agrum quibus locis conseras, sic observari oportet (cf. Table of Contents of Cato's de Agr. Capp. viii, agrum quibus locis conseras; x, ficos quo loco seras; xi, salicta locis aquosis); 9, salicta locis aquosis propter amnis ibi seri oportet; 14, 5, loco salubri; loco pestilenti; 35, 1, viciam quam minime herbosis

¹ Complete material in Heckmann, op. cit.

locis serito; 26, fibulas iubeto suo quicquid loco condi; 161, 1, locum subigere oportet bene, qui habeat umorem, aut loco crasso (*codd* locum crassum *Keil*); Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 37, 18, vide sis quo loco res publica siet; CIL, i, 1341, loco privato de sua pecunia faciendam curavit; Ad. 344, peiore res loco non potis est esse quam in quo nunc sitast; P. Corn. Scip. p. 185 (Meyer), in his regionibus excelsissimo locorum murum statuere aiebat; Lucil. 189 (Mx), si tam corpus loco validum ac regione maneret; Volc. Sedig. (Baehr. p. 279, 12), nono loco esse facile facio Luscium; Cato, Agr. 1, 7, optimo loco . . . secundo loco, . . . tertio . . . quarto, etc. Sometimes *loco* approaches a temporal sense: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 77, 1, dicam de istis Graecis suo loco.

Elsewhere we find *in* (75 examples): Amph. 699, quo in loco? Bacch. 1039, si ego in istoc sim loco; Cist. 699, in hoc iam loco constitit; Curc. 711; 467; Epid. 81; Men. 56, uno asto in loco; Merc. 196, in tuto loco; M. G. 83, in festivo loco; Pers. 843, meo ego in loco sedulo curabo; Poen. 696, lepido in loco; Rud. 1185, in solo apstrusi loco; Stich. 62, in suo quicque loco nisi erit situm suppellectilis; 685, hoc in loco; Eun. 542, quo in loco dictumst, parati nil est; Phor. 446; 473; Hec. 303; Liv. And. 35 (Baehr), dusmo in loco; Enn. Trag. 197 (Sc 228 V), plebes in hoc regi antistat loco; Cato, Agr. 6, 2, si in loco crasso aut caldo severis; 8, 1, in loco cretoso et aperto serito; *ibid.* in loco crassiore; 35, 1; 35, 2; 68; et *pass.*; fr. (Jord), p. 71, 9, si vos in eo loco essetis; Afran. 104, quis tu es ventoso in loco? 133; Titin. 130, in suo quique loco; CIL, i, 200, 3, quod in eo agro loco est; 21; 95. *In loco* ('at the right moment'): H. T. 537; 827; Ad. 216; 827; 994. *In loco* ('in place of'): And. 292; H. T. 104. *In locis*: Bacch. 430, non in latebrosis locis; Capt. 44; Curc. 507; Men. 982; Rud. 275; 1033; Cato, Agr. 6, 1, in eis locis; so, 6, 3; et *pass.*; Afran. 10 istis exercetur in locis.

The construction with *in* is therefore the usual one; hence in cases where the readings differ, the prepositional construction is to be preferred, e.g. Most. 673; cf. Heckmann, *op. cit.* p. 321.

6. Nouns limited by *totus*. In Early Latin the ablative without a preposition is used in case of nouns limited by *totus* only in connection with verbs of motion. In this way the notion of extent of space

sometimes develops (Brugmann, Gr. ii², p. 509). Cas. 763, omnes festinant intus totis aedibus; And. 342, toto me oppido exanimatum quaerere; Eun. 245, tota erras via; Merc. 51, conclamitare tota urbe et praedicere. Otherwise we find *in*: e.g. Poen. 834, in totis aedibus tenebrae; Titin. 135, toto fit in foco de lignis mi dapalis cena; Cato, Agr. 157, 7, non possunt perspirare in toto corpore. Cato always has *in* with *totus*.

7. Other nouns: Naev. Trag. 28, ubi bipedes volucres lino linquant lumina; Aul. 575, ut me deponat vino; Bacch. 712, geritote aurum corribus; 584, qui alieno viris tuas extentes ostio; Capt. 793, qui opstiterit ore sistet; Curc. 287, quin capite sistat; M. G. 850; Ad. 316, capite pronum in terra statuerem; M. G. 344, pede illam tibi sistam in viam; Cist. 63, in latebras apscondas pectore penitissimo; Curc. 250, ea omnes stant sententia; Epid. 208, ire vidi milites plenis viis; Pseud. 214, culleo ut deportere; Rud. 2, eius sum civis civitate caelitum; Enn. Ann. 139 (V), heu quam crudeli condebat membra sepulcro; cf. Afran. 115, hoc sepulcro sepeliet; Enn. Ann. 204 (V), sed ego hic animo lamentor; 285, densantur campis horrentia tela virorum; 358, quae neque Dardaniis campis potuere perire; 292, vino domiti somnoque sepulti; so Most. 1122; Enn. Ann. 492 (V), multa foro ponit; Lucil. 1118 (Mx), abreptos clepsere foro; Enn. Ann. 374 (V), equos spatio qui saepe supremo vicit Olumpia; 505, succincti gladiis media regione cracentes (the verb is lacking); 548, corde suo trepidat; Enn. Trag. 309 (Sc 362 V), summis saxis fixus asperis; Sat. 67 (V), decem coolites quas montibus summis Ripaeis fodere (federe *codd*); Eun. 640, certe extrema linea amare haut nihil est ('to love at a distance'); Ad. 613, pectore consistere (sistere *A*; consistere *BE*) nil consiliiquit; Acc. 63, depressum altis clausere specis (= specubus); 537, ubi habet? urbe (*ed princ*; turbe *codd*) agrone? 557, contempla hanc sedem, in qua ego novem hiemes saxo stratus pertuli; 569, hac ubi curvo litore latratu unda sub undis labunda sonit; Praet. 25, exin prostratum terra, graviter saucium; Lucil. 134 (Mx), nam mel regionibus illis incrustatus calix rutai caulis habetur; 405, annos hic terra iam (errat tam *codd*) plures miles Hibera (hiberna *codd*) nobiscum meret; 431, firmiter hoc tuo sit pectore fixum; 490, dum miles Hibera terrast (terras *codd*) atque meret; 860, hic stare papillas pectore marmoreo; 28,

adfuissimus priore concilio ; 190, vera manet sententia cordi. Hostius, Baehr. 3, sententia praesto pectore pilata (= fixa).

B. PROPER NAMES.

1. **Names of countries:** Capt. 330, filius meus illic apud vos servit captus Alide. Elsewhere the preposition is used; full material for the prepositional use is given by Heckmann, op. cit. p. 341 f.

2. **Names of islands:** no instance of the ablative without a preposition is found in Early Latin. In a few instances the locative of smaller islands is found, e.g. *Lemni* (see p. 387). The ablative *Lemno* with *in* also occurs; Phor. 873, quid ais? cum eius consuevit olim matre in Lemno clanculum; 1004, in Lemno (uxorem duxit); Trin. 928, in Cercopio; Hec. 171, interea in Imbro moritur cognatus senex. *In Sicilia* also occurs: Men. 408, qui Syracusis perhibere natus esse in Sicilia; so 1096; Rud. 495; CIL, i, 551.

3. **Names of towns:** The ablative appears only in plurals and in the singular of nouns of the third declension. These last (e.g. *Carthagini*, *Sicyoni*) are historically ablatives, though it is not impossible that under the influence of locative forms of the second declension — *Corinthi*, etc. — they may have been felt as locatives by the Romans.

Argis: Amph. 98, Amphitruo natus Argis; CIL, i, 595, quei Argeis negotiantur.

Athenis: Asin. 492, merito meo neque me alter est Athenis hodie quisquam; Aul. 810, quis me Athenis nunc magis quisquamst homo quoi di sint propitii? Bacch. 563; Epid. 26; Men. 8, omnis res gestas esse Athenis autumant; Merc. 945; M. G. 99; 122; 127; 133; 451; Rud. 738; 741; 746; Pseud. 339; 416; Stich. 448; Truc. 10; Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 77, 1.

Calebus: CIL, x, 8054, Retus Gabinio cs. Calebus feci te; Cato, Agr. 135, 1.

Carthagini: Cas. 71, at ego id fieri in Graecia et Carthagini; Poen. 1038, Carthagini ego sum natus; so 1056.

Delphis: Pacuv. 308, flexa, non falsa, autumare dictio Delphis solet.

Minturnis: CIL, i, p. 299, nundinae Minturn(is); Cato, Agr. 135 (possibly 'from M.'; cf. *Venaefro* in same context).

Pompeis: Cato, Agr. 22, 3, Pompeis emptus ornatus; 22, 4, tantidem Pompeis emitur.

Puteolis: CIL, i, 577, III, 9, qui in consilio solent esse Puteolis.

Sicyoni: Cist. 156, fuere Sicyoni iam diu Dionysia; Pseud. 995, necessest hodie Sicyoni me esse aut cras mortem exsequi.

Syraculis: Men. 17, mercator fuit quidam Syraculis senex; 69, nunc ille geminus qui Syraculis habet; 408, qui Syraculis perhibere natus esse in Sicilia; 1097.

Thebis: Epid. 636, ex Philippa matre natam Thebis; Amph. 1046; Rud. 746.

With prepositions (*in* and *apud*):

Anactorio: Poen. 896, qui illas emit in Anactorio.

Cumae: Enn. Var. 39 (V), Surrenti elopem fac emas glaucumque apud Cumas.

Epheso: M. G. 441, quid hic tibi in Ephesost negoti?

Epidamno: Men. 267, ne mihi damnum in Epidamno duis; so also 380.

Epidauro: Epid. 540, quam in Epidauro pauperulam memini comprimere; 541, qui mihi in Epidauro primus pudicitiam pepulit; 554.

Piræo: Eun. 539, ooiimus in Piræo.

Seleucia: Trin. 901, bene rem gerebat. : . ergo ubi ? : . in Seleucia.

Sicyon: Curc. 395, apud Sicyonem (caput ictum est), — 'before S.'

Sparta: Poen. 663, nam hic latro in Sparta fuit.

Thebae: Epid. 53, apud Thebas sumpsit faenore; similarly 252.

Venafro: Cato, Agr. 136, in Venafro ager optimus; *ibid.* in agro Casinate et Venafro in loco bono; 135.

Vico: CIL, i, p. 299, nundinae in Vico.

4. Other words: Capt. 998, vidi ego multa saepe picta quae Acherunti fierent; 689, facito ergo ut Acherunti clueas gloria; Merc. 606, si neque hic neque Acherunti sum; Poen. 431; Truc. 749.

5. Passages in which the case does not modify a verb, but has become an attributive of a substantive: Amph. 677, quam omnium Thebis unam esse optumam diiudicat; Epid. 501, fateor me omnium esse Athenis minimi preti; Mat. 1072, Athenis nemo doctior; Pseud. 270, salve multum, serve Athenis pessume! With preposition: Bacch. 309, qui nunc in Ephesost Ephesiis carissimus; Curc. 341, equem in Epidauro

Lycanem tarpezitam noverim; Curc. 429, Miles Lyconi in Epidauro hospiti suo salutem dicit; Pers. 506, Chrysopolim Persae cepere urbem in Arabia; CIL, i, 199, 6, ab rivo infimo qui oritur ab fontei in Mannicelo; ibid. line 12: M. G. 778, itaque omnis se ultro sectari in Epheso memorat mulieres; And. 931, multi alii in Andro audivere; possibly we should add: CIL, i, 30, Taurasia Cisauna Samnio cepit ('in Samnium'). In Trag. Inc. 259, in arce Athenis statio mea nunc placet, we have a proper noun, in apposition with a common noun, used as an attributive modifier; CIL, i, 198, 17, in urbe Roma.

MEA, TUA REFERT.¹

Several theories of the origin of this construction have been proposed. All of these agree in explaining *re-* as some case-form of *res*. While this much seems clear, yet none of the theories propounded can be regarded as satisfactory. Schöll, *op. cit.* takes *re* as the ablative of *res*, and explains *mea re* as originally equivalent to *ex mea re*. But this involves the recognition of an ablative use not elsewhere found. Moreover the impersonal use of *fert* is not supported. Brugmann, *op. cit.* takes *mea refert* as developed from an original *meas res fert*, in which *res* is a terminal accusative = *ad meas res*; but as Skutsch, *op. cit.* p. 50, points out, the terminal accusative is not elsewhere known except in words of local meaning. Another theory, dating from the days of Verrius Flaccus (Festus, p. 282 M) was revived by Reifferscheid (Index Lect. Breslau, 1877/8, p. 14; 1885/6, p. 4), and later by Meringer (*op. cit.*). According to this view *mea re* is a dative; but the survival of such an archaic dative as *meā* (for *meāi*) seems highly improbable. A fourth view, revived by Skutsch, *op. cit.* p. 50 ff., takes *mea refert* as coming from an original *mea res fert*; when *res fert* became *refert*, the *re* was felt as an ablative, and *meā* was changed to *meā*. This *mea re(s)*, according to Skutsch, meant 'meine Sache bringt es mit sich.' In conformity with this theory, *hoc in hoc mea refert* is the object of *fert*. But I fail to see how 'my affair brings this with it' (even assuming that this might be the possible

¹ Fr. Schöll, Archiv für lat. Lexikographie, ii, p. 213 ff.; Brugmann, Indoger. Forsch. viii, 218 ff.; xxi, 200; Meringer, *ibid.* p. 206 ff.; A. Kunze, Beiträge z. lat. Gramm; Mea Refert, Leipsic, 1899; Skutsch, Archiv für lat. Lexikog. xv, p. 47 ff.; Lindsay, Synt. of Plaut. p. 3; Fay, Class. Phil. iv, p. 310.

meaning of *fert*) could develop into 'this concerns me.' At present it seems inadvisable to go further than to say that the *re* of *refert* represents some case-form of *res*, felt by the Romans as ablative. Just what case usage this *re* represents, we cannot say. The material:

mea refert: Merc. 454, *quid id mea refert?* Pers. 537, *mea quidem istuc nihil refert*; Rud. 949, *ecquid est quod mea referat?* 746; 966; Stich. 616, *si quidem mea refert*; Truc. 723, *num mea refert?* H. T. 793, *quid mea?* Eun. 320, *mea nil refert*; Ad. 881, *id mea minime refert*.

tua refert: Cas. 330, *quid id refert tua?* so Merc. 906; Pers. 497, *tua refert*; 519, *quod refert tua*; Rud. 177; 966; 1086, *quid istuc tua?* Stich. 320, *tua quod nihil refert*; 616; Phor. 723, *quid id tua refert?* Hec. 810, *tua quod nil refert*.

nostra (refert): Phor. 940, *quid id nostra?*

ABLATIVE OF TIME.

A. ABLATIVE OF TIME AT WHICH.¹

The locative character of this usage is sufficiently obvious.

actu: Hec. 39, *primo actu placeo*.

aditu: Trag. Inc. 71, *nocturno aditu occulta coluntur*.

adventu: Most. 381, *sicut ego adventu patris nunc quaero, quid faciam miser*. The other instances of *adventu* seem to have causal force: Epid. 21; Stich. 407; Hec. 816; Turp. 152.

aestate: Most. 764, *quia isti umbram aestate tibi esse audivit perbonam*.

aetate (17): *istac aetate*: Bacch. 30; 1163; Merc. 982; Most. 1148; *hac aetate*: Trin. 1090; *senecta aetate*: Amph. 1032; Aul. 253; Cas. 240; 259; Merc. 985; Trin. 43; Phor. 1022, *aetate porro minus peccaturum putem?* Ad. 832, *ad omnia alia aetate sapiamus rectius*; 110, *alieniore aetate post faceret tamen*; Stat. 29, *sentire ea aetate eumpse odiosum alteri*; Acc. 85, *an malad aetate inavis male mulcari?* With *in*, *aetate* has a different force, — 'life.'

¹ Ebrard, p. 607 f.; Kane, Case Forms with and without Prepositions used by Plautus and Terence to Express Time, Baltimore, 1886.

anno: Merc. 66, neque nisi quinto anno quoque solitum visere; Rud. 629, si speras tibi hoc anno multum futurum sirpe; so 637; Ad. 938, ego novus maritus anno demum quinto et sexagensimo fiam; Cato. fr. (Jord) p. 20, 11, duoetvicesimo anno post dimissum bellum; Sempronius Asellio, p. 109, 10 (Peter), quoque anno gestum sit; CIL, i, 198, 7, quae eo anno fuerint.

Aphrodisiis: Poen. 497, die bono Aphrodisiis; 758, die festo celebri nobilique.

bello: CIL, i, 200, 75, qui in ameicitiam pop. R. bello Poenico proxsumo manserunt.

calendis: M. G. 691, da, mi vir, calendis meam qui matrem munerem; Stich. 60, vos meministis quot calendis petere demensum cibum.

consulatu: CIL, i, p. 288, xxix, 5, primo consulatu Ligures subegit; tertio et quarto Hannibalem coercuit; xxx, 5, priore consulatu.

conticinio: Asin. 685, redito huc conticinio.

crepusculo: Cas. 40, primulo crepusculo puellam exponi; so Plaut. fr. 105; 57.

die, diebus: Leg. XII Tab. ii, 3, tertiis diebus obvagalatum ito; Amph. 254, quia illo die impransus fui; so Rud. 498; Aul. 380, festo die si quid prodegeris, profesto egere liceat; Bacch. 341, quin habeas illud quo die illuc veneris; so Poen. 344; Titin. 152; Cas. 857, numquam ecastor ullo die risi adaeque; Curc. 656, hic est quem ego tibi misi natali die; so Epid. 639; Rud. 1171; Pseud. 234; Poen. 848, suo festo die; 758, die festo celebri nobilique Aphrodisiis; 497, die bono Aphrodisiis; Men. 1103, una matre natos et patre uno uno die; Pseud. 301, eme die caeca, vendito oculata die; 279, qua die; 1174, quotumo die pervenisti? : : altero ad meridiem; Truc. 424, quinto die quod fieri oportet; Men. 749, eodem die; so Merc. 38; Rud. 1337; Most. 1018, quo die? And. 89, alio die quaerebam; Turp. 185, eo die; Cass. Hem. p. 72, 1 (Peter), sacrificium postero die celebratum; Matius, 11 (Baehr), die quarto; CIL, i, 198, 21, ex eo die quo quisque n(omen) detolerit; 46, primo quoque die deferatur; 66; Lucil. 1228 (Mx), festo atque profesto die; Cato, Agr. 87, die decimo; 144, 1.

diluculo: Amph. 737, primulo diluculo abiisti ad legiones; so Afran. 70.

exortu: Pacuv. 89, solis exortu capessit candorem, occasu nigret.
gladiatoribus (= ludis gladiatoris): Lucil. 677 (Mx), ut Romam
vitet, gladiatoribus.

hieme: M. G. 689, ne algeas hac hieme; Lucil. 561 (Mx), adversa
hieme olim quis uti possis.

horis: M. G. 212, quoi bini custodes semper totis horis occubant.

impetu: Acc. Praet. 17, quieti corpus nocturno impetu dedi.

ludis: Naev. Com. 113, libera lingua loquemur Ludis Liberalibus;
Cas. 27, Ludis poscunt neminem; Pers. 434, citius foro fugiunt quam
ex porta Ludis quom emissust lepus; Poen. 1011, mures Africanos
praedicat in pompam Ludis dare; 1291, Aegyptini, qui cortinam
Ludis per circum ferunt; Plaut. fr. 76, nunc illud est quod 'respon-
sum Arreti' Ludis Magnis (magis *codd*) dicitur; Lucil. 146 (Mx),
Romanis Ludis forus olim ornatus lucernis.

lumine: Enn. Trag. 224 (Sc 264 V), si te secundo lumine hic offen-
dero.

lustris: CIL, i, p. 288, princeps in senatum duobus lustris lectus
est.

mane: And. 83, observabam mane illorum servolos; Epid. 273,
dixit mane hic adfore; Poen. 807, cras mane in Comitio estote ob-
viam; Eun. 340; Phor. 531; Epid. 314; Merc. 255; Poen. 650; Truc.
645; Stat. 258; Cato, Agr. 123, id utito mane ieiunus; 156, 4; 6.

mense: Amph. 481, alter decumo post mense nascetur puer quam
seminatust, alter mense septumo; 669, adveni domum decumo post
mense; Aul. 798, tua gnata peperit decumo post mense; Cato, Agr.
57, quarto mense; fr. (Jord) 48, 5, mense Octobri fecimus; Stat.
164, soletne mulier decimo mense parere? pol nono quoque, etiam
septimo atque octavo; Cato, Agr. 43, 2, quot mensibus.

meridie: Ad. 848, meridie ipso faciam ut stipulam colligat.

morte: M. G. 707, mea bona mea morti cognatis didam.

munere (= ludis): Lucil. 149 (Mx), Aeserninus fuit Flaccorum
munere (unae *codd*) quidam.

nigrore: Lucil. 208 (Mx), ire per commissuras rimarum noctis
nigrore.

nocte: Cas. 671, occisurum eum hac nocte quicum cubaret; so
Curc. 247; 260; Merc. 370; M. G. 383; Rud. 354; 362; Truc. 248;
Capt. 127; Men. 822; H. T. 491; Ad. 26; Merc. 227, nocte hac

proxuma; so Rud. 84; 561; 596; 1307; Merc. 102, ea nocte mecum fuit; Amph. 532, qua nocte ad me venisti, eadem abis; 514, heri venisti media nocte; Cist. 158, hic compressit virginem multa nocte; Hec. 136, nocte illa prima virginem non attigit; 822; Titin. 50, pueros hasce nocte suspirare; Acc. 32, nocte caeca caelum e conspectu abstulit; Praet. 41, nocte intempesta nostram devenit donum.

noctu: where *noctu* occurs alone it seems to be an adverb. I have therefore omitted here all citation of these forms. It occurs as a noun: Naev. Com. 4, sublustri (sulpicii *codd*) noctu interfecit; Amph. 272, credo hac noctu Nocturnum obdormivisse ebrium; so 404; 412; 731; M. G. 381; Trin. 869; Enn. Ann. 164 (V), qua Galli furtim noctu summa arcis adorti concubia; Afran. 105, intempesta noctu.

Nonis: Enn. Ann. 163 (V), Nonis Iunis soli luna obstitit.

nundinis: Leg. XII Tab. iii, 6, tertiis nundinis partis secanto.

nuptiis: Aul. 372, ut bene haberem me filiae nuptiis; 540, si nitidior sis filiae nuptiis; so 797. With *in*: Cas. 807, te adiuvo in nuptiis; 115, quot te modis habeo in nuptiis miserum meis! And. 916; Hec. 126. Kane, op. cit. p. 49, holds that these mean 'during the wedding ceremonies,' but I fail to see that the meaning is different from that conveyed by the simple ablative.

occasu: Pacuv. 89, solis exortu capessit candorem, occasu nigret caelum.

opportunitate: Epid. 202, optuma vos video opportunitate ambo advenire; so Merc. 964.

partu: And. 230 quod committas primo partu mulierem; Trag. Inc. 82, Polydorum Hecuba partu postremo parit.

pedatu: Cist. 526, nisi pedatu tertio omnis eofixerit; Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 9, 5, tertio pedatu bellum nobis facere; so 39, 10; 85, 4, alteras oppidum vi captum, alteras primo pedatu et secundo.

postriduo: M. G. 1082, postriduo natus sum ego quam Iuppiter.

principio: Merc. 40, principio (ut ex) ephebis exii; so Pseud. 188, principio tecum ago; Amph. 203; Aul. 538; Capt. 1026; Cas. 887; And. 327; 570; Eun. 805; 1069; 1078; Hec. 381; Acc. 419. With *in*: Pers. 551, numquid in principio cessavit verbum docte dicere? so Epid. 324; Poen. 1106: Hec. 411; Phor. 252; Afran. 360. Perhaps all these instances of *principio* are properly adverbs.

Quinquatribus: M. G. 692, da quod dem Quinquatribus.

quo, qua: Asin. 764, ni in quadriduo abalienarit quo aps te argentum acceperit; Men. 749, eodem die illum vidi quo te; Merc. 38; Poen. 344; Pseud. 279. The usage is rare.

senecta: for *senecta aetate*, see under *aetate*; in *senecta*: M. G. 623; Most. 217; Ad. 954; Stat. 28.

silentio: Turp. 53, me curae somno segregant forasque noctis excitant silentio.

tempestate: Lex Sil. de ponderibus (Bruns⁷, p. 46), quibus hac tempestate populus oetier solet; Cas. 18, ea tempestate flos poetarum fuit; Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 60, 6, video hac tempestate concurrisse omnes adversarios; Trag. Inc. 80, qua tempestate Helenam Paris innuptis iunxit nuptiis; Lucil. 570 (Mx), tempestate sua atque eodem uno tempore; 731, qua tempestate vivo.

tempore: Amph. 567, nec potest fieri, tempore uno homo idem duobus locis ut simul sit; Merc. 33, tam amator profert saepe adorso tempore; Rud. 4, signum quod tempore exoritur suo; And. 67, hoc tempore obsequium amicos parit; Hec. 531, praesertim quom recte et suo pepererit tempore; Ad. 20, quorum opera suo quisque tempore usust; Calp. Piso, p. 83, 30 (Peter), isque in eo tempore aedili curuli apparebat, quo tempore aediles subrogantur; Lucil. 570 (Mx), eodem uno tempore; 537, hoc praesertim tempore; so 1002. With *in*: And. 819, in tempore hoc; Calp. Piso, above cited; C. Gracohus, p. 233 (Meyer); Laelius, p. 175 (Meyer), in eodem tempore.

vigiliis: Aul. 36, qui illam stupravit noctu, vigiliis Cereris; so 795.

The following words, not found in the simple ablative, appear with *in* denoting the time at which:

articulo: Ad. 228, vide ut in ipso articulo oppressit.

occasiuncula: Trin. 974, nimis argute obrepisti in eapse occasiuncula.

praesentia: Phor. 779, provisum est ne in praesentia hinc abeat; so Hec. 24; Ad. 222. This word is regarded by some as an accusative, agreeing with *tempora* understood.

B. ABLATIVE OF TIME WITHIN WHICH.¹

This usage seems a direct outgrowth of the Ablative of Time at Which. Thus in Men. 473, *quoi homini umquam uno die boni dedistis plus?* it is difficult to determine whether *die* means, 'on a single day,' or 'within a single day.' The second meaning naturally develops from the first. The construction of Time within Which is less frequent than that of Time at Which.

anno: Most. 505, *anno vix possum eloqui*; Curc. 451, *ita non potuere uno anno circumirier*. With *in*: Bacch. 1127, *ter in anno*.

die, diebus: Men. 473, *quoi homini umquam uno die boni dedistis plus?* Most. 238, *neque edes quicquam neque bibes his decem diebus*; Capt. 731, *non uno apsolvam die*; so Pers. 264; Poen. 1207, *nos fore diebus paucis liberat*; Truc. 907, *numquam hoc uno die efficiatur opus*. With *in*: Capt. 167, *illum confido domum in his diebus me reconciliassere*; And. 104, *in diebus paucis*; Truc. 643; Cato, Agr. 152.

hora, horis: Lucil. 67 (Mx), *quae horis sublata duabus omnia sunt*; 1093, *quem una angina sustulit hora*. With *in*: Pseud. 1304, *ebibere in hora una*.

mensibus: Pers. 504, *neque istoc redire his octo possum mensibus*; Poen. 872, *iam his duobus mensibus volucres erunt tibi tuae hirquinæ*; Eun. 331, *illum liquet mihi deierare his mensibus sex septem non vidisse proxumis*.

spatio: Lucil. 1205 (Mx), *magna penus parvo spatio consumpta peribit*; Cael. Antip. p. 103, 4 (Peter), *tam continuas victorias tam brevi spatio datas*. With *in*: H. T. 955, *tam in brevi spatio omnem eiecerit animum*.

triduo: Ad. 520, *ut triduo hoc perpetuo e lecto nequeat surgere*. With *in*: Pseud. 316, *ego in hoc triduo evolvam id argentum tibi*; so Pers. 37; Cato, Agr. 148, 1; 157, 15; CIL, i. 198, 61, *in triduo proxumo solvatur*.

In nearly all these examples of the Ablative of Time within Which, the expression is negative or contains an implied negative.

¹ Kane, *Case Forms with and without prepositions used by Plautus and Terence*, Baltimore, 1895, p. 33 ff.

In a few instances the context implies that the *beginning* of the time within which is referred to. In this use *anno* means 'a year ago': Amph. 91, *histriones anno quom hic Iovem invocarunt*; Men. 205, *emi istanc anno uxori meae*; Truc. 392, *qui quasi uxorem sibi me habebat anno dum hic fuit*; Lucil. 781 (Mx), *utrum anno an horno te(cum) abstuleris*; G. Gracchus, p. 236 (Meyer), *his annis paucis ex Asia missus est*.

The following words, not found in the simple ablative, appear with *in* denoting the time within which:

aetate: Men. 838, *saepe aetate in sua perdidit civem innocentem*.

biduo: CIL, i. 200, 52, *in biduo proxsumo edicito*.

oleitate: Cato, Agr. 144, 5, *in tota oleitate*.

quadriduo: Asin. 764, *ni in quadriduo abalienarit*.

saeculo: Aul. 125, *nec mutam profecto repertam nullam esse mulierem in saeclo*.

With numerals, *in* is regularly present. This usage occurs frequently in Cato: Agr. 26, *bis in die*; so 64, 2; 87; 89; 157, 3; 104, 2, *misceto ter in die*; 88, 1, *id aliquotiens in die*; 43, 2, *semel in mense*; 57, *in mense congios II S*; *in mense congios quinque*; *in mense amphoram*; so 58; Bacch. 1127, *ter in anno*; Men. 838, *saepe in aetate sua*; Aul. fr. iii, *ego ecfodiebam in die denos scrobes*; Lucil. 768 (Mx), *cui saepe mille imposui plagarum in die (diem codd)*. But Aul. 70, *decies die uno saepe extrudit aedibus*.

Time within Which may also be expressed by *inter* or *intra*, e.g. Titin. 24, *quae inter decem annos nec quivisti unam togam detexere*; Curo. 448, *solus subegit intra xx dies*.

CHAPTER VII.

THE LOCATIVE.¹

Locative forms in exclusive locative function occur mainly in the singular of *a*-stems (*-ae*) and *o*-stems (*-i*, earlier *-ei*). In consonant stems the termination *-i* is historically not a locative, but an ablative. The prevalence of locatives in *-i* from *o*-stems, e.g. *Casini*, *Ephesi*, naturally led to the employment of the ablative in *-i* from consonant-stems in locative function. These ablatives in *-i* may even have been conceived by the Romans as locatives. The use of the ablative in *-i* in locative function further led to the employment of the ablative in *-e* (by origin a locative) to denote the place from which.

The Locative is employed chiefly to denote place. In a few words it expresses temporal relations.

A. LOCAL USES OF THE LOCATIVE.

1. COMMON NOUNS.

a) *viciniae*: Bacch. 205, *proxumae viciniae* (proxume *C Charis*); M. G. 273, *certe edepol scio me vidisse hic proxumae viciniae quaerere*; Rud. 613, *sed quid hic in Veneris fano meae viciniae clamoris oritur?* Phor. 95, *vidi virginem hic viciniae miseram*, where some suggest that *viciniae* is genitive dependent on *hic*.

b) *domi* (Abraham, *Studia Plautina*, Jahrbücher für Philologie, Suppl. xiv, p. 127 ff.).

¹Ebrard, p. 606; Brugmann, *Grundriss* ii², p. 506 ff.; Kühner-Stegmann, *Ausführliche lat. Gramm.* ii², p. 475 ff.; Schmalz, *Lat. Synt. u. Stil.*⁴ p. 392 ff.; Lindsay, *Syntax of Plautus*, p. 22 f.; Görbig, *Nominum quibus loca significantur usus Plautinus exponitur et cum Terentiano comparatur*, Halle, 1883; König, *Quaestiones Plautinae*, Patschkan, 1883; Bell, *De locativi in prisca Latinitate vi et usu*, Breslau, 1889 (cf. Skutsch, *Archiv für lat. Lexikogr.* xiii, p. 301 ff.; V. Henry, *La Relation Locative dans les Langues Italiques*, *Revue de Ling. et Phil. Comparée*, xxx, p. 52 ff.; Heckmann, *Ueber präpositionslose Ortsbezeichnung im Altlateinischen*, *Indog. Forsch.* xviii, p. 296 ff. — On the Locative in temporal use, see Kane, *Case Forms with and without prepositions used by Plautus and Terence*, Baltimore, 1895.

1) Alone: occurring with the greatest frequency, e.g. Capt. 457, *ego apparebo domi*; Epid. 717, *domist*; etc.; see Lodge, *Lex. Plaut.* for full material. For *domo* in the locative sense, see p. 373. In Pers. 731, *transcidi loris omnis adveniens domi*, *domi* seems to be used for *domum*; so Epid. 361.

2) With a possessive pronoun: Aul. 432, *meae domi mean salva futura?* so Curc. 518; Epid. 499; 563; M. G. 158; 739; Most. 191; Pers. 512, *domi suae*; Truc. 531; Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 49, 7, *domi meae saepe fuit*; Hec. 257, *ut meae domi curetur*; Men. 359, *potissimus nostrae domi ut sit*; so Most. 874; Poen. 838; Truc. 262 (in *nostra domo A*). For *in domo*, see p. 373.

c) *duelli*: in Early Latin found chiefly in connection with *domi*: Asin. 559, *quae domi duellique male fecisti*; Capt. 68, *domi duellique duellatores optimi*. Without *domi*, H. T. 112, *simul rem et gloriam armis belli repperi*.

d) *militiae*, in Early Latin found only with *domi*: Enn. Trag. 188 (Sc. 239 V), *neque domi nunc nos neque militiae sumus*; Ad. 495, *una semper militiae et domi fuimus*.

e) *terrae*: a possible instance of this is found Enn. Trag. 283 (Sc 311 V), *strata terrae lavere lacrumis vestem squalam et sordidam*. So Nonius, but Vahlen, *ad loc.*, while reading *terrae*, expresses doubt as to the correctness of the text, in view of Acc. Praet. 25, *prostratum terra*. Cf. also Acc. 557, *saxo stratus*.

f) On *humi*, which is historically a dative, see page 116.

On *arbori infelici suspendere*, see p. 190.

2. PROPER NAMES.

a) Names of islands: Phor. 942, *Lemni habuit aliam (uxorem)*; Eun. 107, *ea habitabat Rhodi*; Lucil. 466 (Mx), *Carpathium mare transvectus cenabis Rhodi*; Enn. Var. 43 (V), *polypus Corcyrae (sc. invenitur)*. For the ablative with *in* combined with names of islands, see p. 376.

b) Names of towns:

Abydi: Enn. Var. 35 (V), *mures sunt Aeni asperaque ostrea plurima Abydi*.

Aeni: see Abydi.

Animulae: M. G. 648, reads in the MSS post Ephesi sum natus, non enim in Apulis; non sum in imula. On Virg. Georg. ii, 134, Servius has: Sic Plautus in Milite Glorioso . . . non sum Animula; Festus, urbs fuit in Apulia. Lindsay adopts *Animula* 'from A.' Bothe suggested *Animulae*. Leo follows Scioppio and reads *Animulas* ('native of A.'). The ablative *Animula* seems less likely than either of the other conjectures.

Brundisii: Enn. Var. 37 (V), Brundisii sargus bonus est.

Capuae: Cato, Agr. 135, 2, alia vasa Capuae (sc. emantur); 135, 3.

Casini: Cato, Agr. 135, 3, funem torculum si quis faciet, Casini L. Tunnius (sc. vendit).

Ephesi: Bacch. 336, nullust Ephesi quin sciat; 1047; M. G. 648, Ephesi sum natus.

Epidauri: Epid. 636, natam Thebis, Epidauri satam.

Ferentini: C. Gracch. (Meyer) p. 236, Ferentini praetor noster quaestores arripi iussit.

Lavini: Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 13, 17, Lavini boves immolatos.

Mileti: Ad. 654, habitat Mileti.

Mutilenae: Enn. Var. 36 (V), Mutilenae est pecten.

Nemeae: Cas. 759, nec ego pol Nemeae credo neque Olympiae neque usquam ludos tam festivos fieri.

Nolae: Cato, Agr. 135, 2, alia vasa ahenea Capuae, Nolae (sc. emantur); ibid. Nolae ad Rufi maceriam.

Olympiae: see Nemeae.

Romae: Naev. (Baehr) 63, fato Metelli Romae consules fiunt; Enn. Ann. 157 (V), est qui sextus erat Romae regnare Quadratae; Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 15, 3, quesquomque Romae regnavissent; Agr. 149, 2, Romae iudicium fiat; SC de philosophis (Bruns⁷, p. 170), uti Romae ne essent: CIL, i, 54, Novios Plautios med Romai fecid; i, 199, 4, Romae sententiam dixerunt; 200, 48, quei ager locus in Africa est, quei Romae publice; 73, quei Romae ious dicet; 74; 75, ager quei Romae publice venierit; so 83; et pass.

Setiae: Titin. 106, virgo nulla est talis Setiae (talīs etiae, talīs etiam est *codd*).

Stymphali: Porc. Lic. (Baehr), p. 278, mortuost Stymphali, Arcadiae (in) oppido (in falo *codd*; Stymphali *Roth Ritschl*).

Suessae: Cato, Agr. 135, 1, Suessae et in Lucanis plostra (sc. emas); 135, 3.

Suni: Eun. 519, rus ecquod habeam Suni.

Surrenti: Enn. Var. 38 (V), Surrenti elopem fac emas.

Tarenti: Men. 29, Tarenti ludi forte erant; 36; 39; Enn. Var. 38 (V).

Venafri: Cato, Agr. 135, 3, funem torculum si quis faciet, Venafri C. Memmius (sc. vendit).

Zacynthi: Merc. 943, hospes respondit Zacynthi ficos fieri non malas. The MSS have *Zacyntho*, evidently due to *Zacyntho* in 940.

In several instances the locative limits a substantive: Phor. 1012, haecine erant itiones crebrae et mansiones diutinae Lemni; 680, fructum quem Lemni uxoris reddunt praedia; CIL, i, p. 299, Nundinae Interamnae, Romae, Capuae, Fabraternae, Aquini, Casini; Lucil. 1211 (Mx), Myconi calva omnis iuventus.

For the ablative with and without *in* to denote place where, see p. 376. *Apud* with town-names also occurs to denote place where: Epid. 53, argentum ab danista apud Thebas sumpsit faenore; so 252; Curc. 394, catapulta hoc ictumst mihi apud Sicyonem ('before S.');

Enn. Var. 39 (V), Surrenti elopem fac emas glaucumque apud Cumas: Cato, fr. (Jord), p. 19, 15, Leonides, qui simile apud Thermopylas fecit. With *ad*: Trin. 928, reliqui ad Rhadamantem.

B. TEMPORAL USES OF THE LOCATIVE.

Temporal uses of the Locative are scanty, but with *die* and *mane*, in a few instances, the accompanying adjective in *-i* indicates that we are dealing with a form that was still felt as locative when the combination originated.

die (cf. Gellius, N. A. x, 24): Men. 1156, vis conclamari auctionem? :: fore quidem die septumi; Most. 881, hoc die crastini quom erus resciverit; Pers. 260, ibi mercatum dixit esse die septumi; Cato, fr. (Jord) p. 50, 3, die proxumi; p. 21, 2, die quinti in Capitolio tibi cena cocta erit; repeated by Cael. Antip. (Peter), p. 102, 34; in N. A. x, 24, 3, Gellius cites the expression *die noni* as still used (*more maiorum*) in connection with the Compitalia. In x, 24, 10, he cites *die pristini*, — 'ut plerique die pristini.'

mane: Men. 1157, auctio fiet Menaechmi mane septimi.

vesperi: Bacch. 296, revorsionem ad terram faciunt vesperi; M. G. 439, quae heri Athenis Ephesum adveni vesperi; And. 768; H. T. 67, neque tam vesperi domum revortor; Com. Inc. 2, Megaram vesperi advenit.

Cottidie, meridiē, postridiē, etc., are fully developed adverbs.

INDEX.

The numbers refer to pages.

A

- a*, with Abl. of Source, 292.
abduco, with abl., 281.
abduco, with dat., 148; with two accs., 238.
abeo, with Cognate Acc., 197; with abl., 281.
abhinc, with Acc. of Duration of Time, 228; with abl., 364.
abhorreo, with acc., 208.
 Ablative, origin of name, 2; original force, 279 ff.; syncretism in abl., 279 ff.; true abl. uses, 280 ff.; Abl. of Separation, 280 ff.; with verbs, 280 ff.; with adjs. and adverbs, 280 f.; with *domo*, *rure*, 287; with names of towns, islands, countries, etc., 288 ff.; Abl. of Source, 290 ff.; with *ex*, *de*, *a*, 292; Abl. of Comparison, 292 ff.; Abl. of Agency, 297 f.; Abl. of Time after Which, 298; Instrumental (Sociative) uses, 299 ff.; Abl. of Association, 299 f.; Abl. of Attendant Circumstance, 301 ff.; Abl. of Accordance, 305 ff.; Abl. of Manner, 306; Abl. of Cause, 312 ff.; Abl. of Quality, 317 ff.; compared with gen., 317; attributive uses, 319 ff.; predicate uses, 321 ff.; Abl. of Means, 325 ff.; origin, 325; with verbs, 325 ff.; with adjs., 349 f.; with nouns, 351; with verbs and adjs. of filling and abounding, 351 ff.; with *utor*, *fruo*, *fruisco*, *potior*, *vesco*, 352 ff.; Abl. of Price, 353; Abl. with *opus est*, *usus est*, 356 ff.; Abl. of Way by Which, 360 ff.; Abl. of Degree of Difference, 362 ff.; with comparatives, 362; with verbs of superiority, 364; with *aliter*, *ante*, *post*, *abhinc*, 364; *multo tanto miserior*, etc., 364; Abl. of Specification, 365 ff.; Ablative Absolute, 367 ff.; with perf. pass. partic., 368 ff.; with pres. act. partic., 369 f.; with adjs., 370 f.; two substantives, 371 f.; Locative uses of abl., 372 ff.; Abl. of Place Where, 373 ff.; *ruri*, 372; *vicinia*, 373; *domo*, 373; *terra marique*, 373; *loco*, *locis*, 373; nouns limited by *totus*, 374 f.; other nouns, 375; proper names of countries, islands, towns, 376; place relations (with and without prepositions) used as attributive modifiers of substantives, 377 f.; *mea refert*, 378; Abl. of Time at Which, 379 f.; Abl. of Time within Which, 384 ff.
 Abounding, verbs and adjs. of, with abl., 351.
abscedo, with dat., 148; with abl., 281.
 Absolute, Abl. Absolute, 367 ff.
absolvo, with gen., 89; with two accs., 247; with abl., 281.
abstergeo, with dat., 148.
abstergeo, with abl., 281.
abstineo, with acc., 208; with abl., 281.
absto, with acc., 208.
abundo, with gen., 91; with abl., 351.
abutor, with acc., 208.
accedo, with dat., 124; with acc., 217.
accento, with acc., 218.
acceptor, with dat., 184.
acceptus, with dat., 178.
accido, with dat., 124; with acc., 218.
accolo, with acc., 218.
accommodo, with dat., 124.
 Accompaniment, Abl. of, 299.
 Accordance, Abl. of, 305 ff.
accedo, with Gen. of Respect, 99; with dat., 119; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
accumbo, with acc., 218.
accuro, with acc., 208.
 Accusative, origin of name, 2; original force of accusative case, 191 ff.; uses, 191 ff.; Acc. of Inner Obj., 195 ff.; Cognate Acc., 197 ff.; Inner Obj. with neut. pronouns, 201 ff.; with neut. adjs., 199 ff.; with *parum*, *nil*, 207 f.; Acc. of Person or Thing Affected, 208 ff.; with prepositional compounds, 217 ff.; with verbs of emotion, 221 f.; with middles, 222; in Prolepsis, 223 ff.; Acc. of Duration of Time, 225 ff.; Acc. of Extent of Space, 229 ff.; Acc. of Limit of Motion, 230 ff.; *domum*, 230 ff.; *domos*, 233; *exsequias*, 233; *exsilium*, 233; *iniquitas*,

- 233; *malam rem, malam crucem*, 234; *pessum*, 234; *rus*, 234; *suppetias*, 235; *venum*, 235; Two Accs., Direct Obj. and Pred. Acc., 238 ff.; Accusative of Person and Thing, 247 ff.; with compounds of *circum, praeter, in, trans*, 251 ff.; Acc. dependent on nouns, 252; on adjs., 252; Acc. in Exclamations, 253 ff.; origin of Acc. of Excl., 256; Idiomatic Uses of Acc., 258 ff.; *id genus, quod genus, omne genus*, 258; *maximam partem*, etc., 258 f.; *virile secus, sexus*, 259; *meam vicem*, 259; *hoc aetatis, id aetatis*, 259; *id*, 259; Acc. in 'Constructio ad Sensum,' 260 ff.; Acc. dependent on verb understood, 261; Acc. dependent on passive impersonals, 261; with pass. periphrastic, 261; Acc. Graecus, 261; Acc. with Interjections, 262; acc. instead of abl. with comparatives, 262.
- accusatrix*, with dat., 184.
Accusing, verbs of, with gen., 89.
accuso, with gen., 89; with two accs., 247.
acerbus, with dat., 178.
Acherunti, place where, 377; place whence, 290.
Acquitting, verbs of, with gen., 89.
actu, Abl. of Time, 379.
acuo, with two accs., 247.
adaeque, with Abl. of Comparison, 297.
addecet, with acc., 208.
addico, with dat., 107.
addo, with two accs., 239.
adduco, with dat., 125; with two accs., 239.
adeo, manum adeo, with dat., 125; *adeo*, with acc., 218.
adfatum, with gen., 36.
adfigo, with dat., 125.
adfnis (noun), with dat., 142; (adj.), with gen., 82; with dat., 178.
adhinnio, with acc., 218.
adhuc, with gen., 37.
adicio, with dat., 125; *animum adicio*, with acc., 260.
adimo, with dat., 148.
aditio, with acc., 252.
aditu, Time at Which, 379.
adiudico, with dat., 125.
adiuto, with two accs., 247.
adiutor, with dat., 142.
adiuvo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201; of Person Affected, 209; with two accs., 247.
Adjectives, with gen., 82 ff.; with dat., 178 ff.; governing acc., 252; with abl., 286; with Abl. of Means, 349 f.; in Abl. Absolute, 370 f.
adlego, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
adligo, with gen., 89.
admoderor, with dat., 120.
admolior, with dat., 125.
admoneo, with two accs., 247.
admoveo, with dat., 125.
adopto, with two accs., 239.
adorior, with acc., 218; with two accs., 239.
adrideo, with dat., 125.
adrogo, with two accs., 247.
adsentio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
adsentior, with dat., 125.
adsentor, with dat., 125; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
adsimilis, with gen., 82; with dat., 178.
adsinulo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
adstringo, with gen., 89; with dat., 125.
adsum, with pred. nom., 5; with dat., 125.
adulo, with acc., 209.
advenio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
adventu, Time at Which, 379.
Adverbs, with gen., 35 ff.; *sat, satis*, 35; *adfatum, largiter, parum, partim, ubi, ubinam, ubiubi, ubivis, ibidem, inde, unde, quo, quoquo, quovis, usquam, nusquam*, 36; *primum, primumdum, interea, postidea, postid, adhuc, minime*, 37; with dat., 187 f.; in Ablative of Comparison, 297; with Abl. of Separation, 286.
advocatus, with dat., 142.
advoco, with dat., 125.
advorsor, with dat., 118.
advorsum, with dat., 187.
advorsus, with dat., 178.
advorto, animum advorto, with acc., 260.
aeger, with gen., 82; with dat., 178.
aemulor, with dat., 118; with acc., 209.
aemulus, with gen., 82; with dat., 178.
aeque, with Abl. of Comparison, 297.
aequi facio, 95.
aequiperabilis, with dat., 178.
aequiperor, with dat., 118; with acc., 209.
aequos, with dat., 178; with abl., 367.
aestate, Time at Which, 379.
aestimo, with gen., 96; with abl., 354.
aetate, Time at Which, 379.
aetatem, Duration of Time, 225.
aetatis, id aetatis, hoc aetatis, 259.
affluo, with abl., 351.
Agency, dat. of, with gerundive, 166 ff.; with perf. pass. partic., 169; with uncompounded tenses of the pass., 170; Abl. of Agency, 297.

- aggredior*, with acc., 218.
agitandum est, with acc., 261.
ago, with two accs., 239.
ah, with voc., 270.
atio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 199.
alacer sum, with acc., 202.
alienus, with dat., 178; with abl., 286.
aliquanto, Abl. of Degree of Difference, 362.
aliquantum, with Gen. of the Whole, 16.
aliquid, with Gen. of Whole, 29.
aliquis, with Gen. of Whole, 20.
aliter, with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
aliud, with Gen. of Whole, 34.
alligo, with abl., 299.
alter, alter uter, with Gen. of the Whole, 21.
amans, with gen., 82.
amator, with dat., 143.
amicus, with dat., 178.
amitto, with dat., 149; with two accs., 239; with abl., 281.
amollor, with abl., 281.
amoveo, with dat., 149; with abl., 281.
amplius, with Gen. of the Whole, 16.
ancillor, with dat., 118.
angiporto, Way by Which, 360.
animi, Gen. of Respect, 99.
animum adicio, with acc., 260; *animum advorto*, with acc., 260.
anni, quidvis anni, 259.
anno, Time at Which, 380; within Which, 384; *anno*, 'a year ago', 385.
annum, annos, Duration of Time, 225.
annus, with dat., 184.
ante, with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
antecedo, with dat., 126.
anteo, with dat., 126; with acc., 218; with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
antelogium, with dat., 184.
antepono, with dat., 126.
antevenio, with dat., 126.
anteverto, with dat., 126.
antideo, with dat., 126; with acc., 218.
antisto, with dat., 126; with acc., 218.
apage, with acc., 262.
appello, with two accs., 239.
appono, with dat., 126.
Apposition, Partitive, 6 ff.; appositive of voc., 7.
Appositional Genitive, 68.
Appositives, 5 ff.
aptus, with abl., 299.
arbiter, with dat., 184.
arbitror, with two accs., 239.
arceo, with abl., 281.
architectus, with dat., 184.
argento, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
argentum, with dat., 184.
argumentum, with dat., 184.
arguo, with gen., 89; with two accs., 247.
arguto, with gen., 89.
arraboni, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
arripio, with two accs., 239.
aspello, with dat., 149.
asper, with dat., 178.
aspicio, with two accs., 239.
assimulo, with two accs., 239.
Association, Abl. of A., 299 f.
attatas, with voc., 270.
Attendant Circumstance, Abl. of, 301 ff.
Attraction with nomen est, 165 ff.; with *nomen indere*, 108; with *nomen facere*, 108.
au, with voc., 270.
auceps, with dat., 184.
auctor sum, with acc., 260.
audeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196.
audio, with dat., 118; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 199; with two accs., 239.
aufero, with dat., 149; with two accs., 239; with abl., 281.
augeo, with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
auscultatio, with dat., 184.
ausculto, with dat., 118; with acc., 209.
auspicio, with Cognate Acc., 197.
auxilio, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
auxilior, with dat., 118; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
aversor, with acc., 209.
avidus, with gen., 82.
- B
- bello*, Time at Which, 380.
bellus, with dat., 178.
bene, with acc., 262; with dat., 188.
benefacio, with Cognate Acc., 197.
benevolens, with dat., 179.
benignus, with dat., 179.
biduum, Duration of Time, 226.
biennium, Duration of Time, 226.
bis, with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
blandicus, with dat., 179.
blandior, with dat., 118.
blandus, with dat., 179.
blatero, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
blatio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196, 202.
bolo, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
bonorum optumus, 25.
bonus, with dat., 179.
bracchium, Acc. Extent of Space, 229.

C

- Calendis*, Time at Which, 380.
calleo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 199; of Thing Affected, 209.
cano, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195.
canto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195; 202.
capio, with dat., 149; with two accs., 239.
capior, with pred. nom., 5.
captioni, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
capto, with gen., 89.
caput, with dat., 184.
careo, with gen., 92; with acc., 209; with abl., 281.
carus, with dat., 179; with Abl. of Price, 354.
 Case names, 1 ff.; case theories, 2 ff.; localistic, logical, grammatical, 2.
Casus, original conception of, 1.
 Cause, Abl. of, 312 ff.
caussa, with gen., 68 f.
caveo, with dat., 149, 152; with Abl., 282.
cædo, with two accs., 239; with Abl. of Price, 354.
cella, with dat., 184.
celo, with acc., 209; with two accs., 247.
ceno, with Cognate Acc., 197; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 209.
censeo, with gen., 97; with two accs., 239.
cento, with dat., 184.
centum, with Gen. of Whole, 23.
cerno, with Cognate Acc., 197.
certior sum, with gen., 82.
cibaria, with dat., 184.
cico, with two accs., 240.
circum, compounds of, with two accs., 251.
circumago, with two accs., 251.
circumcurso, with two accs., 218.
circumdo, with two accs., 251.
circumduco, with two accs., 251; with abl., 282.
circumeo, with acc., 218.
circumsisto, with acc., 219.
circumsto, with acc. 219.
circumvecto, with acc., 251.
circumveho, with acc., 251.
circumvenio, with acc., 219.
 Cities, in Acc. of Limit of Motion, 236 ff.
clamito, with two accs., 240.
clamo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 199; 202; with Acc. of Person Affected, 209.
clueo, with pred. nom., 5.
coepio, with acc., 209.
cogito, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 209; with two accs., 240.
 Cognate Accusative, 197 ff.
cognatus, with dat., 179.
cogo, with two accs., 248.
coligo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195.
collubet, with dat., 120.
comes, with dat., 143.
comis, with dat., 179.
comitati, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
comitia, with dat., 184.
commemini, with gen., 88; with acc., 210.
commemoro, with two accs., 240.
commisceo, with abl., 299.
comminiscor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
comminor, with dat., 120.
commiserescit, with gen., 91.
commiseresco, with gen., 91.
commodo, with dat., 118.
commodus, with dat., 179.
commoneo, with gen., 88; with two accs., 248.
communico, with abl., 299.
communis, with dat., 179.
commuto, with two accs., 240.
 Comparison, Abl. of, in negative expressions, 292 ff.; in questions, 294 f.; in proverbial expressions, 295 ff.; *opini- one melius*, etc., 296; with *plus, minus*, etc., 296 f.; *aeque, adaeque*, with Abl. of Comparison, 297; with adverbs, 297.
comparo, with dat., 126.
compendi facio, 94.
comperco, with acc., 210.
complaceo, with dat., 121.
compleo, with gen., 92; with abl., 351.
compono, with dat., 126.
compos, with gen., 82; *compotem facio*, with acc., 260.
compotio (r), with abl., 353.
comprimo, with two accs., 240.
concedo, with abl., 282.
concerto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
concinno, with two accs., 240.
concinuus, with dat., 179.
concomitatus, with Abl. of Association, 299.
concubium, with Gen. of Whole, 20.
concurso, with acc., 219.
condecet, with acc., 210.
 Condemning, verbs of, with gen., 89.
condemno, with gen., 89.
condico, rerum condicere, 100.
condo, with two accs., 240.
condono, with dat., 108; with acc., 210; with two accs., 248.
conduco, with Gen. of Price, 98; with dat., 118; with Abl. of Price, 353.
confero, with Abl. of Price, 354.

- confido*, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 199; 202; with abl., 317.
confiteor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
congregior, with dat., 126; with acc., 210.
consector, with dat., 184.
conloquor, with acc., 210.
conqueror, with acc., 221.
consencdo, with acc., 210.
consciuis, with gen., 82; with dat., 179; with acc., 252.
consequor, with pred. nom., 5.
consero, with dat., 122.
constimilla, with gen., 82; with dat., 179.
constat, with Abl. of Price, 354.
constringo, with two accs., 240.
consuadeo, with dat., 122.
consuesco, with abl., 300.
consulatu, Time at Which, 340.
consulo, with gen., 97; with dat., 153; with Cognate Acc., 197; other exx. of Inner Obj., 202; with two accs., 248.
contendo, with dat., 126.
contentus, with abl., 317.
conticinio, Time at Which, 380.
continuo, 'adjacent to,' with Abl. of Association, 300.
contra, with dat., 187; in connection with Abl. of Price, 356.
convenio, 'sult,' 'fit,' with dat., 126; with acc., 219; two accs., 248.
convenit, 'sulta, pleases,' with dat., 118.
copias est, 96.
copis, with gen., 83.
cordi, Dat. of Purpose, 171.
corruptelae, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
Countries, as Limit of Motion, 235 ff.; in the relation of the place from which, 288; in the relation of place where, 376.
creatus, with Abl. of Source, 250.
credo, *divini*, *humani*, *rerum credo*, 99; with dat., 118; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 199; 202; 207; with Acc. of Person Affected, 210; with two accs., 240.
crepo, with acc., 210.
crucior, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202; with pass. impersonal, 261.
cubitum, Acc. of Extent of Space, 229.
cultu, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
cumulatus, with gen., 83.
cupidus, with gen., 83; with dat., 179.
cupiens, with gen., 83.
cupio, with gen., 98; with Acc. of Person Affected, 210.
curae, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
curam do, with acc., 300.
curatio, with acc., 252.
curo, with Acc. of Person Affected, 210.
curriculo, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
curro, with Abl. of Separation, 282.
custos, with dat., 143.
- D
- damni facio*, 94.
damnigeruli, with dat., 184.
damno, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
damno, with two accs., 248.
Dative, 101 ff.; original force, 101 ff.; Indirect Obj., 104 ff.; with Verbs of special meaning, 117 ff.; with prepositional compounds, 122 ff.; Dative of Reference, 132 ff.; Sympathetic Dative, 132; 134 ff.; Dative with Nouns, 142 ff.; 183 ff.; Dative of Person Judging, 145 ff.; Dative of Separation, 148 ff.; Dative of Interest, 150 ff.; Dativus Commodi et Incommodi, 150 ff.; Dative of Possession, 159 ff.; Dative of Agency, 160 ff.; Dative of Purpose or Tendency, 171 ff.; Dative with Adjs., 178 ff.; with Nouns, 183 ff.; with Adverbs, 187 ff.; with Interjections, 188 f.; Dative of Goal, 189 f.
Dativus, origin of name, 2.
dato, with Abl. of Price, 354.
de, with Abl. of Source, 292.
decedo, with abl., 282.
decemvir stitibus iudicandis, 185.
decerno, with two accs., 240.
decet, with acc., 210; with abl., 367.
decido, with dat., 149.
decolo, with abl., 282.
decori, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
decorus, with abl., 367.
decurro, with Cognate Acc., 197.
dedecoramentum, with dat., 185.
dedecori, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
dedico, with gen., 97.
deduco, with abl., 282.
defendo, with dat., 149.
defenso, with abl., 282.
deficio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202; with abl., 282.
defleo, with acc., 221.
defraudo, with two accs., 248.
dego, with pred. nom., 5.
Degree of Difference, Abl. of., 362 ff.
delicias, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
delinquo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202.
delucto, with dat., 122.
demigro, with abl., 282.
demo, with dat., 149.
demonstro, with Pred. Gen. of Poss., 50.
demorior, with acc., 221.
deprecior, with Abl. of Price, 354.

depeculatu, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
depello, with abl., 282.
depereo, with acc., 221.
deporto, with two accs., 240.
deprehendo, with gen., 89.
 Depriving, verbs of, with gen., 92.
deputo, with two accs., 240.
deridiculo, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
deripio, with dat., 149.
desiderio, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
 Desiring, verbs of, with gen., 98.
desisto, with abl., 282.
despicatu, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
destino, with Gen. of Price, 98; with Abl. of Price, 354.
 Detecting, verbs of, with gen., 89.
detraho, with dat. 149.
devincio, with Abl. of Association, 300.
dia dearum, 34.
dico, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195; 200; 202; with Cognate Acc., 197; with two accs., 240.
dicor, with pred. Gen. of Possession, 50.
die, *diebus*, Time at Which, 380; Time within Which, 384; *die quinti*, 389.
diem, *dies*, Duration of Time, 226.
dies, with dat., 185.
 Difference, Abl. of Degree of, 361 ff.
diffido, with dat., 119; with abl., 317.
diffindo, with two accs., 240.
digitum, *digitos*, Extent of Space, 229.
dignor, with abl., 367.
dignus, with gen., 83; with acc., 252; with abl., 366.
digredior, with abl., 282.
dimidium, with gen., 16.
dimitto, with two accs., 240, 248.
disciplinae, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
disconducit, with dat., 118.
discrepo, with dat., 149.
dispar, with dat., 179.
dispendi facio, 94.
displiceo, with dat., 121.
dissuadeo, with acc., 202.
distaedet, with gen., 91.
dives, with gen., 83.
dividiae, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
divido, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195.
divini credere, *accredere*, 99.
do, 'give,' with Gen. of Price, 98; with Cognate Acc., 197; with two accs., 240; *curam do*, with acc., 260; *operam do*, with acc., 260; with Abl. of Price, 354; *do*, 'put,' with dat., 189.
doceo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195; 200; with two accs., 248.
doctus, with gen., 83.

doleo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 202; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 221.
dolet, with dat., 108.
domi, 386.
dominus, with dat., 143.
domo, 287 ff.; with *a*, *ibid.*; *domo*, 'at home,' 373.
domos, 233.
domum, 230 ff.
dono, Dat. of Purpose, 172.
dono, with acc., 210; with two accs., 248.
doti, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
duco, with two accs., 241; with Abl. of Price, 355.
ductor, with dat., 143.
duelli, 387.
dulcis, with dat., 180.
 Duration of Time, 225 ff.; with *per*, 227; reinforced by *iam*, 227 f.

E

ecastor, with Acc. of Exclamation, 253.
eccam, in Acc. of Exclamation, 257.
ecce, in Acc. of Exclamation, 257.
eccillum, *eccum*, in Acc. of Exclamation, 257 ff.
ecfero, with abl., 282.
ecfugio, with abl., 282.
ecquid, with gen., 29.
ecquis, with gen., 20.
edepol, with Acc. of Exclamation, 253; with voc., 270.
edo, *estur*, with acc., 261; *edo*, with two accs., 241.
edoceo, with two accs., 248.
edormisco, with Cognate Acc., 197; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 210.
educo, with abl., 282.
effero, with two accs., 241.
efficio, with two accs., 241.
egens, with gen., 83.
egeo, with gen., 92; with acc., 210; with abl., 282.
egredior, with abl., 282.
ehem, with voc., 270.
ehou, with voc., 270.
eho, with voc., 270.
ei (interj.), with dat., 189.
ecicio, with abl., 282.
elabor, with dat., 149.
elavo, with abl., 283.
elicio, with dat., 149.
elido, with dat., 149.
elimino, with abl., 283.
ellum, in Acc. of Exclamation, 258.
eloquor, with two accs., 241.

- eludo*, with two accs., 248.
em, with Acc. of Exclamation, 267.
emerge, with acc., 210.
emitto, with abl., 283.
emo, with Gen. of Price, 98; with two accs., 241; with Abl. of Price, 354.
 Emotion, verbs of, with gen., 90; with acc., 221 f.
emptor, with dat., 185.
emungo, with abl., 283; with two accs., 248.
 Endearment, Expressions of, in voc., 272 ff.
eo, with pred. nom., 5; with Cognate Acc., 197.
eo, Degree of Difference, 362.
 Epexegetic Genitive, 68.
ergo, with gen., 70.
eripio, with dat., 149.
erro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 208.
erus, with dat., 143.
escendo, with acc., 219.
est, with gen., 95.
esurio, with acc., 211.
 Ethical Dative, 146 ff.
eu, with voc., 270.
eugae, with Acc. of Exclamation, 254; with voc., 270.
evado, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 195; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 211.
evolo, with dat., 149.
evolveo, with abl., 283.
evorto, with abl., 283.
ez, with Abl. of Source, 292.
ezancto, with abl., 283.
ezaptus, with Abl. of Association, 300.
ezcido, with dat., 149; with abl., 283.
ezcleo, with abl., 283.
 Exclamations, in nom., 4; in gen., 100; acc., 253 ff.; in voc., 273 ff.
ezclamo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; with Acc. of Person Affected, 211.
ezcrucior, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
ezcurro, with Cognate Acc., 198.
ezcuso, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
ezcutio, with dat., 150.
ezemplo, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
ezeo, with acc., 219; with abl., 283.
ezerugo, with abl., 283.
ezheredo, with abl., 283.
ezheres, with gen., 83; with abl., 286.
ezhibeo, with two accs., 241.
ezigo, with two accs., 248; with abl., 283.
ezilia, with gen., 83.
ezimo, with dat., 150; with abl., 283.
ezistimo, with two accs., 241; with gen., 96.
ezitio, with acc., 252.
ezitio, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
ezitium, with dat., 185.
ezonero, with abl., 283.
ezoptabilis, with dat., 180.
ezoptatus, with dat., 180.
ezorior, with abl., 283.
ezoro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; with two accs., 248.
ezortu, Time at Which, 361.
ezortus, with abl., 291.
ezpedio, with abl., 283.
ezpedis, with dat., 119.
ezpello, with abl., 283.
ezperior, with two accs., 241.
ezpers, with gen., 83; with abl., 286.
ezpeto, with two accs., 241.
ezplementum, with dat., 185.
ezpleo, 'unload,' with abl., 283; 'fill,' with abl., 351.
ezposco, with acc., 211.
ezpostulo, with acc., 211.
ezprobratio, with dat., 185.
ezproburo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
ezpromo, with two accs., 241; with abl., 284.
ezpurgo, with two accs., 249.
ezquiro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
ezsequias ire, 233.
ezsiccio, with abl., 284.
ezsiltum, Limit of Motion, 233.
ezsolvo, with abl., 284.
ezspectatio, with acc., 252.
ezpecto, with two accs., 241; 249.
ezpes, with gen., 83.
ezpiro, with abl., 284.
 Extent of Space, 229 ff.
ezterreo, with abl., 284.
eztorris, with abl., 286.
eztrudo, with abl., 284.
ezturbo, with abl., 284.
ezunguo, with two accs., 249.
ezuo, with abl., 284.

F

- fabulor*, with Acc. of Inner Obj. 196; 200; with two accs., 241.
facesso, with abl., 284.
facio, damni facio, lucri facio, flocci facio, nihili facio, etc., 93 ff.; *bene facio*, with dat., 119; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; with Cognate Acc., 198; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; with two accs., 241; *comptem facio*, with acc., 260; *quid eo fecisti puero*, etc., 336.
faenori, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
fallo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.

falsiloquos, with gen., 84.
falsus, with gen., 84.
familiaris, with dat., 180.
fastidio, with gen., 98.
fateor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; with two accs., 242.
fautrix, with dat., 143.
aveo, with dat., 119.
 Fearing, verbs of, with gen., 98.
fecundus, with abl., 351.
ferio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 203.
fero, with two accs., 242.
ferox, with dat., 180.
ferus, with dat., 180.
festino, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
ficturne, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
fidelis, with dat., 180.
fidem habeo, with Gen. of Respect, 100.
fides, with dat., 185.
fidus, with dat., 180.
feri, with pred. Gen. of Possession, 50.
 Figura Etymologica, in Abl. of Comparison, 295.
filius, with dat., 142.
 Filling, verbs of, with abl., 351.
fini, with gen., 70.
finis, with dat., 185.
finitor, with dat., 185.
fio, quid illa, me, fiet? 335.
firmus, with dat., 180.
flagitium, with dat., 185.
flagito, with acc., 211.
fleo, with acc., 222.
floci facio, 93; *floci pendo*, 95.
 Forgetting, verbs of, with gen., 88; with acc., 213; 214.
fornaci, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
fraudi, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
fraudo, with Cognate Acc., 198.
 Free Uses, of Gen. with nouns, 70 ff.
fremo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; with Acc. of Person Affected, 222.
fretus, with abl., 350.
frugi, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
fruniscor, with acc., 211; with abl., 353.
fruur, with acc., 211; with abl., 353.
frustratui, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
fuat, quid me fuat? 336.
fugio, with abl., 284.
fugitans, with gen., 84.
fulgurio, with acc., 211.
fundito, with acc., 211.
fundo, with abl., 284.
fundus, with dat., 185.
fungor, with acc., 211.
fur mihi, 144.
furor, with dat., 150.

G

gannio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
garrio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196.
gaudeo, with acc., 222.
gaudio, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
gemo, with acc., 222.
 Genitive, origin of name, 1; use, 8 ff.; original force, 8 ff.; with Nouns, 10 ff.; of Material, 12 ff.; Gen. of Whole, 13 ff.; Gen. of Quantity, 14 ff.; Gen. of Whole with neut. adjs. of amount, 16 ff.; with neut. substantives, 19 ff.; with masc. and fem. pronouns and pronominal adjs., 20 ff.; with *pars* and nouns denoting a part, 23; with superlatives, 24 ff.; with neut. pronouns, 25 ff.; *dia dearum*, 34; with words denoting pre-eminence, 34; Gen. of Whole used predicatively, 34; with adverbs, 35 ff.; Gen. of Possession, 37 ff.; Subjective Gen., 50 ff.; pred. uses of Subj. Gen., 56 ff.; Objective Gen., 57 ff.; Gen. of Quality, 65 ff.; Appositional Gen., 68; with *causa, gratia*, etc., 68 ff.; "Free" uses of Gen., 70 ff.; one gen. depending on another, 81; with adjs., 82 ff.; with verbs, 88 ff.; of reminding, admonishing, 88; of remembering, forgetting, 88; of judicial action, 89; with verbs of emotion, 90 ff.; verbs of plenty and want, 91 ff.; verbs of ruling, having power over, 92 ff.; *floci facere*, etc., 93 ff.; Genitive of Price, 97 ff.; verbs of desiring, scorning, fearing, etc., 98 ff.; Genitive of Respect, 99 ff.; Genitive of Exclamation, 100.
genitus, with abl., 291.
genus, id genus, quod genus, omne genus, acc., 258.
gerens, with gen., 84.
gero, morem gero, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; with dat., 110; *gero*, with two accs., 242.
 Gerundive, with Dat. of Agency, 166 ff.
 Gerund and Gerundive, for case constructions of, see Vol. I.
gestio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
gigno, with two accs., 242.
gladiatoribus, Time at Which, 381.
gloriae, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
gluttio, with two accs., 242.
gnaruris, with acc., 252.
gnarus, with gen., 84.
 Grammatical Theory of the cases, 3.
granatui, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
gratia, with gen., 69; with dat., 185.

gratiae, Dat. of Purpose, 173.
grator, with dat., 119.
gratulor, with dat., 119; with acc., 212.
gratus, with dat., 180.
gravido, with abl., 351.
gravidus, with acc., 252; with abl., 350.
gravis, with dat., 180.
gravor, with acc., 212.

H

habeo, fidem habeo, with Gen. of Respect, 100; *habeo*, with two accs., 242 ff.
habeor, with gen., 97.
haere, with Abl. of Association, 300.
hariolationibus, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
harpago, with dat., 150.
heia, with voc., 270.
hem, with voc., 270.
hercle, with Acc. of Exclamation, 253.
heres, with dat., 142.
heu, with dat., 189; with Acc. of Exclamation, 254.
heus, with voc., 268.
heme, Time When, 381.
hiemem, Duration of Time, 226.
hilo, Degree of Difference, 362.
hisco, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200.
hoc, with Gen. of Whole, 31 f.; *hoc longe*, Extent of Space, 229; *hoc noctis*, *hoc aetatis*, 259.
homo adulescens, *homo servus*, etc., 6.
honori, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
hora, *horis*, Time within Which, 384; at Which, 381.
horam, *horas*, Duration, 226.
hospes, with dat., 143.
hospitio, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
hostis, with dat., 143.
huius facti, 96.
humani credere, Gen. of Respect, 99.
humi, dat., 190.

I

ibidem, with Gen. of Whole, 36.
id, 'on this account,' 259 f.; *id aetatis*, 259; *id genus*, acc., 258.
idem, with dat., 180.
ignarus, with gen., 84.
ignosco, with dat., 119; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; with acc. of Person Affected, 212.
ignotus, with gen., 84.
illud, with Gen. of Whole, 32.
imbito, with acc., 219.
immemor, with gen., 84.
immergo, with two accs., 251.

immineo, with dat., 119.
immitto, with dat., 127; with two accs., 251.
immoveo, with dat., 127.
impedimento, with Dat. of Purpose, 174.
impedio, with Abl. of Association, 300.
impello, with two accs., 249.
impendeo, with dat., 127; with acc., 219.
imperito, with dat., 119.
imperitus, with gen., 84.
imperco, with dat., 121.
impero, with dat., 119; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; 203; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 212.
impertio, aliquem aliqua re, 212; *alicui aliquam rem*, 212.
impetu, Time at Which, 381.
impingo, with dat., 127.
impleo, with gen., 92; with abl., 351.
implico, with Abl. of Association, 300.
impluo, with dat., 127.
impono, with dat., 127.
importo, with dat., 127.
impos, with gen., 84.
imprimo, with dat., 127.
imprudens, with gen., 84.
in, compounds of with two accs., 251; with dat., 127 ff.; *in*, with Abl. of Place Where, 374; with Abl. of Time at Which, 383; Abl. of Time within Which, 384.
inania, with gen., 84.
incertus, with gen., 84.
incido, with dat., 127.
incipio, with Cognate Acc., 198.
inclamo, with acc., 219.
incommodo, with dat., 119.
incommodus, with dat., 180.
increpo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; with Acc. of Person Affected, 219; with two accs., 249.
incubito, with acc., 219.
incubo, with dat., 127.
incumbo, with acc., 219.
incipidus, with gen., 84.
incurso, with acc., 219.
incuso, with gen., 89; with two accs., 249.
incutio, with dat., 127.
inde, with Gen. of Whole, 36.
indicio, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
indico, with gen., 97; with Cognate Acc., 198; with two accs., 243.
indigen, with gen., 84.
indigeo, with gen., 92; 100.
indiges, with gen., 84.
indignus, with abl., 366.
induco, with gen., 89.
indulgeo, with dat., 119; with acc., 212.

induor, with acc., 222.
ineo, with pred. nom., 5; with acc., 219.
iners, with gen., 84.
infamiae, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
infero, with dat., 128.
infestus, with dat., 180.
infidelis, with dat., 180.
infidus, with dat., 180.
infittias ire, 233.
infringo, with dat., 128; with acc., 212.
ingero, with dat., 128.
ingratiis, with gen., 69.
ingratus, with dat., 180.
ingredior, with acc., 219.
inhio, with acc., 219.
inhonestamentum, with dat., 185.
inicio, with dat., 128; *manum inicio*, with gen., 89; with acc., 260.
iniectio, with acc., 252.
inimicus, with dat., 180.
inito, with acc., 220.
inlecebra, with dat., 185.
inlecebrosus, with dat., 180.
inlex, with dat., 185.
inluceo, with dat., 128.
inlucesco, with acc., 220.
inludo, with acc., 212.
inmascor, with dat., 128.
 Inner Object, Acc. of, 195 ff.
inopiosus, with gen., 84.
inridiculo, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
insanio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
inscendo, with Acc., 220.
inscribo, with acc., 220; with two accs., 243.
inservio, with dat., 121; with acc., 212.
insidiae, with dat., 185.
insidior, with dat., 119.
insido, with acc., 220.
insimulo, with gen., 89; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; with two accs., 243; 249.
insisto, with dat., 128; with acc., 220.
insperatus, with dat., 180.
insto, with dat., 128; with acc., 220.
 Instrumental Case, 280; instrumental use of abl., 299 ff.
instruo, with acc., 212.
insulto, with acc., 220.
integer, with gen., 84.
integumentum, with dat., 185.
intendo, with dat., 128.
intercedo, with dat., 128.
interdico, with abl., 284.
interea, with Gen. of Whole, 37.
 Interest, Dat. of, 150 ff.
interficio, 'deprive,' with abl., 284.

Interjections, with dat., 188 ff.; with acc., 253 ff.; 262; with voc., 263 ff.
interloquor, with dat., 128.
interminor, with dat., 120; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
interpres, with dat., 185.
interrogo, with two accs., 249.
intersum, with dat., 128; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; with abl., 284.
intervenio, with dat., 128.
intervorto, with abl., 284.
intumus, with dat., 181.
invado, with dat., 128; with acc., 220.
invenio, with two accs., 243.
invideo, with dat., 119; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; Acc. of Person Affected, 212.
invidiae, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
invidiosus, with dat., 181.
invisus, with dat., 181.
invoco, with two accs., 243.
irascor, with dat., 119; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
iratus, with dat., 181.
irretio, with Abl. of Association, 300.
 Islands, as Limit of Motion, 236 f.; in Abl. of Place Whence, without prep., 288; with prep., 288; Abl. of Place Where, 376; in loc., 387.
istuc, with Gen. of Whole, 32.
itio, with acc., 252.

J

iaientaculo, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
iubeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; 203; with two accs., 249.
 Judicial action, verbs of, with gen., 89.
iudico, with two accs., 243.
iungo, with Abl. of Association, 300.
iuror, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203.
iuvo, with two accs., 249.

L

laboro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200.
lacrumo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 222.
laetus sum, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 203; *laetus laetitiiis*, 350.
lamentor, with acc., 222.
largiter, with Gen. of the Whole, 36.
largus, with gen., 84.
lassus, with gen., 85.
latro, with acc., 213.
latrocinor, with dat., 119.
laudi, Dat. of Purpose, 174.

- laudo*, with two accs., 243; 249.
lepidus, with dat., 181.
levis, with dat., 181.
levo, with gen., 92.
liber, with gen., 85.
libero, with abl., 284; with Gen. of Price, 98; with two accs., 243.
libertati sum, 174.
licet, 'is offered for sale,' with Abl. of Price, 355.
 Limit of Motion, 230 ff.
linquo, with two accs., 243.
litteum, with dat., 185.
litigo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
 Localistic Theory of the Cases, 3.
Locative, 386 ff.; Local uses, 386; *viciniae*, *domi*, *duelli*, *militiae*, *terrae*, 386 ff.; proper names, 387 ff.; Temporal uses, 389 ff.; *die quinti*, *mane septimi*, *vesperi*, 389 f.; Locative uses of the abl., 372 ff.
loco, Dat. of Purpose, 174; *loco*, *locis*, Place Where, 373 f.
loco (verb), with Abl. of Price, 355.
 Logical Theory of the Cases, 3.
longe, with dat., 187; with abl., 287.
longius, in time expressions, 228.
loquor, *male loquor*, with dat., 120; *loquor*, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; with Cognate Acc., 198; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 213; with two accs., 243.
lubet, with dat., 120.
luceo, with acc., 213.
lucris facio, 94.
lucro, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
lucto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200.
ludibrio, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
ludiflcatui, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
Ludis, Time When, 381.
ludo, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
ludo (verb), with Cognate Acc., 198; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; with Acc. of Person Affected, 213; with Abl. of Association, 300.
lumine, Time at Which, 381.
lustris, Time at Which, 381.
lustrum, Duration of Time, 226.
- M
- machinor*, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; with Cognate Acc., 198.
maele, *maetus*, with abl., 339.
maestus, *miser sum*, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
magister, with dat., 143.
magistra, with dat., 143.
magni facio, 94; *magni pendo*, 95.
maior, in time expressions, 228.
maiozem partem, 258 f.
malam crucem, *malam rem*, 234.
male dico, with dat., 120.
male dicitio, with dat., 120.
malo, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
malò, with two accs., 243; with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
malum, 'hang it!' 255.
malus, with dat., 181.
mancupio, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
mando, with dat., 120; 190; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
mane, Time at Which, 381; *mane septimi*, 390.
Manner, Abl. of, 306 ff.
mantellum, with dat., 185.
manifestus, with gen., 85.
manum inicio, with gen., 89; with acc., 290.
mater mihi, 142.
mazumam partem, 258 f.
mazumi eat, 96; *mazumi facio*, 95.
mea, with voc., 269 ff.; 271.
meam vicem, 259.
Means, Abl. of, 325 ff.
medeor, with dat., 120; with acc., 213.
medicamentum, with dat., 185.
medicor, with dat., 120.
meditor, with acc., 213.
mellinae, Dat. of Purpose, 174.
memini, with gen., 88; with *de*, *ibid.*; with acc., 213; with two accs., 243.
memor, with gen., 85.
memoro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; with Acc. of Person Affected, 213; with two accs., 243.
mendax, with gen., 85.
mensē, Time at Which, 381.
mensē, *mensē*, Duration, 227.
mensibus, Time within Which, 384.
mentem, in *mentem venit*, with gen., 88.
mentior, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; 207.
mentis, Gen. of Respect, 99.
mercedi, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
meridie, Time at Which, 381.
meto, with Cognate Acc., 196.
metuens, with gen., 85.
meus, with voc., 263 ff.
mi, with voc., 264 ff.; 269 ff.; 271.
mico, with Abl. of Separation, 284.
militiae, loc., 387.
mitto, with Cognate Acc., 196.
mille, *milia*, with Gen. of Whole, 22 f.; *mille*, Duration of Time, 227.
minime, with gen., 37.

- minimi facio*, 95.
minimum, with Gen. of the Whole, 17.
ministro, with dat., 120.
minitor, with dat., 120; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; 204.
minor, with dat., 120; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 204.
minor (adj.), in Abl. of Comparison, 296.
minoris facio, *pendo*, 95; as Gen. of Price, 98.
minus, with Gen. of the Whole, 17; in time expressions, 228; with Extent of Space, 230; in Abl. of Comparison, 296.
miror, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
misceo, with dat., 112; with abl., 300.
miser, with gen., 85.
misereo, with gen., 91.
miseror, with gen., 91.
miserescit, with gen., 91.
miseret, *miseretur*, with gen., 91.
misero, with acc., 213.
missiculo litteras, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
mitto, with dat., 190; with two accs., 243; 249; with Abl. of Separation, 284.
modero (*r*), with dat., 120; with acc., 213.
modus, with dat., 186.
molestiae, with Dat. of Purpose, 175.
molestus, with dat., 181.
moveo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; 204; with two accs., 249.
monumentum, with dat., 186.
morae, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
morbo, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
mordeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
morigero, with dat., 120.
morigerus, with dat., 181.
morior, with pred. nom., 5.
moror, with two accs., 243; 249.
morte, Time When, 381.
 Motion, Limit of, 230 ff.
moveo, with Cognate Accusative, 198; with Acc. of Person Affected, 213; with abl., 284.
mulco, with abl., 284.
multi facio, 94.
multo, Degree of Difference, 362; *multo tanta*, 364.
multo, 'fine,' with abl., 284.
multum, with Gen. of Whole, 17.
munificus, with dat., 181.
mussito, with acc., 213.
nuto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; with abl., 300.
nuttio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 204; 207.
- N
- narro*, with acc., 213.
nascor, with pred. nom., 5.
natus, with abl., 291; with *de*, *ex*, 292.
nauci, used attributively, 96; *nauci non est*, 96.
nesesse, with dat., 181.
neglectu, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
nemo, with Gen. of Whole, 22; *nemo homo*, etc., 6.
nequeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
nescio with acc. of persons, 214.
nescio quid, with Gen., 29; *nescio quis*, with gen., 20.
nescius, with gen., 85; with acc., 252.
neuter, with Gen. of Whole, 22.
nicto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
nihil, *nil*, with Gen. of Whole, 19 f.
nihili facio, 93; *nihili pendo*, 95; *nihili est*, 96; *nihili* used attributively, 96.
nihilo, Abl. of Degree of Difference, 363.
nihilum, with gen., 20.
nimio, Abl. of Degree of Difference, 363.
nimum, with gen., 17.
ninguo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196.
nobilis (= *notus*), with dat., 181.
noceo, with dat., 120; with Cognate Acc., 198; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; 204.
nocte, Time When, 381.
noctem, *noctes*, 226; 227.
noctis, *hoc noctis*, 259.
noctu, 382.
nolo, with two accs., 243.
nomen est, *nomen indere*, *nomen facere*, attraction with, 165; 108; 109.
 Nominative, 4; in exclamations, 4; origin of name, 1.
nomino, with Cognate Acc., 198; with two accs., 243.
Nonis, Time When, 382.
noster, with voc., 271.
notio, with acc., 252.
 Nouns governing the acc., 252; governing dat., 142 ff.; 183 ff.
novus, with dat., 181.
nubo, with dat., 120.
nullus, with gen., 22.
numquid, with gen., 29; *numquis*, with gen., 20.
nundinis, Time When, 382.
nundinum, Duration of Time, 227.
nuntio, with Cognate Acc., 198; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; with two accs., 244.
nuptiis, Dat. of Purpose, 175; Time When, 382.

nusquam, with gen., 36.
nuto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.

O

- o*, with Acc. of Exclamation, 253; with voc., 269 ff.
obdo, with dat., 129.
obduco, with dat., 129.
obeo, with acc., 220.
obgannio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
obicio, with dat., 129.
obiecto, with dat., 129.
obiurgo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; with two accs., 249.
 Objective Genitive, 57 ff.
obligo, with dat., 129.
oblittero, with abl., 285.
obliviscor, with gen., 88; with acc., 214.
oblocutor, with dat., 186.
obmoveo, with dat., 129.
obnitor, with dat., 129.
obnoxiosus, with dat., 181.
obnoxius, with dat., 181; with acc., 260.
oboedio, with dat., 120.
oboleo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 198.
obrepo, with acc., 220; with two accs., 244.
obscapio, with dat., 129.
obsaturo, with gen., 92.
obsecro, with two accs., 249.
obsequens, with dat., 181.
obsequiosus, with dat., 181.
obsequor, with dat., 129; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; 204.
observatio, with acc., 252.
obsidium, with dat., 186.
obsisto, with dat., 129.
obsceno, with dat., 129.
obstino, with acc., 214.
obsto, with dat., 129.
obsum, with dat., 120; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; 207.
obtempero, with dat., 121; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
obtestor, with two accs., 249.
obtrudo, with dat., 129.
obvareo, with dat., 129.
obvenio, with dat., 129.
obviam, with dat., 187.
obvius, with dat., 181.
obvorto, with dat., 130.
occasu, Time When, 382.
occedo, with dat., 130.
occento, with acc., 220.
occipio, with Cognate Acc., 198.
occludo, with dat., 130; with abl., 285.
occlude, with dat., 130.
ocumbo, with dat., 130; with acc., 220.
occupatus sum, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204.
occurro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; with Acc. of Person Affected, 220.
occurso, with acc., 220.
odio, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
odiosus, with dat., 181.
odoror, with acc., 214.
offendo, with two accs., 244.
offero, with two accs., 244.
oleo, olo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 204; 207; 196.
omne genus, acc., 258.
onero, with gen., 92.
onustus, with gen., 85; with abl., 350.
operae est, 96.
operam do, with acc., 260.
operculum, with dat., 186.
operi, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
opinione melius, 266.
opinor, with two accs., 244.
opitutor, with dat., 121.
oppeto, with acc., 214.
oppleo, with gen., 92; with abl., 351.
oppono, with dat., 130.
opportune, with dat., 188.
opportunitate, Time When, 382.
opportunus, with dat., 181.
opprimo, with two accs., 244.
opsnito, with Abl. of Price, 354.
opsuno, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; with Cognate Acc., 198; with Abl. of Price, 354.
optabilis, with dat., 182.
opto, with two accs., 244.
opus, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 214; with abl., 356 ff.
orbifico, with gen., 92.
orbo, with abl., 285.
orbis, with gen., 85; with abl., 286.
oriundus, with abl., 291; with ez, 292.
ornamentis, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
ornamentum, with dat., 186.
oro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; 204; with two accs., 249.
ortus, with abl., 291; with ez, 292.
ostendo, with two accs., 244.

P

pabulum, with dat., 186.
paciscor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 205.
paenitet, with gen., 90.
paenula, with dat., 186.

- palpor*, with dat., 121.
pango, with Abl. of Price, 355.
par, with gen., 85; with dat., 182.
parasitus, with dat., 143.
parco, with dat., 121; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207; 205; with Acc. of Person Affected, 214; with abl., 235.
pareo, with dat., 121.
pario, with two accs., 244.
paro, with two accs., 244.
pars, with gen., 23 f.
partem, Duration of Time, 227; *mazuram, maiorem partem*, 258 f.
particeps, with gen., 85.
 Participles, with gen., 82; with dat., 178 ff.; in Ablative Absolute, 368 f.
participo, with abl., 301.
partim, with gen., 36.
 Partitive Apposition, 6 f.; "Partitive" Genitive, 13 ff.
partu, Time When, 382.
parum, with gen., 36.
parvi est, parvi pendo, 95; parvi facio, 94.
passus, Extent of Space, 229.
pater mihi, 142.
patrocinor, with dat., 121.
patronus, with dat., 143.
paullulum, with gen., 17; as Acc. of Duration of Time, 227; Extent of Space, 229.
paulo, paullulo, Degree of Difference, 363.
paulum, with gen. 17.
pauzillo, Degree of Difference, 363.
pauzillulum, pauzillum, with gen., 17.
pavito, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205.
peccao, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 200; 205; 207.
peculiaris, with dat., 182.
peculio, with acc., 214.
pedatu, Time When, 382.
pedem, pedes, Extent of Space, 229.
pendo, quanti, parvi, magni, minoris, plurimi, nihili, flocci pendo, 95.
penetro, with acc., 214.
perambulo, with acc., 220.
percontor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200; 205; with Acc. of Person, 214; with two accs., 250.
percrepo, with acc., 214.
percrucior, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205.
percussus, with Acc. Graecus, 261.
perditui, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
perdo, with gen., 89; with two accs., 244.
peroo, with acc., 222.
 Perfect Passive Participle, with Dat. of Agency, 169 ff.
- pergo*, with acc., 214.
perhibeo, with two accs., 244.
periratus, with dat., 182.
peritus, with gen., 85; with abl., 366.
perlabor, with acc., 221.
permano, with acc., 221.
permisceo, with abl., 301.
perplaceo, with dat., 121.
perprepto, with acc., 221.
persequens, with gen., 85.
persimilis, with gen., 85.
persuadeo, with dat., 122; with acc., 214.
pervenor, with acc., 221.
pervolgo, with acc., 221.
pervolo, with acc., 221.
pessum, Limit of Motion, 234.
pessumarum pessuma, 25.
pestis, with dat., 186.
peto, with two accs., 244; with *a* and abl., 250.
Phoenix, with dat., 186.
piget, with gen., 90.
pignori, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
 Place whither, in acc., 230 ff.; place whence, in abl., 287 ff.; place where, in abl., 372 ff.; in loc. 386 ff.
placeo, with dat., 121; with acc., 214.
placidus, with dat., 182.
platea, Abl. of Way by Which, 360.
 Plenty, verbs of with gen., 91.
plenus, with gen., 85; with abl., 351.
plerique omnes, 7.
pluo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 200.
pluris facio, 94; *pluris est*, 96.
plurimum, with gen., 17; *plurimi pendo*, 95.
plus, with gen., 17; as Extent of Space, 230; in connection with time expressions, 228; not affecting construction, 296; in Abl. of Comparison, 296.
plusculum, in time expressions, 228.
pol, with voc., 270.
pollens, with gen., 86.
pono, with two accs., 244.
pontifex, with dat., 186.
porta, Abl. of Way by Which, 360.
portento, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
posco, with Gen. of Price, 98; with acc. of person, 214; with two accs., 244; 250; *posco*, 'bid,' with Abl. of Price, 355.
 Positives, followed by Ablative of Degree of Difference, 364.
 Possession, Dative of, 159 ff.
 Possessive Genitive, 37 ff.; pred. uses, 49 ff.
possum, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201; 205; 207.

- post*, with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
postid, with gen., 37.
postidea, with gen., 37.
postridie, with gen., 70.
potulo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196; 201; 205.
potens, with gen., 86.
potio, with gen., 93.
potior (adj.), with gen., 86; *potior* (verb), with gen., 92 f.; with acc., 215; with abl., 353.
 Power, verbs of, with gen., 92.
praeebo, with two accs., 244.
praecedo, with dat., 130.
praecipio, with dat., 130; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205.
praedico, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201; with two accs., 244.
praeficio, with dat., 130.
praefulcio, with dat., 130.
praegrado, with acc., 215.
praemercor, with dat., 130.
praemium, with dat., 186.
praepono, with dat., 130.
praeripio, with dat., 150; with two accs., 244.
praescribo, with dat., 130.
praesepes, with dat., 186.
praeservo, with dat., 121.
praesidio, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
praesidium, with dat., 186.
praestino, with Abl. of Price, 354.
praesto (verb), with dat., 130; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205; (adverb), with dat., 188.
praestolor, with acc., 215.
praestruo, with dat., 130.
praesum, with dat., 130.
praestendo, with dat., 130.
praeter, compounds of, with two accs., 251.
praeterbito, with acc., 221.
praetereo, with acc., 221.
praetereho, with two accs., 251.
praetor, with dat., 143.
praevorto, with dat., 130.
praevortor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205; with Acc. of Person Affected, 221.
praevo, with Cognate Acc., 198.
prandio, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
praeci, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
precor, with Cognate Acc., 198; with two accs., 250.
 Predicate Accusative, 238 ff.; pred. nouns, 5; pred. dat. and abl., *ibid.*; pred. gen., 34 ff.; 49 f.; 56 f.; 80.
prehendo, with gen., 89.
pretium, with dat., 186.
 Price, Gen. of, 97, Abl. of, 353.
primum, with gen., 37.
primundum, with gen., 37.
primus, with gen., 86.
princeps, with dat., 186.
principio, Time When, 382.
principium, with dat., 186.
privo, with gen., 92; with abl., 285.
pro, with voc., 270.
probato, with Cognate Acc., 198.
probo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196.
probro, Dat. of Purpose, 175.
procudo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196.
procul, with abl., 287.
prodeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205.
prodigus, with gen., 86.
proditus, with Abl. of Source, 291.
produco, with two accs., 244; with abl., 285.
profero with two accs., 244.
proficio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 196.
profundo, with abl., 285.
prognatus, with abl., 291.
prohibeo, with dat., 150; with two accs., 250; with abl., 285.
proloquor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197.
promoveo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
proporo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 215.
propino, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197.
propinquus, with dat., 182.
propior, with dat., 182.
propitius, with dat., 182.
proprius, with dat., 182.
prospero, with dat., 121.
prospicio, with Dat. of Interest, 157; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 215.
prospicuo, with dat., 182.
prosum, with dat., 121; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201; 205.
protelo, with abl., 285.
protrudo, with abl., 285.
proviso, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205.
prozumus, with dat., 182; with acc., 253.
pudeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 205.
pudet, with gen., 90.
pugno, with Cognate Acc., 198.
purgo, with abl., 285.
 Purpose, Dat. of, 171 ff.
puto, with two accs., 244 f.

Q

quadriduum, Acc. Duration of Time, 227.

quaero, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with Acc. of Person Affected, 215; with two accs., 245; 250.
quaeso, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
quaestioni, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
quaestui, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
 Quality, Gen. of, 65 ff.; Abl. of, 317 ff.; compared with Gen. of Quality, *ibid.*
quanti facio, 94; *quanti pendo*, 95; *quanti est*, 95; *quanti*, as Gen. of Price, 98.
quantillum, with gen., 18.
quanto, Degree of Difference, 363.
quantum, with gen., 18.
queo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
queror, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 222.
qui, with Gen. of whole, 20.
quicquam, with Gen. of Whole, 30 f.
quicque, with Gen. of Whole, 30.
quicquid, with Gen. of Whole, 30.
quid? with gen., 25 ff.; *quid* (indef.), with gen., 28 ff.; *quid rei?* 26; *quid noctis*, 27; *quid negoti*, 26.
quidnam, with Gen. of Whole, 29.
quidvis, with Gen. of Whole, 31; *quidvis anni* (acc.), 259.
quiesco, with acc., 215; with abl., 285.
quis, with Gen. of Whole, 20.
quispiam, with Gen. of Whole, 20.
quisquam, with Gen. of Whole, 21.
quisque, with Gen. of Whole, 21.
quivis, with Gen. of Whole, 21.
quo, with Gen. of Whole, 36.
quod, with Gen. of Whole, 33; *quod genus*, acc., 258.
quoquo, with Gen. of Whole, 36.
quovis, with Gen. of Whole, 36.

R

rapio, with two accs., 245.
ratiocinor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
recedo, with abl., 285.
receptio, with acc., 252.
recipio, with two accs., 245.
recordor, with acc., 215.
reddo, with two accs., 245.
redeo, with abl., 285.
redigo, with two accs., 245.
redimo, with Gen. of Price, 98; with Abl. of Price, 354.
refero, with two accs., 245.
refert, with Gen. of Price, 98; *mea refert*, 378 f.
regimen, with dat., 186.
regredior, with Cognate Acc., 198.

rei, rebus, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
relinquo, with two accs., 245; with abl., 285.
remedio, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
remedium, with dat., 186.
 Remembering, verbs of, with gen., 88; with acc., 213.
 Reminding, verbs of, with gen., 88.
reminiscor, with acc., 215.
remitto, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
reor, with two accs., 245.
repello, with abl., 285.
reperco, with dat., 121.
reperio, with two accs., 245.
reporto, with two accs., 245.
reposco, with two accs., 250.
repudio, with two accs., 245.
repulsus, with abl., 286.
requiesco, with abl., 286.
rerum condicere (Gen. of Respect), 100;
rerum credere (Gen. of Respect), 99;
rerum indigere (Gen. of Respect), 100.
resideo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197.
 Respect, Genitive of, 99.
respicio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with two accs., 245.
respondeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197; 201; 206; 208.
reticeo, with acc., 215.
retraho, with abl., 286.
reus, with gen., 90.
revoco, with two accs., 250.
revortor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
rideo, with acc., 222.
ridiculo, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
rivalis, with dat., 186.
 Rivers, names of in abl., 290.
rogito, with acc., 215; with two accs., 250.
rogo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with two accs., 250.
 Ruling, verbs of, with gen., 92.
rure (ruri), 'from the country,' 287 f.
ruri, 'in the country,' 372 f.
rus, acc., 234 f.

S

sacer, with dat., 182.
saevio, with dat., 121; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
salio, with abl., 286.
salto, with Cognate Acc., 199.
saluber, with dat., 182.
salutaris, with dat., 182.
saluti, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
saluto, with two accs., 245.
salveo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.

- sanus*, with gen., 86.
sapio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197; 201; 206; 208; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 215
sat, satis, with gen., 35; *satis sum*, with dat., 121.
satur, with gen., 86; with abl., 351.
saturo, with gen., 92.
scando, with acc., 215.
scateo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
scato, with abl., 351.
scitor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
 Scorning, verbs of, with gen., 98.
secedo, with abl., 286.
seco, with two accs., 245.
secundus, with dat., 182.
secus virile, acc., 259.
segrego, with abl., 286.
semen, with dat., 186.
sempedem, Extent of Space, 230.
senecta aetate, Time When, 383.
sendo, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
sentio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
 Separation, Abl. of, 280 ff.
sepulcro, Dat. of Purpose, 176; with dat., 186.
sequestro, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
sermon, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
sermonis, Gen. of Respect, 99.
servio, with dat., 121; with Cognate Acc., 199; with Acc. of Thing Affected, 215.
servitus, with dat., 186.
servo, with two accs., 245.
sezus virile, acc., 259.
similis, with gen., 86; with dat., 182.
simulo, with two accs., 245.
siremps, omnium rerum siremps, Gen. of Respect, 100.
sisto, with two accs., 245.
 Sociative uses of the Ablative, 290 ff.
socors, with gen., 87.
sodalis, with dat., 143.
solacio, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
soleo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197; 206.
solito longius, 296.
solicitudini, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
solus, with Gen. of Whole, 22.
solveo, with abl., 286.
somnio, with Cognate Acc., 199; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with Acc. of Person or Thing Affected, 215.
sono, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
soror, with dat., 142.
soospitalis, with dat., 182.
 Sources, Abl. of, 290 ff.
 Space, Extent of, in acc., 229 ff.
 Specification, Abl. of, 365.
specio, with Cognate Acc., 199.
spero, with Cognate Acc., 199; with Acc. of Person or Thing Affected, 215.
spondeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
sputo, with acc., 216.
stabilimenta, with dat., 187.
sterilis, with abl., 286.
sto, 'cost.' with Abl. of Price, 355.
stomachor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
strategus, with dat., 143.
strido, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
studeo, with gen., 99; with dat., 122; with acc. of Inner Obj., 206; with Acc. of Person or Thing Affected, 216.
studio, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
studiosus, with gen., 87; with dat., 182.
suadeo, with dat., 122; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197; 201; 206.
suavis, with dat., 183.
sublandior, with dat., 118.
subdo, with dat., 131.
subdolos, with dat., 183.
subduco, with dat., 150.
subicio, with dat., 131.
subigo, with Gen. of Price, 98.
 Subjective Genitive, 50 ff.
sublego, with dat., 150.
subrepro, with dat., 150.
subservio, with dat., 122.
substerno, with dat., 131.
subterduco, with dat., 150.
subterfugio, with dat., 150.
subtraho, with dat., 150.
subvenio, with dat., 131; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206.
subvento, with dat., 131.
succedo, with dat., 131.
succenturio, with dat., 131.
succingor, with acc., 222.
suffero, with dat., 131.
sufflgo, with dat., 131.
sufflo, with dat., 122; with two accs., 250.
suffundo, with dat., 131.
sum, with pred. gen., 49; *quid te futurum est?* 347.
summoveo, with abl., 286.
summus, with dat., 183.
sumo, with two accs., 246; with Abl. of Price, 355.
sumpti facio, 94.
sumptui, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
 Superiority, verbs of, with Abl. of Degree of Difference, 364.
 Superlatives, with Gen. of Whole, 24 f.
supero, with dat., 116; with acc., 216.
supersedeo, with dat., 131; with abl., 286.
superstes, with dat., 183.

supersum, with dat., 131.
suppalpor, with dat., 121.
supparasitor, with dat., 122.
suppetias advenire, 235.
suppilo, with dat., 150.
supplex, with dat., 187.
supplico, with dat., 116; with acc., 216.
suppono, with dat., 131.
suppudet, with gen., 90.
surdus, with dat., 183.
surgo, with abl., 286.
surrupio, with dat., 150.
suscenseo, with dat., 122; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 206; 208.
suspitor, with two accs., 250.
suus sibi, 138; 141.
 Sympathetic Dative, 132; 134 ff.
 Syncretism in abl., 279 f.

T

taceo, with acc., 216.
tactio, with acc., 252.
taedet, with gen., 90.
tango, 'cheat,' with abl., 286.
tanta, *multo tanta miserior*, 364.
tanti est, 95; *tanti facio*, 94; *tanti*, as Gen. of Price, 98.
tantidem est, 95.
tantillo, Degree of Difference, 363.
tantillum, with Gen. of Whole, 18.
tanto, Degree of Difference, 363.
tantum, with Gen. of Whole, 18.
tantumdem, with Gen. of Whole, 19.
temperans, with gen., 87.
tempero, with dat., 122; with abl., 286; with acc., 216.
tempus, with dat., 187.
teneo, with gen., 89; 'cling to,' with abl., 301; with two accs., 246.
terra marique, 373.
terrae, loc., 387.
terrunci facio, 94.
testis, with dat., 187.
testor, with two accs., 246; 251.
 Time, Duration of, with acc., 225 ff.; after which, 298; at which, 379; within which, 384.
timeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 208.
tinnimentum, with dat., 187.
tinnio, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
titubo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
tondeo, with abl., 286.
torvus, with gen., 87.
totus, with abl. without prep., 374 ff.
 Towns, in acc., as Limit of Motion, 236 ff.; in abl. of Place Whence, 288; with prep., 289; Place Where, 376 ff.; in loc., 387 f.

tranquillus, with dat., 183.
transcendo, with acc., 221.
transveho, with two accs., 251.
tremo, with acc., 222.
triduo, Time within Which, 384.
triduom, Duration of Time, 227.
triennium, Duration of Time, 227.
trioboli, used attributively, 96.
tristis est, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
triumpho, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
triumvir, with dat., 187.
tumultuor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 209.
turbo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197; with Cognate Acc., 199; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
turgeo, with dat., 122.
tutamen, with dat., 187.
tutor, with dat., 143.

U

uber, with gen., 87.
ubi, with gen., 36.
ubinam, with gen., 36.
ubiubi, with gen., 36.
ubivis, with gen., 36.
ulciscor, with acc., 216.
ullus, with gen., 22.
ululo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
unde, with gen., 36.
unus, with gen., 22.
unusquisque, with gen., 21.
uro, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
usioni, Dat. of Purpose, 176.
usquam, with gen., 36.
usui, Dat. of Purpose, 177.
usura usurpari, with abl., 352.
usurae, Dat. of Purpose, 177.
usurpo, with Cognate Acc., 199.
usus est, with acc., 216; with abl., 359 ff.
uter, with gen., 21.
uterque, with gen., 21.
utervis, with gen., 22.
utibilis, with dat., 183.
utilis, with dat., 183.
utor, with acc. 216; with two accs., 246; with abl., 352; with two abls., 5.

V

vacivus, with gen., 87.
vaco, with abl., 286.
vae, with dat., 189.
vah, with Acc. of Exclamation, 254.
valeo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201; 207.
 Value, Gen. of, 93 f.
vaticinor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201.
velitor, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.

- venator*, with dat., 187.
vendo, with Gen. of Price, 98; with two accs., 246; with Abl. of Price, 355.
veneo, with Abl. of Price, 356.
vento, with pred. nom., 5; with dat., 190; with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
venum, acc., 235.
verax, with dat., 183.
verbero, with two accs., 246.
verbiſcatio, with dat., 187.
vereor, *veretur*, with gen., 99.
vescor, with acc., 217; with abl., 353.
vesperſ, loc., 390.
vicarium, with dat., 187.
vicem, with gen., 69 f.; *meam*, *noſtram vicem*, 259.
vicinā, 373; *vicinias*, 386; *viciniam* (?), 235.
video, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 201; 207; with two accs., 246.
viginti, with Gen. of Whole, 23.
vilia, with Abl. of Price, 356.
vinco, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 197.
vindez, with dat., 143.
vino, Dat. of Purpose, 177.
vinum, with dat., 187.
virtute ſecus, *ſexus*, 269; 67.
virtute, 'thanks to,' with gen., 70.
virtuti, Dat. of Purpose, 177.
viſo, with Acc. of Inner Obj., 207.
vitio, abl., with gen., 69; *vitio*, Dat. of Purpose, 177.
vito, with dat., 117.
 Vituperative Expreſſions in voc., 274.
vivo, with pred. nom., 5; *vivo vitam*, 199; *vivitur*, with acc. (?), 231.
 Vocative, 263 ff.; true vocs., 264 ff.; without interj., 264 ff.; with interj., 268 ff.; with *mi*, *mea*, *noſter*, 269 ff.; 271 ff.; expreſſions of endearment, 272 ff.; in exclamations, 273 f.; vituperative expreſſions, 274 ff.
voco, with two accs., 246.
volo, *bene volo*, with dat., 122; *volo*, with two accs., 246; 251.
voluptati, Dat. of Purpose, 177.
vovmo, with Cognate Acc., 199.
voveo votum, 199.

W

Want, verbs of, with gen., 92.



a 39005 000620801 b

